

- 128 Descriptive set theory and the structure of sets of uniqueness, A.S. KECHRIS & A. LOUVEAU
- 129 The subgroup structure of the finite classical groups, P.B. KLEIDMAN & M.W. LIEBECK
- 130 Model theory and modules, M. PREST
- 131 Algebraic, extremal & metric combinatorics, M-M. DEZA, P. FRANKL & I.G. ROSENBERG (eds)
- 132 Whitehead groups of finite groups, ROBERT OLIVER
- 133 Linear algebraic monoids, MOHAN S. PUTCHA
- 134 Number theory and dynamical systems, M. DODSON & J. VICKERS (eds)
- 135 Operator algebras and applications, 1, D. EVANS & M. TAKESAKI (eds)
- 136 Operator algebras and applications, 2, D. EVANS & M. TAKESAKI (eds)
- 137 Analysis at Urbana, I, E. BERKSON, T. PECK, & J. UHL (eds)
- 138 Analysis at Urbana, II, E. BERKSON, T. PECK, & J. UHL (eds)
- 139 Advances in homotopy theory, S. SALAMON, B. STEER & W. SUTHERLAND (eds)
- 140 Geometric aspects of Banach spaces, E.M. PEINADOR and A. RODES (eds)
- 141 Surveys in combinatorics 1989, J. SIEMONS (ed)
- 142 The geometry of jet bundles, D.J. SAUNDERS
- 143 The ergodic theory of discrete groups, PETER J. NICHOLLS
- 144 Introduction to uniform spaces, I.M. JAMES
- 145 Homological questions in local algebra, JAN R. STROOKER
- 146 Cohen-Macaulay modules over Cohen-Macaulay rings, Y. YOSHINO
- 147 Continuous and discrete modules, S.H. MOHAMED & B.J. MÜLLER
- 148 Helices and vector bundles, A.N. RUDAKOV et al
- 149 Solitons, nonlinear evolution equations and inverse scattering, M.J. ABLOWITZ & P.A. CLARKSON
- 150 Geometry of low-dimensional manifolds 1, S. DONALDSON & C.B. THOMAS (eds)
- 151 Geometry of low-dimensional manifolds 2, S. DONALDSON & C.B. THOMAS (eds)
- 152 Oligomorphic permutation groups, P. CAMERON
- 153 L-functions and arithmetic, J. COATES & M.J. TAYLOR (eds)
- 154 Number theory and cryptography, J. LOXTON (ed)
- 155 Classification theories of polarized varieties, TAKAO FUJITA
- 156 Twistors in mathematics and physics, T.N. BAILEY & R.J. BASTON (eds)
- 157 Analytic pro- $p$  groups, J.D. DIXON, M.P.F. DU SAUTOY, A. MANN & D. SEGAL
- 158 Geometry of Banach spaces, P.F.X. MÜLLER & W. SCHACHERMAYER (eds)
- 159 Groups St Andrews 1989 volume 1, C.M. CAMPBELL & E.F. ROBERTSON (eds)
- 160 Groups St Andrews 1989 volume 2, C.M. CAMPBELL & E.F. ROBERTSON (eds)
- 161 Lectures on block theory, BURKHARD KÜLSHAMMER
- 162 Harmonic analysis and representation theory for groups acting on homogeneous trees, A. FIGA-TALAMANCA & C. NEBBIA
- 163 Topics in varieties of group representations, S.M. VOVSİ
- 164 Quasi-symmetric designs, M.S. SHRIKANDÉ & S.S. SANE
- 165 Groups, combinatorics & geometry, M.W. LIEBECK & J. SAXL (eds)
- 166 Surveys in combinatorics, 1991, A.D. KEEDWELL (ed)
- 167 Stochastic analysis, M.T. BARLOW & N.H. BINGHAM (eds)
- 168 Representations of algebras, H. TACHIKAWA & S. BRENNER (eds)
- 169 Boolean function complexity, M.S. PATERSON (ed)
- 170 Manifolds with singularities and the Adams-Novikov spectral sequence, B. BOTVINNIK
- 172 Algebraic varieties, GEORGE R. KEMPF
- 173 Discrete groups and geometry, W.J. HARVEY & C. MACLACHLAN (eds)
- 174 Lectures on mechanics, J.E. MARSDEN
- 175 Adams memorial symposium on algebraic topology 1, N. RAY & G. WALKER (eds)
- 176 Adams memorial symposium on algebraic topology 2, N. RAY & G. WALKER (eds)
- 177 Applications of categories in computer science, M.P. FOURMAN, P.T. JOHNSTONE, & A.M. PITTS (eds)
- 178 Lower K- and L-theory, A. RANICKI
- 179 Complex projective geometry, G. ELLINGSRUD, C. PESKINE, G. SACCHIERO & S.A. STRØMME (eds)
- 180 Lectures on ergodic theory and Pesin theory on compact manifolds, M. POLLICOTT
- 181 Geometric group theory I, G.A. NIBLO & M.A. ROLLER (eds)
- 182 Geometric group theory II, G.A. NIBLO & M.A. ROLLER (eds)
- 183 Shintani zeta functions, A. YUKIE
- 184 Arithmetical functions, W. SCHWARZ & J. SPILKER
- 185 Representations of solvable groups, O. MANZ & T.R. WOLF
- 186 Complexity: knots, colourings and counting, D.J.A. WELSH
- 187 Surveys in combinatorics, 1993, K. WALKER (ed)
- 190 Polynomial invariants of finite groups, D.J. BENSON

## Representations of Solvable Groups

Olaf Manz  
*Universität Heidelberg*  
*and*  
*UCI Utility Consultants International, Frankfurt*

and

Thomas R. Wolf  
*Ohio University*

# LONDON MATHEMATICAL SOCIETY LECTURE NOTE SERIES

Managing Editor: Professor J.W.S. Cassels, Department of Pure Mathematics and Mathematical Statistics, University of Cambridge, 16 Mill Lane, Cambridge CB2 1SB, England

The books in the series listed below are available from booksellers, or, in case of difficulty, from Cambridge University Press.

- 34 Representation theory of Lie groups, M.F. ATIYAH *et al*
- 36 Homological group theory, C.T.C. WALL (ed)
- 39 Affine sets and affine groups, D.G. NORTHCOTT
- 46 p-adic analysis: a short course on recent work, N. KOBLITZ
- 49 Finite geometries and designs, P. CAMERON, J.W.P. HIRSCHFELD & D.R. HUGHES (eds)
- 50 Commutator calculus and groups of homotopy classes, H.J. BAUES
- 57 Techniques of geometric topology, R.A. FENN
- 59 Applicable differential geometry, M. CRAMPIN & F.A.E. PIRANI
- 66 Several complex variables and complex manifolds II, M.J. FIELD
- 69 Representation theory, I.M. GELFAND *et al*
- 74 Symmetric designs: an algebraic approach, E.S. LANDER
- 76 Spectral theory of linear differential operators and comparison algebras, H.O. CORDES
- 77 Isolated singular points on complete intersections, E.J.N. LOOIJENGA
- 79 Probability, statistics and analysis, J.F.C. KINGMAN & G.E.H. REUTER (eds)
- 80 Introduction to the representation theory of compact and locally compact groups, A. ROBERT
- 81 Skew fields, P.K. DRAXL
- 82 Surveys in combinatorics, E.K. LLOYD (ed)
- 83 Homogeneous structures on Riemannian manifolds, F. TRICERRI & L. VANHECKE
- 86 Topological topics, I.M. JAMES (ed)
- 87 Surveys in set theory, A.R.D. MATHIAS (ed)
- 88 FPF ring theory, C. FAITH & S. PAGE
- 89 An F-space sampler, N.J. KALTON, N.T. PECK & J.W. ROBERTS
- 90 Polytopes and symmetry, S.A. ROBERTSON
- 91 Classgroups of group rings, M.J. TAYLOR
- 92 Representation of rings over skew fields, A.H. SCHOFIELD
- 93 Aspects of topology, I.M. JAMES & E.H. KRONHEIMER (eds)
- 94 Representations of general linear groups, G.D. JAMES
- 95 Low-dimensional topology 1982, R.A. FENN (ed)
- 96 Diophantine equations over function fields, R.C. MASON
- 97 Varieties of constructive mathematics, D.S. BRIDGES & F. RICHMAN
- 98 Localization in Noetherian rings, A.V. JATEGAONKAR
- 99 Methods of differential geometry in algebraic topology, M. KAROUBI & C. LERUSTE
- 100 Stopping time techniques for analysts and probabilists, L. EGGHE
- 101 Groups and geometry, ROGER C. LYNDON
- 103 Surveys in combinatorics 1985, I. ANDERSON (ed)
- 104 Elliptic structures on 3-manifolds, C.B. THOMAS
- 105 A local spectral theory for closed operators, I. ERDELYI & WANG SHENGWANG
- 106 Syzygies, E.G. EVANS & P. GRIFFITH
- 107 Compactification of Siegel moduli schemes, C-L. CHAI
- 108 Some topics in graph theory, H.P. YAP
- 109 Diophantine analysis, J. LOXTON & A. VAN DER POORTEN (eds)
- 110 An introduction to surreal numbers, H. GONSHOR
- 111 Analytical and geometric aspects of hyperbolic space, D.B.A. EPSTEIN (ed)
- 113 Lectures on the asymptotic theory of ideals, D. REES
- 114 Lectures on Bochner-Riesz means, K.M. DAVIS & Y-C. CHANG
- 115 An introduction to independence for analysts, H.G. DALES & W.H. WOODIN
- 116 Representations of algebras, P.J. WEBB (ed)
- 117 Homotopy theory, E. REES & J.D.S. JONES (eds)
- 118 Skew linear groups, M. SHIRVANI & B. WEIRFRITZ
- 119 Triangulated categories in the representation theory of finite-dimensional algebras, D. HAPPEL
- 121 Proceedings of *Groups - St Andrews 1985*, E. ROBERTSON & C. CAMPBELL (eds)
- 122 Non-classical continuum mechanics, R.J. KNOPS & A.A. LACEY (eds)
- 124 Lie groupoids and Lie algebroids in differential geometry, K. MACKENZIE
- 125 Commutator theory for congruence modular varieties, R. FREESE & R. MCKENZIE
- 126 Van der Corput's method of exponential sums, S.W. GRAHAM & G. KOLESNIK
- 127 New directions in dynamical systems, T.J. BEDFORD & J.W. SWIFT (eds)

Published by the Press Syndicate of the University of Cambridge  
The Pitt Building, Trumpington Street, Cambridge CB2 1RP  
40 West 20th Street, New York, NY 10011-4211, USA  
10 Stamford Road, Oakleigh, Melbourne 3166, Australia

© Cambridge University Press 1993

First published 1993

Printed in Great Britain at the University Press, Cambridge

*Library of Congress cataloguing in publication data available*

*British Library cataloguing in publication data available*

ISBN 0 521 39739 1

## CONTENTS

Preface .....	vii
Acknowledgments .....	xi
Chap. 0 Preliminaries .....	1
Chap. I Solvable subgroups of linear groups .....	27
§ 1 Quasi-primitive linear groups .....	27
§ 2 Semi-linear and small linear groups .....	37
§ 3 Bounds for the order and the derived length of linear groups .....	55
Chap. II Solvable permutation groups .....	73
§ 4 Orbit sizes of $p$ -groups and the existence of regular orbits .....	73
§ 5 Solvable permutation groups and the existence of regular orbits on the power set .....	84
§ 6 Solvable doubly transitive permutation groups .....	94
§ 7 Regular orbits of Sylow subgroups of solvable linear groups .....	102
§ 8 Short orbits of linear groups of odd order .....	110
Chap. III Module actions with large centralizers .....	117
§ 9 Sylow centralizers — the imprimitive case .....	117
§ 10 Sylow centralizers — the primitive case .....	126
§ 11 Arithmetically large orbits .....	145

Chap. IV	Prime power divisors of character degrees .....	157
§12	Characters of $p'$ -degree and Brauer's height-zero conjecture .....	157
§13	Brauer characters of $q'$ -degree and Ito's theorem .....	176
§14	The $p$ -part of character degrees .....	186
§15	McKay's conjecture .....	196
Chap. V	Complexity of character degrees .....	210
§16	Derived length and the number of character degrees .....	210
§17	Huppert's $\rho$ - $\sigma$ -conjecture .....	220
§18	The character degree graph .....	227
§19	Coprime group actions and character degrees .....	245
§20	Brauer characters — the modular degree graph .....	259
Chap. VI	$\pi$ -special characters .....	265
§21	Factorization and restriction of $\pi$ -special characters ..	265
§22	Some applications — character values and Feit's conjecture .....	272
§23	Lifting Brauer characters and conjectures of Alperin and McKay .....	276
	References .....	293
	Index .....	299

## PREFACE

Representation theory has very strong interplay with group structure. This is particularly true for finite solvable groups  $G$ , because their chief factors are irreducible modules for  $G$  over fields of prime order. In this monograph, we present some topics and problems arising in the representation theory of solvable groups. In particular, we study modules over finite fields, yet give applications to ordinary and Brauer characters of solvable groups.

It is not our intent to develop representation theory from scratch, but rather to discuss techniques and problems in current research. On the other hand, we wish that the manuscript be accessible to a reasonably wide group of people, including advanced graduate students, working in group theory. We refer to two basic references, namely:

[Hu] B. Huppert, "Endliche Gruppen I" and

[Is] I. M. Isaacs, "Character Theory of Finite Groups".

We believe that readers fairly familiar with these texts should have little problem reading the manuscript. We do also quote some material from the first chapter appearing in the sequel to [Hu], namely Chapter VII of "Finite Groups II" by B. Huppert and N. Blackburn [HB]. That chapter is entitled "Elements of General Representation Theory". Many of the results from these sources for which we have frequent use are presented (generally without proof) in Chapter 0, "Preliminaries". Since we present some applications to block theory, we state and/or prove several related results in Chapter 0. To this end, we have quoted some material here from "Representations of Finite Groups", by H. Nagao and Y. Tsushima [NT], although many of the quoted results also appear in the sketchy introduction to block theory that

appears in the last chapter of [Is]. In our preliminary chapter, we do include proofs of Fong reduction and the Fong–Swan Theorem.

Of course, module (and character) induction is a powerful tool in representation theory, particularly when paired with Clifford’s Theorem. Consequently, we need to study “quasi-primitive” linear groups, where those techniques do not apply. For solvable groups, the condition of quasi-primitivity imposes strong restrictions on the normal structure of the group. We study this extensively in Section 1, without restriction on the underlying field. An important class of solvable (quasi-primitive) linear groups over finite fields are the “semi-linear” groups. We study these in Section 2 along with conditions that force a linear group to indeed be a semi-linear group. Section 3 gives bounds for orders and derived lengths of solvable linear groups and permutation groups.

Much of Chapters II and III (Sections 4 through 11) deals with orbits of solvable linear groups or, as in Section 5, orbits of permutation groups. Of course, for solvable groups, orbit sizes of linear groups and those of permutation groups are closely related. This becomes clear in Section 6, where we give a new proof of Huppert’s classification of doubly transitive solvable permutation groups. Many of the questions about orbit sizes of linear groups are related to the existence (or non-existence) of “regular” orbits. Our emphasis here again is on finite fields, because otherwise regular orbits always exist. The main feature of Chapter III, which is critical for Chapters IV and V, is the study of linear groups with “Sylow centralizers”.

Chapters IV and V deal with ordinary and modular characters and their degrees. In Section 12, we prove Brauer’s height-zero conjecture for solvable  $G$ , using material from Sections 5, 6, 9 and 10. In Section 15, we give a character-counting argument and use it to prove the Alperin–McKay conjecture for  $p$ -solvable groups. In Section 16, we discuss the derived length and the number of character degrees of a solvable group. This partially relies on a theorem of Berger, presented in Section 8, which unlike other orbit theorems gives the existence of small orbits.

The final chapter introduces the theory of “ $\pi$ -special” characters and gives some applications thereof. Also included is Isaacs’ canonical lift of Brauer characters (for  $p > 2$ ).

Olaf Manz  
Heidelberg and Frankfurt  
Germany

T. R. Wolf  
Athens, Ohio  
USA

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The writing of this book began in Autumn 1988 as part of the project *Darstellungstheorie endlicher Gruppen und endlich-dimensionaler Algebren*, sponsored by the Deutsche Forschungsgemeinschaft (DFG). We thank the DFG for its generous support. We also thank the National Science Foundation, the Mathematical Sciences Research Institute (Berkeley) and the Ohio University Research Council for assistance. We also thank the following universities for their assistance and resources: Johannes Gutenberg Universität, Mainz (in particular, Fachbereich Mathematik), Universität Heidelberg (IWR), and Ohio University (Department of Mathematics).

We thank editors Roger Astley and David Tranah of Cambridge University Press for their assistance. Mei Lan Jin (Mathematics Typing Studio, Marion, Ohio) has done a splendid job of preparing a camera-ready manuscript using  $\text{\TeX}$ . Finally, we thank numerous mathematicians whose work has influenced these pages and/or with whom we had valuable discussions.

## Chapter 0

### PRELIMINARIES

For this manuscript, all groups will be assumed finite. If  $G$  is a group and  $\mathcal{F}$  an (arbitrary) field, an  $\mathcal{F}[G]$ -module  $V$  will mean that  $V$  is a right  $\mathcal{F}[G]$ -module and that  $V$  is finite dimensional over  $\mathcal{F}$ . Recall that  $V$  is *completely reducible* if  $V$  is the sum of simple  $\mathcal{F}[G]$ -modules. In this case,  $V$  is actually a direct sum of simple modules. Indeed, if  $V \neq 0$  is completely reducible, then  $V = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_t$  where  $V_i \neq 0$  is the direct sum of simple isomorphic  $\mathcal{F}[G]$ -modules and if  $W_i$  and  $W_j$  are simple submodules of  $V_i$  and  $V_j$  (resp.), then  $W_i \cong W_j$  (as  $\mathcal{F}[G]$ -modules) if and only if  $i = j$ . Then  $V_i$  are called the *homogeneous components* of  $V$  and are unique (not merely up to isomorphism, but the  $V_i$  are unique submodules). Now  $V_1 = U_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus U_t$  for isomorphic  $\mathcal{F}[G]$ -modules  $U_i$ . While  $t$  is unique, the  $U_i$  are unique only up to isomorphism.

Because solvable groups have an abundance of normal subgroups, we begin by recalling Clifford's Theorem:

**0.1 Theorem.** Suppose that  $V$  is an irreducible  $\mathcal{F}[G]$ -module and  $N \trianglelefteq G$ . Then

- (a)  $V_N$  is completely reducible and so  $V_N = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_t$  where the  $V_i$  are the homogeneous components of  $V_N$ ;
- (b)  $G/N$  transitively permutes the  $V_i$  by right multiplication;
- (c) If  $W_i$  and  $W_j$  are irreducible  $N$ -submodules of  $V_i$  and  $V_j$  (resp.), then  $\dim(W_i) = \dim(W_j)$  for all  $i, j$ ; and
- (d) If  $I = \{g \in G \mid V_1 g = V_1\}$  is the inertia group in  $G$  of  $V_1$ , then  $V_1$  is an irreducible  $I$ -module and  $V \cong V_1^G$  (induced from  $I$  to  $G$ ).

**Proof.** This is Hauptsatz V, 17.3 of [Hu].  $\square$

**0.2 Proposition.** Suppose that  $V$  is an irreducible  $\mathcal{F}[G]$ -module,  $N \trianglelefteq G$  and  $V_N$  is not homogeneous.

- (i) If  $C \trianglelefteq G$  is maximal such that  $V_C$  is not homogeneous, then  $G/C$  faithfully and primitively permutes the homogeneous components of  $V_C$ .
- (ii) There exists  $N \leq D \triangleleft G$  such that  $V_D = W_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus W_s$  for  $D$ -invariant  $W_i$  that are faithfully and primitively permuted by  $G/D$  ( $s > 1$ ). Furthermore, whenever  $N \leq L \leq D$  with  $L \trianglelefteq G$ ,  $V_L$  is not homogeneous and each  $W_i$  is a sum of homogeneous components of  $V_L$ .

**Proof.** Write  $V_N = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_t$  where the  $V_i$  are the homogeneous components of  $V_N$ . Suppose that  $N \leq M \trianglelefteq G$  and  $W = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_s$  is  $M$ -invariant. We claim that  $W$  is a direct sum of homogeneous components of  $V_M$ . To see this, let  $X$  and  $Y$  be isomorphic irreducible  $M$ -submodules of  $V$  with  $X \leq W$ . Now  $X_N$  and  $Y_N$  have isomorphic irreducible submodules  $X_0$  and  $Y_0$  (resp.). Since the  $V_i$  are homogeneous components of  $V_N$ ,  $X_0$  and  $Y_0$  are contained in the same  $V_i$ . Thus  $Y_0 \leq W$  and  $Y \cap W \neq 0$ . Then  $Y \leq W$ , establishing the claim.

(i) Now  $G$  transitively permutes the homogeneous components of  $V_C$ . Let  $K$  be the kernel of this permutation action, so that  $C \leq K \trianglelefteq G$ . Applying the last paragraph to  $V_C$ , each homogeneous component of  $V_C$  is a direct sum of homogeneous components of  $V_K$ . By maximality of  $C$ ,  $C = K$ , proving that  $G/C$  acts faithfully on the homogeneous components of  $V_C$ . This action is primitive by the first paragraph and choice of  $C$ .

(ii) Since  $G$  transitively permutes  $\Omega = \{V_1, \dots, V_t\}$ , we may write  $\Omega = \Delta_1 \dot{\cup} \cdots \dot{\cup} \Delta_s$  with  $s > 1$  and  $G$  primitively permuting  $\{\Delta_1, \dots, \Delta_s\}$ . In other words,  $V_N = W_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus W_s$  where  $s > 1$  and each  $W_i$  is a sum of some homogeneous components of  $V_N$  and such that  $G$  primitively permutes the

$W_i$ . Let  $D$  be the kernel of the permutation action of  $G$  on  $\{W_1, \dots, W_s\}$ . Then  $V_D = W_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus W_s$  for  $D$ -invariant  $W_i$  that are faithfully and primitively permuted by  $G/D$ . Furthermore, whenever  $N \leq L \leq D$  with  $L \trianglelefteq G$ , each  $(W_i)_L$  is a sum of homogeneous components of  $V_L$ , by the first paragraph. Since  $s > 1$ ,  $V_L$  is not homogeneous.  $\square$

The structure of solvable primitive permutation groups is well-known and discussed below in Section 2. In particular, a nilpotent and primitive permutation group has prime order (see [Hu, Satz II, 3.2]).

**0.3 Corollary.** Suppose that  $V$  is an irreducible  $G$ -module,  $N \trianglelefteq G$  and  $V_N$  is not homogeneous. If  $G/N$  is nilpotent, there exists  $N \leq C \triangleleft G$  with  $|G : C| = p$ , a prime such that  $V_C = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_p$  for homogeneous components  $V_i$  of  $V_C$ .

**0.4 Proposition.** Suppose that  $V$  is an irreducible  $\mathcal{F}[G]$ -module and that  $\mathcal{K}$  is an extension field of  $\mathcal{F}$ .

- (i) If  $\text{char}(\mathcal{F}) \neq 0$ , then  $V \otimes_{\mathcal{F}} \mathcal{K} = W_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus W_t$  for non-isomorphic irreducible  $\mathcal{K}[G]$ -modules  $W_i$ .
- (ii) If  $\mathcal{K}$  is a Galois extension of  $\mathcal{F}$ , then  $V \otimes_{\mathcal{F}} \mathcal{K} \cong e(V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_t)$  for a positive integer  $e$  and non-isomorphic irreducible  $\mathcal{K}[G]$ -modules  $V_i$ . Furthermore the  $V_i$  are afforded by representations  $X_i$  that are conjugate under  $\text{Gal}(\mathcal{K} : \mathcal{F})$ . Indeed  $\{X_1, \dots, X_t\}$  is a single orbit under  $\text{Gal}(\mathcal{K} : \mathcal{F})$ .

**Proof.** See [HB, Theorems VII, 1.15 and VII, 1.18 (b)]. The  $\mathcal{K}[G]$ -module  $V \otimes_{\mathcal{F}} \mathcal{K}$  is denoted by  $V_{\mathcal{K}}$  in [HB] and by  $V^{\mathcal{K}}$  in [Is].  $\square$

Suppose  $V$  is a faithful irreducible  $\mathcal{F}[G]$ -module for some field  $\mathcal{F}$ . If  $\mathcal{K}$  is an extension field of  $\mathcal{F}$ , then  $G$  has a faithful irreducible  $\mathcal{K}[G]$ -module  $W$  by Proposition 0.4. By choosing  $\mathcal{K}$  to be algebraically closed,  $G$  has a faithful absolutely irreducible representation  $X : G \rightarrow M_n(\mathcal{K})$  for some  $n$ . Then the



centralizer in  $M_n(\mathcal{K})$  of  $X(G)$  consists of scalar matrices. If  $G$  is abelian, then  $G$  must be cyclic and  $n = 1$ . We thus have the following well-known result which is of particular importance to the structure of quasi-primitive linear groups.

**0.5 Lemma.** *If an abelian group  $A$  has a faithful irreducible module  $W$  (over an arbitrary field  $\mathcal{F}$ ), then  $A$  is cyclic. If furthermore  $W$  is absolutely irreducible, then  $\dim_{\mathcal{F}}(W) = 1$ .*

The following lemma is sometimes referred to as Fitting's lemma, although [Hu] credits Zassenhaus.

**0.6 Lemma.** *Suppose  $G$  acts on an abelian group  $A$  by automorphisms and  $(|G|, |A|) = 1$ . Then  $A = [G, A] \times C_A(G)$ .*

**Proof.** See [Hu, Satz III, 13.4]. □

We use  $\text{Irr}(G)$  to denote the set of the ordinary (i.e. complex) irreducible characters of the group  $G$  and let  $\text{char}(G)$  denote the set of all ordinary characters of  $G$ . Of course,  $\text{char}(G) \subseteq \text{cf}(G)$ , the set of class functions of  $G$ , and we let  $[\chi, \theta]$  denote the inner product of  $\chi, \theta \in \text{cf}(G)$ . For  $N \trianglelefteq G$  and  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(N)$ , we let  $\text{Irr}(G|\theta) = \{\chi \in \text{Irr}(G) \mid [\chi_N, \theta] \neq 0\}$ . By Frobenius reciprocity,  $\text{Irr}(G|\theta)$  is the set of irreducible constituents of the induced character  $\theta^G$ .

Let  $\mathcal{F}$  be a field of characteristic  $p$  such that  $\mathcal{F}$  contains a  $|G|$ -th root of unity. Then  $\mathcal{F}$  is a splitting field for all subgroups of  $G$  (i.e. every irreducible  $\mathcal{F}$ -representation of every subgroup of  $G$  is absolutely irreducible). It is customary to choose  $\mathcal{F}$  so that  $\mathcal{F}$  is a quotient ring of an integral domain of characteristic zero. This is often done via  $p$ -modular systems, as in Section 3.6 of [NT]. A slightly different approach is given in Chapter 15 of [Is]. We should point out here that Chapter 15 of [Is] is only intended as an introduction to modular theory and as such is not complete. Recall that each  $g \in G$

has a unique factorization  $g = g_p g_{p'} = g_{p'} g_p$  where  $g_p$  is a  $p$ -element and  $g_{p'}$  is  $p$ -regular (i.e.  $p \nmid o(g_{p'})$ ). Each irreducible  $\mathcal{F}$ -character  $\chi$  of  $G$  can then be lifted to a complex-valued function  $\varphi$ , defined on  $p$ -regular elements of  $G$ . Now  $\varphi$  is called an *irreducible Brauer character* of  $G$ , the set of which is denoted  $\text{IBr}_p(G)$ . (Actually there are some choices involved in this procedure, but it is usual to do this simultaneously for all irreducible representations of all subgroups of  $G$  to avoid complications). Because  $\chi(g) = \chi(g_{p'})$  for all  $g \in G$ , defining the lift  $\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$  only on  $p$ -regular elements loses no information and avoids technical difficulties. Now there is a 1-1 correspondence between  $\text{IBr}_p(G)$  and the irreducible  $\mathcal{F}$ -representations. Indeed, if  $\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$  corresponds to the  $\mathcal{F}$ -representation afforded by an  $\mathcal{F}[G]$ -module  $V$ , then  $\varphi(1) = \dim(V)$ . Also  $\text{IBr}_p(G)$  is linearly independent over  $\mathbb{C}$  and  $|\text{IBr}_p(G)|$  is the number of  $p$ -regular classes of  $G$ .

Let  $N \trianglelefteq G$  and  $\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(N)$ . We write  $\text{IBr}_p(G|\varphi) = \{\beta \in \text{IBr}_p(G) \mid \varphi \text{ is a constituent of } \beta_N\}$ . Now the induced character  $\varphi^G$  is a positive  $\mathbb{Z}$ -linear sum  $\sum a_i \mu_i$  of irreducible Brauer characters  $\mu_i$ , even though the corresponding induced module may not be completely reducible. By Nakayama reciprocity [HB, Theorem VII, 4.13 (a)] and Clifford's Theorem 0.1, each  $\chi \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\varphi)$  is a constituent of  $\varphi^G$ . When  $G/N$  is a  $p'$ -group, we get the converse and more.

**0.7 Proposition.** *Suppose that  $G/N$  is a  $p'$ -group, that  $\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(N)$  and  $\theta \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$ . Then the multiplicity of  $\varphi$  in  $\theta_N$  equals the multiplicity of  $\theta$  in  $\varphi^G$ .*

**Proof.** Let  $\mathcal{F}$  be a splitting field for  $N$  and  $G$  in characteristic  $p$ . Let  $V$  be an (irreducible)  $\mathcal{F}(G)$ -module affording  $\theta$ , and  $W$  an (irreducible)  $\mathcal{F}(N)$ -module affording  $\varphi$ . Now  $V_N$  is completely reducible by Clifford's Theorem. Since  $G/N$  is a  $p'$ -group and  $W$  an irreducible  $N$ -module, indeed  $W^G$  is completely reducible (see [HB, VII, 9.4]). With both  $V_N$  and  $W^G$  completely reducible and  $\mathcal{F}$  a splitting field for  $N$  and  $G$ , it follows from Nakayama reciprocity ([HB, VII, 4.13]) that the multiplicity of  $W$  as a composition factor of  $V_N$  equals the multiplicity of  $V$  as a composition factor of  $W^G$ .

The proposition now follows.  $\square$

**0.8 Theorem.** Let  $N \trianglelefteq G$  and  $\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(N)$ . If  $I = I_G(\varphi)$ , then  $\psi \rightarrow \psi^G$  is a bijection from  $\text{IBr}_p(I|\varphi)$  onto  $\text{IBr}_p(G|\varphi)$ .

**Proof.** For ordinary characters, this is Theorem 6.11 of [Is]. More generally, a similar proof works here. Let  $\chi \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\varphi)$ . Clifford's Theorem 0.1 (d, a) shows that  $\chi = \mu^G$  for some  $\mu \in \text{IBr}_p(I|\varphi)$  and that  $\chi_I = \mu + \Lambda$  for a (possibly zero) Brauer character  $\Lambda$  of  $I$  with no irreducible constituent of  $\Lambda$  lying in  $\text{IBr}_p(I|\varphi)$ .

Let  $\psi \in \text{IBr}_p(I|\varphi)$ . By Nakayama reciprocity [HB, VII, 4.13 (a)], there exists  $\gamma \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$  such that  $\psi$  is a constituent of  $\gamma_I$ . But then  $\gamma \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\varphi)$  and the last paragraph implies that  $\psi$  is the unique irreducible constituent of  $\gamma_I$  lying in  $\text{IBr}_p(I|\varphi)$  and  $\psi^G = \gamma$ . So  $\psi \rightarrow \psi^G$  is a 1-1 and onto map from  $\text{IBr}_p(I|\varphi)$  onto  $\text{IBr}_p(G|\varphi)$ .  $\square$

Theorem 0.8 applies to ordinary characters too; just choose  $p$  so that  $p \nmid |G|$ .

**0.9 Lemma.** Suppose that  $N \trianglelefteq G$ ,  $\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$  and  $\varphi_N$  is irreducible. Then  $\alpha \rightarrow \alpha\varphi$  is a one-to-one map from  $\text{IBr}_p(G/N)$  onto  $\text{IBr}_p(G|\varphi_N)$ .

**Proof.** By [HB, Theorem VII, 9.12 (b,c)], note  $\alpha\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$  for each  $\alpha \in \text{IBr}_p(G/N)$  and the mapping  $\alpha \rightarrow \alpha\varphi$  is one-to-one. Let  $\mu \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\varphi_N)$ . It suffices to show  $\mu = \beta\varphi$  for some  $\beta \in \text{IBr}_p(G/N)$ . We mimic the proof of [HB, Corollary VII, 9.13].

Let  $\mathcal{F}$  be an algebraically closed field of characteristic  $p$  and  $V$  an irreducible  $\mathcal{F}[G]$ -module affording  $\varphi$ . Since  $\mu \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\varphi_N)$ , Nakayama reciprocity implies that  $\mu$  is a constituent of  $\varphi_N^G$  (see comments preceding Proposition 0.7). Thus  $\mu$  is afforded by a composition factor of  $V_N^G \cong V \otimes_{\mathcal{F}} \mathcal{F}(G/N)$  (see [HB, VII, 4.15(b)]). If  $0 = U_0 < U_1 \cdots < U_m =$

$\mathcal{F}(G/N)$  is a composition series of the  $\mathcal{F}(G)$ -module  $\mathcal{F}(G/N)$ , then for each  $i$   $V \otimes_{\mathcal{F}} U_i / V \otimes_{\mathcal{F}} U_{i-1} \cong V \otimes U_i / U_{i-1}$  is irreducible, again by [HB, VII, 9.12(b)]. Thus, by the Jordan-Hölder theorem,  $\mu$  is afforded by  $V \otimes_{\mathcal{F}} W$  for an irreducible  $\mathcal{F}(G/N)$ -module  $W$ . So  $\mu = \beta\varphi$  for some  $\beta \in \text{IBr}_p(G/N)$ .  $\square$

In presenting Gallagher's Theorem (Lemma 0.9 for ordinary characters), Issacs [Is, Theorem 6.16] first proves the following stronger result under the assumption that  $\varphi$  is  $G$ -invariant.

**0.10 Lemma.** Suppose that  $N \trianglelefteq G$ , that  $\varphi, \theta \in \text{Irr}(N)$  and  $\theta = \chi_N$  for some  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$ . Assume also that  $\varphi\theta \in \text{Irr}(N)$  and  $I_G(\varphi) = I_G(\varphi\theta)$ . Then  $\sigma \rightarrow \sigma\chi$  is a bijection from  $\text{Irr}(G|\varphi)$  onto  $\text{Irr}(G|\varphi\theta)$ .

**Proof.** Let  $I = I_G(\varphi) = I_G(\varphi\theta)$ . For  $\delta \in \text{char}(I)$ , observe that  $(\delta\chi_I)^G = \delta^G\chi$  (see [Hu, V, 16.8] or [Is, Ex 5.3]). Now Theorem 6.16 of [Is] yields that  $\alpha \rightarrow \alpha\chi_I$  is a bijection from  $\text{Irr}(I|\varphi)$  onto  $\text{Irr}(I|\varphi\theta)$ . Employing the Clifford correspondence (Theorem 0.8),  $\alpha \rightarrow (\alpha\chi_I)^G = \alpha^G\chi$  is a bijection from  $\text{Irr}(I|\varphi)$  onto  $\text{Irr}(G|\varphi\theta)$ . Since  $\alpha \rightarrow \alpha^G$  is a bijection from  $\text{Irr}(I|\varphi)$  onto  $\text{Irr}(G|\varphi)$ , the lemma follows.  $\square$

To employ the above, we would like conditions sufficient to extend characters. Theorem 0.13 is quite useful, in part due to uniqueness (e.g. see Lemma 0.18).

**0.11 Proposition.** Suppose that  $G/N$  is cyclic and  $\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(N)$  is  $G$ -invariant. Then  $\varphi = \beta_N$  for some  $\beta \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$ .

**Proof.** See [HB, Theorem VII, 9.9].  $\square$

**0.12 Proposition.** Suppose  $N \trianglelefteq G$ ,  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(N)$  and  $\theta$  extends to  $P$  whenever  $P/N$  is a Sylow subgroup of  $G/N$ . Then  $\theta$  extends to  $G$ .

**Proof.** See [Is, Corollary 11.31].  $\square$

Let  $\mu \in \text{char}(G)$  and let  $X: G \rightarrow GL(n, \mathbb{C})$  be a representation of  $G$  affording  $\mu$ . For  $g \in G$ , let  $\det(\mu)(g) = \det(X(g))$ . This is independent of the choice of  $X$  and  $\det(\mu)$  is a linear character of  $G$ . We let  $o(\mu)$  be the order of the linear character  $\det(\mu)$  of  $G$ . The following theorem can often be combined with Proposition 0.12 to extend characters. Note that  $\det(\varphi + \mu) = \det(\varphi) \det(\mu)$ , and  $\det(\varphi\mu) = (\det \varphi)^{\mu(1)} \det(\mu)^{\varphi(1)}$ .

**0.13 Theorem.** Suppose that  $N \trianglelefteq G$ ,  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(N)$  is  $G$ -invariant and  $(o(\theta)\theta(1), |G/N|) = 1$ . There exists a unique extension  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  of  $\theta$  satisfying  $(o(\chi), |G:N|) = 1$ . Also,  $o(\chi) = o(\theta)$ .

**Proof.** See [Is, Corollary 8.16].  $\square$

In Theorem 0.13, we call  $\chi$  the *canonical* extension of  $\theta$  to  $G$ . The uniqueness in Theorem 0.13 is quite useful, often for inductive purposes. For example, we use it to prove the Fong–Swan Theorems. It is also used in the proof of Lemma 0.18, which guarantees the existence of characters of  $p'$ -degree and is helpful in Fong reduction. First however, we look at “Glauberman’s Lemma”, Glauberman correspondence, and some consequences thereof.

**0.14 Lemma (Glauberman).** Suppose that  $A$  acts on  $G$  by automorphisms and  $(|A|, |G|) = 1$ . Assume that both  $A$  and  $G$  act on a set  $\Omega$  and that  $G$  acts transitively on  $\Omega$ . In addition, suppose that  $(\omega g)a = (\omega a)g^a$  for all  $a \in A$ ,  $g \in G$ , and  $\omega \in \Omega$ . Then

- (a)  $A$  has fixed points in  $\Omega$ ; and
- (b)  $C_G(A)$  acts transitively on the set of fixed points of  $A$  in  $\Omega$ .

**Proof.** See [Is, Lemmas 13.8 and 13.9]. Note that the hypothesis  $(\omega g)a = (\omega a)g^a$  is equivalent to the condition that the semi-direct product  $GA$  acts on  $\Omega$  (consistently with the actions of  $G$  and  $A$ ).  $\square$

If a group  $A$  acts on  $G$  via automorphisms, we let  $\text{Irr}_A(G) = \{\chi \in \text{Irr}(G) \mid \chi^a = \chi \text{ for all } a \in A\}$ .

**0.15 Theorem.** Whenever  $A$  acts on  $G$  by automorphisms with  $(|A|, |G|) = 1$  and  $A$  solvable, there is a uniquely defined bijection  $\rho(G, A) : \text{Irr}_A(G) \rightarrow \text{Irr}(C)$  where  $C = C_G(A)$  such that

- (i) If  $A$  is a  $p$ -group and  $\chi \in \text{Irr}_A(G)$ , then  $\chi\rho(G, A)$  is the unique  $\beta \in \text{Irr}(C)$  satisfying  $[\chi_C, \beta] \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .
- (ii) If  $T \trianglelefteq A$ , then  $\rho(G, A) = \rho(G, T) \rho(C_G(T), A/T)$ .

**Proof.** See [Is, Theorem 13.1].  $\square$

By “uniquely defined” above, we mean there is only one such map (indeed, else (ii) would be meaningless) and this map is independent of choices made in the algorithm implied by the theorem. This map is known as the *Glauberman correspondence*. If  $A$  acts on  $G$  with  $(|A|, |G|) = 1$ , but  $A$  not solvable, then  $|G|$  is odd. Isaacs [Is 2] has exhibited a “uniquely defined” correspondence whenever  $A$  acts on  $G$ ,  $(|A|, |G|) = 1$ , and  $|G|$  is odd. Moreover, this agrees with the Glauberman correspondence when both are defined [Wo 2]. The combined map is thus referred as the *Glauberman–Isaacs correspondence*. The following appears in [Is, Theorem 13.29] and has a couple of uses in this section alone.

**0.16 Lemma.** Suppose  $A$  acts on  $G$  with  $A$  solvable and  $(|A|, |G|) = 1$ . Suppose  $N \trianglelefteq G$  is  $A$ -invariant,  $\chi \in \text{Irr}_A(G)$  and  $\theta \in \text{Irr}_A(N)$ . Then  $[\chi_N, \theta] \neq 0$  if and only if  $[\chi\rho(G, A)_{N \cap C}, \theta\rho(N, A)] \neq 0$ .

Much of the following lemma is a consequence of Glauberman’s lemma above. In fact, no more is required for  $G$  solvable or for parts (a), (b) and (c) in the general case. For  $G$  non-solvable, parts (d), (e) and (f) also employ the Glauberman correspondence and more. All parts appear somewhere (possibly as exercises) in Chapter 13 of [Is]. Due to its importance here (particularly when  $G$  is solvable), we give a sketch.

**0.17 Lemma.** Suppose that  $N \leq G \leq \Gamma$  with  $(|\Gamma : G|, |G : N|) = 1$  and  $N \trianglelefteq \Gamma$ . Let  $H/N \leq \Gamma/N$  with  $G \cap H = N$  and  $\Gamma = GH$ . Suppose that

$\theta \in \text{Irr}(G)$  is  $\Gamma$ -invariant and  $\varphi \in \text{Irr}(N)$  is  $H$ -invariant. Then

- (a)  $\theta_N$  has an  $H$ -invariant irreducible constituent  $\alpha$ ;
- (b) If  $C_{G/N}(H/N) = 1$ , then  $\alpha$  is unique;
- (c) If  $C_{G/N}(H/N) = G/N$ , then every irreducible constituent of  $\theta_N$  is  $H$ -invariant;
- (d)  $\varphi^G$  has a  $\Gamma$ -invariant irreducible constituent  $\eta$ ;
- (e) If  $C_{G/N}(H/N) = 1$ , then  $\eta$  is unique; and
- (f) If  $C_{G/N}(H/N) = G/N$ , then every irreducible constituent of  $\varphi^G$  is  $\Gamma$ -invariant.

**Proof.** (a, b, c). By Clifford's Theorem,  $G/N$  transitively permutes the set  $X$  of irreducible constituents of  $\theta_N$ . Also  $H/N$  permutes  $X$  and acts on  $G/N$ . Since  $(|H/N|, |G/N|) = 1$ , Glauberman's Lemma 0.14 applies: some element of  $X$  is  $H/N$  invariant and  $C_{G/N}(H/N)$  transitively permutes the  $H$ -invariant elements of  $X$ . Parts (a), (b) and (c) follow.

(d, e, f). Arguing by induction on  $|G/N| = |\Gamma : H|$  we may assume without loss of generality that  $G/N$  is a chief factor of  $\Gamma$  (note, for part (e), part (a) is employed along with the inductive hypothesis). Let  $I = I_\Gamma(\varphi)$ , so that  $H \leq I \leq \Gamma$  and  $I = (I \cap G)H$ . Now  $I \cap G = I_G(\varphi)$  is  $H$ -invariant. Also  $\xi \rightarrow \xi^G$  gives a bijection from  $\text{Irr}(I \cap G|\varphi)$  onto  $\text{Irr}(G|\varphi)$  and furthermore  $\xi$  is  $H$ -invariant if and only if  $\xi^G$  is  $H$ -invariant. The result follows by induction should  $I \cap G < G$ . Thus  $G \leq I$  and  $\varphi$  is  $\Gamma$ -invariant.

First suppose that  $G/N$  is abelian. The group  $\text{Irr}(G/N)$  of linear characters acts on  $\text{Irr}(G|\varphi)$  by multiplication and this action is transitive (see [Is, Exercise 6.2]). Now  $\Gamma/G \cong H/N$  acts on both  $\text{Irr}(G/N)$  and  $\text{Irr}(G|\varphi)$ . Here Glauberman's Lemma 0.14 yields (d), (e) and (f).

Finally we may assume that  $G/N$  is non-abelian and thus non-solvable. Since  $I_\Gamma(\varphi) = \Gamma$ , we may in fact assume that  $N \leq Z(\Gamma)$  (see [Is, Theorem 11.28]). Then there exists  $Z' \leq N$  and  $G_1, N_1 \trianglelefteq \Gamma$  such that  $G = G_1 \times Z'$ ,  $N = N_1 \times Z'$  and  $(|H/N|, |G_1|) = 1$ . We may write  $\varphi = \varphi_1 \times \lambda$  (uniquely)

with  $\varphi_1 \in \text{Irr}(N_1)$  and  $\lambda \in \text{Irr}(Z')$ . Also  $\beta \rightarrow \beta\lambda$  defines a bijection from  $\text{Irr}(G_1|\varphi_1)$  onto  $\text{Irr}(G|\varphi)$ . Since  $Z_1 \leq Z(G)$ , this map commutes with  $H$ . Without loss of generality  $\lambda = 1_{Z'}$  and  $Z = 1$ .

We now have that  $(|\Gamma : G|, |G|) = 1$ . Choose  $S \leq H$  with  $\Gamma = GS$  and  $1 = G \cap S$ . Of course  $\eta \in \text{Irr}(G)$  is  $H$ -invariant if and only if it is  $S$ -invariant and  $C_{G/N}(H/N) = C_{G/N}(S)$ . Since  $G/N$  is not solvable, the Odd-order Theorem implies that  $S$  is solvable. Setting  $C = C_G(S)$ , the Glauberman correspondences apply: both  $\rho_G : \text{Irr}_S(G) \rightarrow \text{Irr}(C)$  and  $\rho_N : \text{Irr}_S(N) \rightarrow \text{Irr}(C \cap N)$  are bijections. Let  $\mu = \varphi\rho_N$ , and  $\chi \in \text{Irr}_S(G)$ . By Lemma 0.13,  $[\chi_N, \varphi] \neq 0 \iff [(\chi\rho_G)_{N \cap C}, \mu] \neq 0$ . Hence  $|\text{Irr}_S(G|\varphi)| = |\text{Irr}(C|\mu)| \neq 0$ . This proves (d). If  $C_{G/N}(S) = 1$ , then  $C \leq N$  and  $N \cap C = N$ . Then  $|\text{Irr}_S(G|\varphi)| = |\text{Irr}(C|\mu)| = 1$ . This proves (f). Finally, we may assume for (e) that  $S$  centralizes  $G/N$  and hence  $G$ . Part (c) is then trivial.  $\square$

We combine the extendability Theorem 0.13 with Glauberman correspondence for the next lemma which has numerous uses. For example, it can be used to show that when  $G$  is  $p$ -solvable and  $\varphi \in \text{Irr}(\mathcal{O}_{p'}(G))$  is  $G$ -invariant, then the unique  $p$ -block covering  $\{\varphi\}$  is indeed a block of maximal defect (see Theorem 0.28 below).

**0.18 Lemma.** Suppose that  $G/N$  is  $p$ -solvable and  $\varphi \in \text{Irr}(N)$ . Assume  $p \nmid o(\varphi)$ ,  $\varphi(1)$  and  $p \nmid |G : I_G(\varphi)|$ . Then there exists  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\varphi)$  such that  $p \nmid \chi(1)$ .

**Proof.** We argue by induction on  $|G : N|$ . For  $\psi \in \text{Irr}(I_G(\varphi))$ , we have  $p \nmid \psi(1)$  if and only if  $p \nmid \psi^G(1)$  because  $p \nmid |G : I_G(\varphi)|$ . Employing Clifford's Theorem and the inductive hypothesis, we can assume that  $\varphi$  is  $G$ -invariant.

Let  $M/N$  be a chief factor of  $G$ . If  $M/N$  is a  $p$ -group, Theorem 0.13 shows there exists a unique extension  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(M)$  of  $\varphi$  satisfying  $p \nmid o(\theta)$ . Since  $\varphi$  is  $G$ -invariant,  $\theta$  is also  $G$ -invariant by uniqueness. Certainly  $p \nmid \theta(1)$  and the inductive hypothesis ensures the existence of  $\alpha \in \text{Irr}(G|\theta)$  such that  $p \nmid \alpha(1)$ . Since  $\alpha \in \text{Irr}(G|\varphi)$ , the result follows in this case. So we may

assume that  $M/N$  is a  $p'$ -group.

Let  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$ . By Lemma 0.17 (d), there exists  $\mu \in \text{Irr}(M|\varphi)$  such that  $\mu$  is  $P$ -invariant. In particular,  $p \nmid |G : I_G(\mu)|$ . Also  $p \nmid \mu(1)$  because  $p \nmid |M : N| \varphi(1)$ . Now  $\mu_N$  is a sum  $\varphi_1 + \cdots + \varphi_m$  of (not necessarily distinct)  $\varphi_i \in \text{Irr}(N)$  that are  $M$ -conjugate to  $\varphi$ . Hence  $o(\varphi_i) = o(\varphi)$  is a  $p'$ -number for all  $i$ . Now

$$(\det \mu)_N = \det(\mu_N) = \prod_{i=1}^m \det(\varphi_i).$$

Thus  $(\det \mu)_N$  has  $p'$ -order as a linear character of  $N$ . Since  $p \nmid |M : N|$ , indeed  $p \nmid o(\mu)$ . Now we can apply the inductive hypothesis to conclude the existence of  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\mu)$  such that  $p \nmid \chi(1)$ . The proof is complete as  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\varphi)$ .  $\square$

The following well-known lemma appeared as "Lemma 1.2.3" of the important Hall-Higman paper [HH]. It appears in [HB] as Lemma IX, 1.3. Recall  $G$  is  $\pi$ -separable (for a set of primes  $\pi$ ) if it has a normal series, where each factor group is a  $\pi$ -group or  $\pi'$ -group. For completeness, we mention that  $G$  is  $\pi$ -solvable if  $G$  has a normal series with each factor group either a  $\pi'$ -group or solvable  $\pi$ -group. Of course,  $p$ -separability is equivalent to  $p$ -solvability. By the Odd-order Theorem,  $G$   $\pi$ -separable implies that  $G$  is  $\pi$ -solvable or  $\pi'$ -solvable. When  $G$  is  $\pi$ -separable, the analogues of the Sylow theorems (existence, containment, and conjugacy) hold for Hall  $\pi$ -subgroups.

**0.19 Lemma.** *If  $G$  is  $\pi$ -separable, then  $C_G(\text{O}_{\pi, \pi'}(G)/\text{O}_{\pi}(G)) \subseteq \text{O}_{\pi, \pi'}(G)$ .*

The following well-known result will be used repeatedly, often without reference. A proof is given in [Hu, Satz V, 5.17]. Alternatively, use Clifford's Theorem 0.1, Proposition 0.4, and Lemma 0.5 to reduce to the case where  $|G| = p$ ,  $\mathcal{F}$  is algebraically closed, and  $\dim_{\mathcal{F}}(V) = 1$ . Then the corresponding representation  $X: G \rightarrow \mathcal{F}$  must be trivial because 1 is the only  $p^{\text{th}}$  root of unity in  $\mathcal{F}$ .

**0.20 Proposition.** *If  $V$  is a completely reducible and faithful  $\mathcal{F}[G]$ -module and  $\text{char}(\mathcal{F}) = p$ , then  $\text{O}_p(G) = 1$ .*

Recall  $\text{cf}(G)$  denotes the set of class functions of  $G$ , i.e. the set of complex-valued functions on  $G$  that are constant on conjugacy classes of  $G$ . Fix a prime  $p$  and let  $\text{cf}^0(G)$  be the set of complex-valued functions defined on  $p$ -regular elements of  $G$  that are constant on  $G$ -conjugacy classes. For  $\alpha \in \text{cf}(G)$ , we denote the restriction of  $\alpha$  to  $p$ -regular elements by  $\alpha^0 \in \text{cf}^0(G)$ . Now  $\text{Irr}(G)$  and  $\text{IBr}_p(G)$  are bases for the vector spaces  $\text{cf}(G)$  and  $\text{cf}^0(G)$ , respectively (see [Is, Theorems 2.8 and 15.10] or [NT, Theorems 3.6.2 and 3.6.5]). For  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$ , we have that  $\chi^0$  is a positive  $\mathbb{Z}$ -linear combination of Brauer characters (see [NT, p. 233] or [Is, Theorem 15.8]), and it easily follows that each  $\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$  is a constituent of  $\psi^0$  for some  $\psi \in \text{Irr}(G)$ . (Actually, more can be said:  $\varphi$  is a  $\mathbb{Z}$ -linear combination of  $\{\chi^0 \mid \chi \in \text{Irr}(G)\}$ .)

The set  $\text{IBr}_p(G) \cup \text{Irr}(G)$  is a disjoint union of  $p$ -blocks of  $G$ . This is often done by decomposing the group algebra  $\mathcal{F}[G]$  (for a sufficiently large field  $\mathcal{F}$  of characteristic  $p$ ) into a direct sum  $\bigoplus I_j$  of indecomposable two-sided ideals. Each ideal is then called a block. Each indecomposable  $\mathcal{F}[G]$ -module  $V$  is associated with a unique  $I_j$  (determined by  $VI_j \neq 0$ ). In such a way the characters of  $G$  are partitioned into  $p$ -blocks (see Section 3.6 of [NT] for more details). The following theorem characterizes blocks sufficiently for most of our purposes.

For a  $p$ -block  $B$  of  $G$ , we let  $\text{Irr}(B)$  denote  $B \cap \text{Irr}(G)$  and  $\text{IBr}_p(B) = B \cap \text{IBr}_p(G)$ . We also let  $k(B) = |\text{Irr}(B)|$ ,  $k(G) = |\text{Irr}(G)|$ ,  $l(B) = |\text{IBr}_p(B)|$  and  $l(G) = |\text{IBr}_p(G)|$ . Also  $\text{bl}(G)$  denotes the set of  $p$ -blocks of  $G$ .

**0.21 Theorem.** *Let  $\chi, \beta \in \text{Irr}(G)$  and  $\mu \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$ . Then*

- (a)  $\chi$  and  $\beta$  lie in the same  $p$ -block of  $G$  if and only if there exist  $\psi_1, \dots, \psi_t \in \text{Irr}(G)$  with  $\chi = \psi_1$  and  $\beta = \psi_t$  such that  $\psi_i^0$  and  $\psi_{i+1}^0$  have a common irreducible Brauer character as a constituent ( $1 \leq i \leq t-1$ ).

(b) If  $\mu$  is a constituent of  $\chi^0$ , then  $\chi$  and  $\mu$  are in the same block of  $G$ .

**Proof.** See [NT, Theorem 3.6.19] or [Is, Theorem 15.27].  $\square$

Theorem 0.21 completely determines the  $p$ -blocks of  $G$ . This “linking process” also has an analogue of part (a) for Brauer characters: given  $\varphi, \mu \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$ , then  $\varphi$  and  $\mu$  lie in the same  $p$ -block of  $G$  if and only if there exist  $\gamma_1, \dots, \gamma_t \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$  with  $\varphi = \gamma_1, \mu = \gamma_t$  such that  $\gamma_i$  and  $\gamma_{i+1}$  are both constituents of some  $\beta_i^0$ ,  $\beta_i \in \text{Irr}(G)$ ,  $1 \leq i \leq t-1$ . This analogue is an easy consequence of Theorem 0.21 (a, b).

When  $p \nmid |G|$ ,  $\text{Irr}(G) = \text{IBr}_p(G)$  and the  $p$ -blocks of  $G$  are singletons.

**0.22 Proposition.** Suppose that  $N$  is a normal  $p'$ -subgroup of  $G$  and  $\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(N)$ . Then  $\text{Irr}(G|\varphi) \cup \text{IBr}_p(G|\varphi)$  is a (disjoint) union of  $p$ -blocks of  $G$ .

**Proof.** Suppose that  $\chi, \psi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  and that  $\chi^0$  and  $\psi^0$  have a common irreducible constituent  $\eta \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$ . The irreducible constituents of  $\eta_N$  are common to both  $\chi_N^0 = \chi_N$  and  $\psi_N^0 = \psi_N$ , i.e.  $\chi_N$  and  $\psi_N$  have a common irreducible constituent  $\mu$ . By Clifford’s Theorem, the irreducible constituents of  $\chi_N$  and  $\psi_N$  coincide (up to multiplicities). If  $B$  is the  $p$ -block containing  $\chi$ , then  $\text{Irr}(B) \subseteq \text{Irr}(G|\mu)$ . Now also Theorem 0.21 (b) shows that  $\text{IBr}_p(B) \subseteq \text{IBr}_p(G|\mu)$ , as also  $\mu \in \text{IBr}_p(N)$ . This proposition now follows.  $\square$

Let  $B$  be a  $p$ -block of a  $p$ -solvable group  $G$ . The first steps of *Fong reduction* are to observe that  $B$  covers  $\{\varphi\}$  for some  $\varphi \in \text{Irr}(\mathcal{O}_{p'}(G))$  and that the Clifford correspondence gives a bijection between a block of  $I_G(\varphi)$  and  $B$  (see 0.22 and 0.25). Should  $I_G(\varphi) = G$ , the next steps are to show  $B = \text{Irr}(G|\varphi) \cup \text{IBr}_p(G|\varphi)$  and the defect groups of  $B$  are Sylow subgroups of  $G$  (Theorem 0.28). Finally one must give the Brauer correspondence in the two cases (i)  $I_G(\varphi) < G$  and (ii)  $I_G(\varphi) = G$  (see Theorem 0.29 and 0.30). When  $I_G(\varphi) = G$ , we use Lemma 0.18 to show the defect groups are

Sylow  $p$ -subgroups of  $G$ . This appears to be different and a little easier than what appears in the literature. Also, when  $I_G(\varphi) = G$ , instead of stating  $B = \text{Irr}(G|\varphi) \cup \text{IBr}_p(G)$ , many texts construct a block  $\hat{B}$  of a group  $\hat{G}$  with a bijection between  $\hat{B}$  and  $B$ . This gets to be a little awkward when one also needs to keep track of the Brauer correspondence. Not that our proof is much different, rather we find the statement more convenient to use. It should be evident from 0.29 and 0.30 that there is a strong connection between the Brauer and Glauberman correspondences. Our proofs of Fong reduction use just standard results of block theory. Some results of Fong reduction can be found in [NT], but not the interconnections with the Brauer correspondence. The latter we need to do McKay’s conjecture in Section 15. Finally, we do the Fong–Swan Theorem with a proof somewhat different than what appears in the literature.

**0.23 Proposition.** Suppose that  $\psi \in \text{Irr}(H)$  and  $\psi \in b \in \text{bl}(H)$ . If  $H \leq G$  and  $\psi^G \in \text{Irr}(G)$ , then  $b^G \in \text{bl}(G)$  (in the sense of Brauer induction), and  $\psi^G \in b^G$ .

**Proof.** For  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  and  $\mathcal{C}$  a conjugacy class of  $G$ , we let  $\hat{\mathcal{C}}$  be the class sum in  $\mathbb{C}[G]$  and define  $\omega_\chi(\hat{\mathcal{C}}) = \frac{\chi(g)|\mathcal{C}|}{\chi(1)} \in \mathbb{C}$  where  $g$  is any element of  $\mathcal{C}$ . By definition of induced blocks (see [Is, p. 282] or [NT, p. 320]), it suffices to show that whenever  $\mathcal{C} \cap H = \mathcal{C}_1 \cup \dots \cup \mathcal{C}_t$  for classes  $\mathcal{C}_i$  of  $H$ , then

$$\omega_{\psi^G}(\mathcal{C}) = \sum_{i=1}^t \omega_\psi(\mathcal{C}_i). \quad (0.1)$$

(Actually, it is sufficient to show that these two agree modulo a maximal ideal of a large enough subring of the ring of algebraic integers. Of course, (0.1) is stronger.) If  $\mathcal{C} \cap H = \emptyset$ , then both sides are zero. Without loss of generality,  $\mathcal{C} \cap H \neq \emptyset$  and we let  $x_1 \in \mathcal{C}_1, \dots, x_t \in \mathcal{C}_t$ . Set  $x = x_1$ . Observe

that  $\psi^G(x) = |\mathbb{C}_G(x)| \sum_{i=1}^t \frac{\psi(x_i)}{|C_H(x_i)|}$  (see [Is, p. 64]). Now

$$\begin{aligned} \omega_{\psi^G}(\mathcal{C}) &= \frac{\psi^G(x)|\mathcal{C}|}{\psi^G(1)} = \frac{|\mathcal{C}|}{\psi^G(1)} |\mathbb{C}_G(x)| \sum_{i=1}^t \frac{\psi(x_i)}{|C_H(x_i)|} \\ &= \frac{|G|}{|G:H|\psi(1)} \sum_{i=1}^t \frac{\psi(x_i)|\mathcal{C}_i|}{|H|} \\ &= \sum_{i=1}^t \frac{\psi(x_i)|\mathcal{C}_i|}{\psi(1)} = \sum_{i=1}^t \omega_{\psi}(\mathcal{C}_i), \end{aligned}$$

as desired.  $\square$

Associated with a  $p$ -block  $B$  of  $G$  is a  $G$ -conjugacy class of  $p$ -subgroups  $D$  of  $G$ . Then  $D$  is called a *defect group* of  $B$ , and we say that  $B$  has  $p$ -defect  $d$  if  $|D| = p^d$ . Let  $p^m \parallel |G|$  (that is  $p^m$  is an exact divisor of  $|G|$ ). For  $\chi \in B$ , there is a unique integer  $h$ , called the *height* of  $\chi$ , such that  $p^{m-d+h} \parallel \chi(1)$ . We see that  $h$  is non-negative.

**0.24 Lemma.** Let  $B$  be a block of  $G$  with  $p$ -defect  $d$ . Let  $p^m \parallel |G|$ . Then

- (i)  $p^{m-d} \mid \chi(1)$  for all  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(B) \cup \text{IBr}_p(B)$ ,
- (ii)  $p^{m-d} \parallel \beta(1)$  for some  $\beta \in \text{Irr}(B)$ .

**Proof.** See [NT, Theorem 5.1.11 (iii) and p. 245] or [Is, Theorem 15.41].  $\square$

Choose  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(B)$  with height zero and write  $\chi^0 = \sum a_\alpha \alpha$  ( $\alpha \in \text{IBr}_p(B)$ ). Evaluating both sides at 1, there exists  $\mu \in \text{IBr}_p(B)$  of height zero (with  $p \nmid a_\mu$ ).

**0.25 Lemma.** Let  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(K)$  where  $K \trianglelefteq G$  and  $K \leq \text{O}_{p'}(G)$ . Set  $I = I_G(\theta)$ . Let  $\alpha, \beta \in \text{Irr}(I|\theta) \cup \text{IBr}_p(I|\theta)$ . Then

- (i)  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  lie in the same  $p$ -block of  $I$  if and only if  $\alpha^G$  and  $\beta^G$  lie in the same  $p$ -block of  $G$ ;

- (ii) If  $b \in \text{bl}(I|\theta)$ , then  $B := \{\varphi^G \mid \varphi \in b\}$  is a  $p$ -block in  $\text{bl}(G|\theta)$ . Also  $B = b^G$  in the sense of Brauer induction;
- (iii) If  $b \in \text{bl}(I|\theta)$ , then  $b$  and  $b^G$  have a common defect group; and
- (iv)  $\alpha$  and  $\alpha^G$  have the same height.

**Proof.** (i) Assume that  $\alpha^G$  and  $\beta^G$  lie in the same  $p$ -block  $B \in \text{bl}(G|\theta)$ . To show that  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  lie in the same  $p$ -block of  $I$ , we may assume that  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  are ordinary characters and also that  $(\alpha^G)^0$  and  $(\beta^G)^0$  have a common irreducible constituent  $\mu \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\theta)$ . Writing  $\alpha^0 = \sum_i a_i \sigma_i$  where  $a_i > 0$  and  $\sigma_i \in \text{IBr}_p(I|\theta)$ , we have that

$$(\alpha^G)^0 = (\alpha^0)^G = \left( \sum_i a_i \sigma_i \right)^G = \sum_i a_i \sigma_i^G$$

and each  $\sigma_i^G \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\theta)$ . Thus  $\mu = \sigma_i^G$  for some  $i$ . Likewise  $\mu = \gamma^G$  for some irreducible constituent  $\gamma \in \text{IBr}_p(I|\theta)$  of  $\beta^0$ . By the uniqueness in the Clifford correspondence (Theorem 0.8),  $\sigma_i = \gamma$  is a common constituent of  $\alpha^0$  and  $\beta^0$ . Hence  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  lie in the same  $p$ -block of  $I$ . The proof of the converse direction is essentially identical.

(ii) That  $B$  is a block of  $G$  is immediate from part (i). That  $B = b^G$  follows from Proposition 0.23.

(iii) Since  $B = b^G$ , a defect group of  $b$  is contained in a defect group of  $B$  ([NT, Lemma 5, 3.3] or [Is, Lemma 15.43]). It suffices to show that  $B$  and  $b$  have the same defect. Let  $d$  be the defect of  $b$ , let  $p^i = |I|_p$  and  $p^m = |G|_p$ . Then  $p^{i-d}$  is the largest power of  $p$  dividing  $\psi(1)$  for all  $\psi \in \text{Irr}(b)$  by Lemma 0.24. By (i),  $p^{m-d}$  is the largest power of  $p$  dividing  $\chi(1)$  for all  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(B)$ . Thus  $B$  has defect  $d$  (again Lemma 0.24). This proves (iii).

(iv) Say  $\alpha \in b \in \text{bl}(I|\theta)$  and  $b$  has defect  $d$ . Let  $h$  be the height of  $\alpha$ . Then  $p^{i-d+h} \parallel \alpha(1)$  and so  $p^{m-d+h} \parallel \alpha^G(1)$ . But  $\alpha^G \in b^G$  by (ii) and  $b^G$  has defect  $d$  by (iii). Thus  $h$  is the height of  $\alpha^G$ .  $\square$

If  $B$  is a  $p$ -block of  $G$  and  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(B)$ , we can write  $\chi^0 = \sum_{\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(G)} d_{\chi\varphi} \varphi$

for non-negative integers  $d_{\chi\varphi}$ , called *decomposition numbers*. The  $k(B) \times l(B)$  matrix  $D_B$  is the *decomposition matrix* for  $B$ . Similarly, we have a

$k(G) \times l(G)$  *decomposition matrix* for  $G$ , namely  $D = \begin{pmatrix} D_{B_1} & & \\ & \ddots & \\ & & D_{B_t} \end{pmatrix}$

where  $B_1, \dots, B_t$  are the  $p$ -blocks of  $G$ . The matrices  $C_B := D_B^T D_B$  and  $C := D^T D$  are *Cartan matrices* for  $B$  and  $G$  respectively. Of course,

$C = \begin{pmatrix} C_{B_1} & & \\ & \ddots & \\ & & C_{B_t} \end{pmatrix}$ . In Lemma 0.25, character induction is not only a

height-preserving bijection from  $b$  to  $B$ , but indeed decomposition numbers are preserved (the proof is trivial). In particular,  $b$  and  $B$  have the same decomposition matrices and Cartan matrices. (Of course,  $D_b$  is unique only up to row permutations and column permutations.) Generally though, Brauer induction does not even preserve block size.

**Definition.** If  $N \trianglelefteq G$ ,  $b \in \text{bl}(N)$  and  $B \in \text{bl}(G)$ , then  $B$  *covers*  $b$  if there exists  $\varphi \in \text{Irr}(b)$  and  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(B)$  with  $[\chi_N, \varphi] \neq 0$ .

**0.26 Proposition.** Suppose that  $N \trianglelefteq G$ ,  $b \in \text{bl}(N)$  and  $B \in \text{bl}(G)$  covering  $b$ .

- (i) If  $\varphi \in \text{Irr}(b)$ , then there exists  $\psi \in \text{Irr}(B)$  with  $[\psi_N, \varphi] \neq 0$ .
- (ii) If  $\gamma \in \text{IBr}_p(b)$ , then there exists  $\sigma \in \text{IBr}_p(B)$  such that  $\gamma$  is a constituent of  $\sigma_N$ .

**Proof.** Choose  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(b)$  and  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(B)$  with  $[\chi_N, \theta] \neq 0$ . Without loss of generality, we may assume that  $\theta^0$  and  $\varphi^0$  have a common irreducible constituent  $\mu \in \text{IBr}(b)$ . Since  $[\chi_N, \theta] \neq 0$ , there exists  $\zeta \in \text{IBr}_p(B)$  such that  $\zeta$  is a constituent of  $\chi^0$  and  $\mu$  is a constituent of  $\zeta_N$ . Now  $\zeta$  is a constituent of  $\mu^G$  by Nakayama reciprocity (see comment preceding Proposition 0.7). Now  $\varphi^0 = \mu + \sum a_i \nu_i$  with  $a_i > 0$  and  $\nu_i \in \text{IBr}_p(N)$ , it follows that  $\zeta$  is an irreducible constituent of  $(\varphi^0)^G = (\varphi^G)^0$  and hence also an irreducible constituent of  $\psi^0$  for some  $\psi \in \text{Irr}(G|\varphi)$ . Note that  $\psi \in B$  because  $\zeta \in B$ . This proves (i).

To prove (ii), we may choose  $\varphi \in \text{Irr}(b)$  such that  $\gamma$  is a constituent of  $\varphi^0$ . By (i), choose  $\psi \in \text{Irr}(B)$  with  $[\psi_N, \varphi] \neq 0$ . Then  $\gamma$  is an irreducible constituent of  $(\psi^0)_N = (\psi_N)^0$ . Hence  $\gamma$  is an irreducible constituent of  $\sigma_N$  for some irreducible constituent  $\sigma$  of  $\psi^0$ . Since  $\psi \in B$ , indeed  $\sigma \in B$ .  $\square$

**0.27 Corollary.** Suppose that  $G/N$  is a  $p$ -group,  $b \in \text{bl}_p(N)$  and  $\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(N)$ . Then

- (i)  $\text{IBr}_p(G|\varphi) = \{\chi\}$  for some  $\chi$ ,
- (ii) A unique block of  $G$  covers  $b$ .
- (iii) If  $\varphi$  is  $G$ -invariant, then  $\chi_N = \varphi$ .

**Proof.** By Nakayama reciprocity ([HB, VII, 4.13]),  $\text{IBr}_p(G|\varphi)$  is not empty. Suppose  $\alpha, \beta \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\varphi)$ . If  $\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_t$  are the distinct  $G$ -conjugates of  $\varphi$ , then  $\alpha_N = e \sum_{i=1}^t \varphi_i$  and  $\beta_N = f \sum_{i=1}^t \varphi_i$ , for positive integers  $e$  and  $f$ , by Clifford's Theorem. Because  $G/N$  is a  $p$ -group, every  $p$ -regular element of  $G$  lies in  $N$  and so  $\alpha = \alpha_N = (e/f)\beta_N = (e/f)\beta$ . By the linear independence of  $\text{IBr}_p(G)$ , indeed  $\alpha = \beta$ , proving (i). Part (ii) follows from part (i) and Proposition 0.26 (ii).

We prove (iii) by induction on  $|G/N|$ . Choose  $N \leq M \trianglelefteq G$  with  $|G/M| = p$ . By (i),  $\text{IBr}_p(M|\varphi) = \{\mu\}$  for some  $\mu$ . Since  $\varphi$  is  $G$ -invariant and  $\mu$  is unique,  $\mu$  also is  $G$ -invariant. By Proposition 0.11,  $\mu$  extends to  $G$  and so  $\chi_M = \mu$ . By the inductive hypothesis  $\mu_N = \varphi$ . Thus  $\chi$  extends  $\varphi$ .  $\square$

**0.28 Theorem.** Suppose that  $G$  is  $p$ -solvable,  $K = \mathbf{O}_{p'}(G)$  and  $\varphi \in \text{Irr}(K)$  is  $G$ -invariant. Then there is a unique block of  $G$  covering  $\{\varphi\}$ , i.e.  $\text{Irr}(G|\varphi) \cup \text{IBr}_p(G|\varphi)$  is a  $p$ -block  $B$  of  $G$ . Furthermore the Sylow  $p$ -subgroups of  $G$  are the defect groups of  $G$ .

**Proof.** As noted in Lemma 0.22, we have that  $\text{Irr}(G|\varphi) \cup \text{IBr}(G|\varphi)$  is a union of  $p$ -blocks of  $G$ . By Lemma 0.18, there exists  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\varphi)$  such that



$p \nmid \chi(1)$ . Since  $p \nmid \chi(1)$ ,  $\chi$  is a character of height zero for a block of  $G$  whose defect groups are Sylow subgroups of  $G$  (see Lemma 0.24). Thus it suffices to prove that  $\{\varphi\}$  is covered by a unique block.

We argue by induction on  $|G : K|$ . If  $G/K$  is a  $p$ -group, the result follows from Corollary 0.27. Hence, by  $p$ -solvability, we may choose  $\mathbf{O}_{p'p}(G) \leq M \triangleleft G$  such that  $G/M$  is a  $p$ -group or is a  $p'$ -group. Now  $K = \mathbf{O}_{p'}(M)$  and the inductive hypothesis implies there is a unique block  $b_0$  of  $M$  covering  $\{\varphi\}$  (i.e.  $b_0 = \text{Irr}(M|\varphi) \cup \text{IBr}_p(M|\varphi)$ ). It suffices to show there is a unique  $p$ -block of  $G$  covering  $b_0$ . By Corollary 0.27, we may assume that  $G/M$  is a  $p'$ -group. By Lemma 0.18, there exists  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(b_0)$  such that  $p \nmid \theta(1)$ .

Let  $\alpha, \beta \in \text{Irr}(G|\theta)$ . By Proposition 0.26, it suffices to show that  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  necessarily lie in the same  $p$ -block of  $G$ . To this end, it suffices to show that the algebraic integer

$$|C| \left( \frac{\alpha(g)}{\alpha(1)} - \frac{\beta(g)}{\beta(1)} \right)$$

is divisible by  $p$  whenever  $C$  is a conjugacy class of  $G$  and  $g \in C$ ; see [NT, Theorem 3.6.24] or [Is, Definition 15.17]. Since  $\alpha, \beta \in \text{Irr}(G|\theta)$  with  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(M)$ ,  $M \trianglelefteq G$ , indeed  $\alpha(g)/\alpha(1) = \beta(g)/\beta(1)$  for all  $g \in M$ . Thus we assume that  $g \notin M \geq \mathbf{O}_{p'p}(G)$ . By Lemma 0.19,  $g$  does not centralize  $\mathbf{O}_{p'p}(G)/\mathbf{O}_p(G)$ . Thus  $C_G(g)$  does not contain a Sylow  $p$ -subgroup of  $G$ , i.e.  $p \nmid |C|$ . Because  $p \nmid |G : M|\theta(1)$ , we have that  $p \nmid \alpha(1)\beta(1)$ . Thus  $p$  does divide  $|C|(\frac{\alpha(g)}{\alpha(1)} - \frac{\beta(g)}{\beta(1)})$ . Hence  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  lie in the same  $p$ -block of  $G$ .  $\square$

Let  $D$  be a  $p$ -subgroup of  $G$ . Brauer's First Main Theorem states that  $b \mapsto b^G$  is a bijection from  $\{b \in \text{bl}(\mathbf{N}_G(D)) \mid D \text{ is a defect group for } b\}$  onto  $\{B \in \text{bl}(G) \mid D \text{ is a defect group for } B\}$ . (See [NT, Theorem 9.2.15] or [Is, Theorem 15.45] and note [Is, 15.44] should read  $PC(P) \leq H \leq \mathbf{N}(P)$ .) This is called the *Brauer correspondence*. Given  $B_0 \in \text{bl}(G)$ , the Brauer correspondent of  $B_0$  is uniquely defined up to conjugation: if  $Q$  is a defect group for  $B$ , then the Brauer correspondent of  $B$  is the unique  $b_0 \in \text{bl}(\mathbf{N}_G(Q))$  with defect group  $Q$  satisfying  $b_0^G = B$ . The  $G$ -conjugates of  $Q$  form the set of defect groups of  $B$ .

**0.29 Theorem.** Let  $G$  be  $p$ -solvable,  $K = \mathbf{O}_{p'}(G)$  and  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$ . Assume that  $\varphi \in \text{Irr}(K)$  is  $G$ -invariant and  $B \in \text{bl}(G)$  covers  $\{\varphi\}$ . Set  $C = C_K(P)$  and let  $\mu = \varphi\rho(K, P) \in \text{Irr}(C)$  be the Glauberman correspondent of  $\varphi$ . Then there is a unique block  $b$  of  $\mathbf{N}_G(P)$  covering  $\{\mu\}$ . Furthermore  $b^G = B$ .

**Notes.** By Theorem 0.28,  $B$  is the unique block of  $G$  covering  $\{\varphi\}$  and  $P$  is a defect group for  $B$ . Since  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$ , in fact  $P$  is a defect group of every block of  $\mathbf{N}_G(P)$ . In particular,  $b$  is the Brauer correspondent of  $B$ .

**Proof.** By Theorem 0.15,  $\phi_C = \epsilon\mu + p\Lambda$  for a (possibly zero) character  $\Lambda$  of  $C$  and a  $p'$ -integer  $\epsilon$ . For  $x \in \mathbf{N}_G(P)$ ,  $\varphi_C = (\varphi^x)_C = \epsilon\mu^x + p\Lambda^x$  and  $\mu^x = \mu$ . Thus  $\mu$  is invariant in  $\mathbf{N}_G(P)$ .

Now  $\mathbf{O}_{p'}(\mathbf{N}_G(P))$  centralizes  $P$  and thus centralizes  $\mathbf{O}_{p'p}(G)/\mathbf{O}_{p'}(G)$ . By Lemma 0.19,  $\mathbf{O}_{p'}(\mathbf{N}_G(P)) \subseteq \mathbf{O}_{p'p}(G)$ . Thus  $\mathbf{O}_{p'}(\mathbf{N}_G(P)) \leq \mathbf{O}_{p'}(G) \cap C_G(P) = C_K(P) = C$ . Hence  $C = \mathbf{O}_{p'}(\mathbf{N}_G(P))$ . Since  $\mu \in \text{Irr}(C)$  is invariant in  $\mathbf{N}_G(P)$ , Theorem 0.28 shows that there is a unique block  $b$  of  $\mathbf{N}_G(P)$  covering  $\mu$ .

We need to show that  $b^G = B$ . Observe that  $b^G$  and  $b^{KN_G(P)}$  are defined by Brauer's First Main Theorem. Then  $(b^{KN_G(P)})^G = b^G$  (see [NT, Lemma 5.3.4]). If  $\alpha \in \text{Irr}(b^{KN_G(P)})$ , then some irreducible constituent of  $\alpha^G$  lies in  $b^G$  by [NT, Lemma 5.3.4]. Since  $\theta$  is  $G$ -invariant, it follows that  $b^{KN_G(P)}$  covers  $\{\theta\}$  if and only if  $b^G$  covers  $\{\theta\}$  (i.e.  $b^G = B$ ). Now  $\mathbf{O}_{p'p}(G) \leq KN_G(P)$  and thus  $K = \mathbf{O}_{p'}(KN_G(P))$ . By Theorem 0.28, there is a unique block of  $KN_G(P)$  covering  $\{\theta\}$ . We may thus assume without loss of generality that  $G = KN_G(P)$ .

Since  $\mu \in \text{Irr}(C)$  is invariant in  $\mathbf{N}_G(P)$ , there exists  $\zeta \in \text{Irr}(b)$  such that  $p \nmid \zeta(1)$ . Write  $\zeta^G = \Lambda + \sum_{\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\theta)} a_\chi \chi$  for a (possibly zero) character  $\Lambda$  of  $G$  with  $[\Lambda_K, \theta] = 0$ . Since  $\text{Irr}(B) = \text{Irr}(G|\theta)$ , we have  $b^G = B$  if and only

if  $p \nmid \sum_{\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\theta)} a_\chi \chi(1)$  by [NT, Lemma 5.3.4]. But

$$\sum_{\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\theta)} a_\chi \chi(1) = \theta(1) \sum_{\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\theta)} a_\chi [\chi_K, \theta] = \theta(1) [\zeta_K^G, \theta].$$

Since  $G = KN_G(P)$ ,  $\zeta_K^G = \zeta_{K \cap N_G(P)}^K = \zeta_C^K = (\zeta(1)/\mu(1))\mu^K$ . Thus

$$\sum_{\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\theta)} a_\chi \chi(1) = \frac{\theta(1)\zeta(1)}{\mu(1)} [\mu^G, \theta]$$

is a  $p'$ -number by Theorem 0.15. Hence  $b^G = B$ .  $\square$

Let  $B \in \text{bl}(G)$ , so that  $B$  covers  $\{\mu\}$  for some  $\mu \in \text{Irr}(\mathbf{O}_{p'}(G))$ . Theorem 0.29 describes the Brauer correspondent of  $B$  provided  $\mu$  is  $G$ -invariant. One loose end needs to be tied up: namely how the Brauer correspondence works when  $\mu$  is not  $G$ -invariant, i.e. what is the relationship between the Brauer correspondence and the correspondence in Lemma 0.25.

**0.30 Corollary.** Suppose that  $K \trianglelefteq G$ ,  $p \nmid |K|$ , and  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(K)$ . Suppose  $B \in \text{bl}(G)$  covering  $\{\theta\}$  and  $I = I_G(\theta)$ . Choose  $D \leq I$  such that  $D$  is a defect group for  $B$  and let  $b \in \text{bl}(N_G(D))$  be the Brauer correspondent of  $B$ . Set  $C = C_K(D)$  and  $\mu = \theta\rho(K, D)$ . Then

- (i)  $b$  covers  $\{\mu\}$ ;
- (ii)  $I \cap N_G(D) = I_{N_G(D)}(\mu)$ ;
- (iii) If  $B_0$  and  $b_0$  are the unique blocks of  $I$  and  $I \cap N_G(D)$  (respectively) with  $B_0^G = B$  and  $b_0^{N_G(D)} = b$  (see 0.25), then  $b_0^I = B_0$ .

**Proof.** (ii). By Theorem 0.15,  $\theta_C = \epsilon\mu + p\Lambda$  with  $\Lambda \in \text{char}(C)$  and  $p \nmid \epsilon$ . If  $x \in N_G(D)$ , then  $\theta^x$  is  $D$ -invariant,  $C^x = C$ , and  $\theta^x = \epsilon\mu^x + p\Lambda^x$ . So  $\theta^x\rho(K, D) = \mu^x$ . Since  $\rho(K, D)$  is 1-1, it follows that  $I_G(\theta) \cap N_G(D) = I_{N_G(D)}(\mu)$ .

(i), (iii). By induction on  $|G : K|$ . If, say,  $D = 1$  then  $B = b$  and  $\theta = \mu$ , whence the result is trivial. So we may assume that  $p \mid |G : K|$ .

Let  $b^* \in \text{bl}(I \cap N_G(D))$  be the Brauer correspondent of  $B_0$ . Then  $(b^*)^I = B_0$  and  $B_0^G = B$ , whence  $(b^*)^G = B$ . Then  $(b^*)^{N_G(D)} \in \text{bl}(N_G(D))$  and  $((b^*)^{N_G(D)})^G = B$  (see [NT, Lemma 5.3.4]).

Assume that  $I < G$ . The inductive hypothesis implies that  $b^*$  covers  $\{\mu\}$ . By (ii) and Theorem 0.28,  $(b^*)^{N_G(D)}$  has  $D$  as a defect group and covers  $\{\mu\}$ . Since  $((b^*)^{N_G(D)})^G = B$  and  $D$  is a defect group of  $(b^*)^{N_G(D)}$ , Brauer's First Main Theorem implies that  $(b^*)^{N_G(D)} = b$ . Now the uniqueness of  $b_0$  yields that  $b_0 = b^*$ . In this case, namely  $I < G$ , the result follows. Thus we assume that  $I = G$ . Part (iii) is now trivial. We need just show that  $b$  covers  $\{\mu\}$ .

Let  $M = \mathbf{O}_{p'}(G)$ . We may assume that  $M > K$ , since otherwise (i) follows from Theorem 0.29. We may choose  $\alpha \in \text{Irr}(M)$  such that  $B$  covers  $\{\alpha\}$ . By Lemma 0.25,  $I_G(\alpha)$  contains a defect group for  $B$ . Replacing  $\alpha$  by a  $G$ -conjugate, we may assume without loss of generality that  $D \leq I_G(\alpha)$ . Since  $\theta$  is  $G$ -invariant and  $\text{Irr}(B) \subseteq \text{Irr}(G|\theta)$ ,  $\alpha \in \text{Irr}(M|\theta)$ . Because  $M \trianglelefteq G$  and  $\mu = \theta\rho(K, D)$ ,  $\alpha\rho(M, D) \in \text{Irr}(C_M(D) \mid \mu)$  (see Lemma 0.16). By the inductive hypothesis,  $b$  covers  $\{\alpha\rho(M, D)\}$ . Thus  $b$  covers  $\{\mu\}$ .  $\square$

If  $G$  is  $p$ -solvable and  $\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$ , the Fong-Swan Theorem asserts the existence of  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  such that  $\chi^0 = \varphi$ . This is not true without the  $p$ -solvability hypothesis. While indeed  $\chi$  may not be unique, Isaacs has shown there is a canonically defined set  $Y(G) \subseteq \text{Irr}(G)$  such that  $\chi \mapsto \chi^0$  is a bijection from  $Y(G)$  onto  $\text{IBr}_p(G)$ . We give below a reasonably short proof of the Fong-Swan theorem. This proof, somewhat in the flavor of Isaacs', forgoes uniqueness for the sake of brevity. The next lemma is taken from [Is 4, Theorem 3.1].

**0.31 Lemma.** Suppose that  $G/N$  is a  $p'$ -group,  $\mu \in \text{Irr}(N)$ ,  $\mu^0 \in \text{IBr}_p(N)$  and  $I_G(\mu) = I_G(\mu^0)$ . Then  $\chi \mapsto \chi^0$  defines a bijection from  $\text{Irr}(G|\mu)$  onto  $\text{IBr}_p(G|\mu^0)$ .

**Proof.** We argue by induction on  $|G/N|$  and let  $I = I_G(\mu) = I_G(\mu^0)$ . If

$I < G$ , the inductive hypothesis implies that  $\psi \mapsto \psi^0$  is a bijection from  $\text{Irr}(I|\mu)$  onto  $\text{IBr}_p(I|\mu^0)$ . The Clifford correspondence then implies that  $\psi \mapsto (\psi^0)^G$  from  $\text{Irr}(I|\mu)$  onto  $\text{IBr}_p(G|\mu^0)$ . But  $\psi \mapsto \psi^G$  is a bijection from  $\text{Irr}(I|\mu)$  onto  $\text{Irr}(G|\mu)$  and  $(\psi^G)^0 = (\psi^0)^G$ . The result follows in this case when  $I < G$ . We thus assume that  $\mu$  and  $\mu^0$  are  $G$ -invariant.

Let  $X = \text{Irr}(G|\mu)$  and  $Y = \text{IBr}_p(G|\mu^0)$ . Write  $\mu^G = \sum_{\chi \in X} a_\chi \chi$ , each  $a_\chi > 0$ , and  $\mu^{0G} = \sum_{\varphi \in Y} b_\varphi \varphi$ , each  $b_\varphi > 0$ . For  $\chi \in X$ ,  $(\chi^0)_N = (\chi_N)^0 = a_\chi \mu^0$  and thus  $\chi^0 = \sum_{\varphi \in Y} d_{\chi\varphi} \varphi$  for non-negative  $d_{\chi\varphi}$  and at least one positive  $d_{\chi\varphi}$ . Now  $\sum_{\varphi \in Y} b_\varphi \varphi = (\mu^0)^G = (\mu^G)^0 = (\sum_{\chi \in X} a_\chi \chi)^0 = \sum_{\chi \in X} a_\chi (\sum_{\varphi \in Y} d_{\chi\varphi} \varphi) = \sum_{\varphi \in Y} (\sum_{\chi \in X} a_\chi d_{\chi\varphi}) \varphi$ . By linear independence,  $b_\varphi = \sum_{\chi \in X} a_\chi d_{\chi\varphi}$  for each  $\varphi \in Y$ .

By Frobenius reciprocity,  $(\mu^G)_N = \sum a_\chi \chi_N = \sum a_\chi^2 \mu$  and  $(\mu^0)^G_N = (\mu^G_N)^0 = \sum a_\chi^2 \mu^0$ . By Proposition 0.7,  $\varphi_N = b_\varphi \mu^0$  for each  $\varphi \in Y$  and so  $(\mu^0)^G_N = \sum_{\varphi \in Y} b_\varphi \varphi_N = \sum_{\varphi \in Y} b_\varphi^2 \mu^0$ . Hence  $\sum_{\chi \in X} a_\chi^2 = \sum_{\varphi \in Y} b_\varphi^2$ . By the equality of the last paragraph

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{\chi \in X} a_\chi^2 &= \sum_{\varphi \in Y} b_\varphi^2 = \sum_{\varphi \in Y} \left( \sum_{\chi \in X} a_\chi d_{\chi\varphi} \right)^2 \\ &\geq \sum_{\varphi \in Y} \sum_{\chi \in X} (a_\chi d_{\chi\varphi})^2 \\ &\geq \sum_{\chi \in X} a_\chi^2 \sum_{\varphi \in Y} d_{\chi\varphi}^2. \end{aligned} \quad (0.2)$$

Each  $a_\chi > 0$ , each  $d_{\chi\varphi}$  is a non-negative integer, and given  $\chi \in X$ , some  $d_{\chi\varphi} \geq 1$ . Consequently, for each  $\beta \in X$ , there is exactly one  $\gamma \in Y$  for which  $d_{\beta\gamma} = 1$  while all other  $d_{\beta\varphi}$  are zero. In particular,  $\chi^0 \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\mu^0)$ . Furthermore, we must have equality throughout (0.2). Hence for each  $\varphi \in Y$

$$\left( \sum_{\chi \in X} a_\chi d_{\chi\varphi} \right)^2 = \sum_{\chi \in X} (a_\chi d_{\chi\varphi})^2.$$

Since each  $a_\chi > 0$ , at most one  $d_{\chi\varphi} \neq 0$ . Thus  $\chi \mapsto \chi^0$  defines a 1-1 map from  $X$  into  $Y$ . Now if  $\chi^0 = \gamma \in Y$ , then  $a_\chi \mu^0 = \chi_N^0 = \gamma_N$  and

$a_\chi = b_\gamma$ . Since  $\sum_{\chi \in X} a_\chi^2 = \sum_{\varphi \in Y} b_\varphi^2$ , in fact  $|X| = |Y|$ . This proves the lemma.  $\square$

**0.32 Theorem.** Suppose that  $G/N$  is  $p$ -solvable,  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(N)$ ,  $\theta^0 = \varphi \in \text{IBr}(N)$ , and  $I_G(\theta) = I_G(\varphi)$ . Assume also that  $p \nmid o(\theta)$   $\theta(1)$ . If  $\beta \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\varphi)$ , there exists  $\psi \in \text{Irr}(G|\theta)$  such that  $\psi^0 = \beta$ .

**Proof.** By induction on  $|G : N|$ . Let  $\eta \in \text{IBr}_p(I_G(\varphi)|\varphi)$  with  $\eta^G = \beta$ . If  $I_G(\varphi) < G$ , then the inductive hypothesis implies that there does exist  $\sigma \in \text{Irr}(I_G(\varphi) | \theta)$  with  $\sigma^0 = \eta$ . Since  $I_G(\varphi) = I_G(\theta)$ , indeed  $\sigma^G \in \text{Irr}(G|\theta)$  and  $(\sigma^G)^0 = (\sigma^0)^G = \eta^G = \beta$ . We are done in this case. So we can assume that  $\varphi$  and  $\theta$  are  $G$ -invariant.

Let  $M/N$  be a chief factor of  $G$ . Choose  $\zeta \in \text{IBr}_p(M|\varphi)$  such that  $\psi \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\zeta)$ . Assume first that  $M/N$  is a  $p'$ -group. By Lemma 0.31, there is a unique  $\alpha \in \text{Irr}(M|\theta)$  such that  $\alpha^0 = \zeta$ . Since  $I_G(\theta) = I_G(\varphi) = G$ , the uniqueness of  $\alpha$  implies that  $I_G(\alpha) = I_G(\zeta)$ . Now  $\alpha_N = \theta_1 + \cdots + \theta_t$  for not necessarily distinct  $\theta_i$  that are  $M$ -conjugate to  $\theta$ . Then  $p \nmid o(\theta_i)$  and  $(\det \theta)_N = (\det \theta_N) = \prod_{i=1}^t \det(\theta_i)$  has  $p'$ -order. Since  $M/N$  is a  $p'$ -group,  $o(\theta)$  is a  $p'$ -number. Now the inductive hypothesis applies and there exists  $\gamma \in \text{Irr}(G|\alpha)$  with  $\gamma^0 = \beta$ . Since  $\text{Irr}(G|\alpha) \subseteq \text{Irr}(G|\theta)$ , we are done in the case where  $M/N$  is a  $p'$ -group. Since  $G/N$  is  $p$ -solvable, we have then that  $M/N$  is a  $p$ -group.

By Theorem 0.13, there is a unique extension  $\mu \in \text{Irr}(M)$  of  $\theta$  satisfying  $p \nmid o(\mu)$ . By uniqueness,  $I_G(\mu) = I_G(\theta) = G$ . Now  $(\mu^0)_M = (\mu_M)^0 = \theta^0 = \varphi$  is irreducible and thus  $\mu^0 \in \text{IBr}_p(M|\varphi)$ . By Corollary 0.27,  $\{\mu^0\} = \text{IBr}_p(M|\varphi)$  and so  $I_G(\mu^0) = G = I_G(\mu)$ . Now  $\beta \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\mu^0)$  because  $\{\mu^0\} = \text{IBr}_p(M|\zeta)$ . The inductive hypothesis implies the existence of  $\psi \in \text{Irr}(G|\mu)$  with  $\psi^0 = \beta$ . We are done because  $\text{Irr}(G|\mu) \subseteq \text{Irr}(G|\theta)$ .  $\square$

By setting  $N = 1$  above, we get the usual form of the Fong-Swan Theorem.

**0.33 Corollary.** If  $\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$  and  $G$  is  $p$ -solvable, then there exists  $\psi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  with  $\psi^0 = \varphi$ .

We close this section with a counting argument that will be used repeatedly.

**0.34 Lemma.** Let  $G$  be a Frobenius group with Frobenius kernel  $K$  and complement  $H$ . Suppose  $V$  is an  $\mathcal{F}[G]$ -module such that  $C_V(K) = 0$  and  $\text{char}(\mathcal{F}) \nmid |K|$ . If  $J \leq H$ , then  $\dim C_V(J) = |H : J| \dim C_V(H)$ . In particular  $\dim(V) = |H| \dim C_V(H)$ .

**Proof.** See [Is, Theorem 15.16]. The second statement is obtained by setting  $J = 1$ .  $\square$

## Chapter I

### SOLVABLE SUBGROUPS OF LINEAR GROUPS

#### §1 Quasi-Primitive Linear Groups

An irreducible  $\mathcal{F}[G]$ -module  $V$  is called *imprimitive* if  $V$  can be written  $V = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_n$  for  $n > 1$  subspaces (not submodules)  $V_i$  that are permuted (transitively) by  $G$ . If  $H = \text{stab}_G(V_1)$ , then  $V \cong V_1^G$  (induced from  $H$ ) (e.g. see [Is, Theorem 5.9]). We say  $V$  is *primitive*, if  $V$  is not imprimitive, or equivalently if  $V$  is not induced from a submodule of a proper subgroup of  $G$ .

An irreducible  $G$ -module  $V$  is called *quasi-primitive* if  $V_N$  is homogeneous for all  $N \trianglelefteq G$ . It is a consequence of Clifford's Theorem that a primitive module  $V$  is quasi-primitive. As would be expected,  $G$  is a quasi-primitive linear group if  $G$  has a faithful quasi-primitive module. In this case, every abelian normal subgroup of  $G$  is cyclic (by Lemma 0.5). This limits the structure of  $G$  and particularly that of the Fitting subgroup  $F(G)$ , as is described by a theorem of P. Hall [Hu, III, 13.10]. This section uses Hall's Theorem to give a thorough look at solvable quasi-primitive linear groups.

At times, it is more convenient to weaken the quasi-primitive condition to  $V_N$  homogeneous for all characteristic subgroups  $N$  of  $G$ . We then call  $V$  a *pseudo-primitive*  $G$ -module. In Section 10, we will see a pseudo-primitive but not quasi-primitive module for a solvable group  $G$ . In that example,  $|G| = 3^2 \cdot 2$  and  $|V| = 4^3$ .

The structure of a quasi-primitive solvable linear group is a little cleaner when the underlying field is algebraically closed, but we still will study the more general case because many of our applications will occur when the field is finite.

**1.1 Proposition.** *Let  $P$  be a dihedral, quaternion or semi-dihedral 2-group with  $|P| = 2^n$  ( $n \geq 3$ ). Then*

- (a)  $|P/\Phi(P)| = 4$  and  $|Z(P)| = 2$ ; and
- (b) if  $P$  is not isomorphic to the quaternion group of order 8, then  $P$  has a characteristic cyclic subgroup of index 2.

**Proof.** By definition,  $P$  has a cyclic subgroup  $A = \langle a \rangle$  of index 2 and order  $2^{n-1}$  with  $n$  at least 3 (3, 4 respectively). Now  $\Phi(P) \leq A$  and  $A/\Phi(P)$  is elementary abelian. Since  $A = \langle a \rangle$  is cyclic,  $\Phi(P)$  is  $\langle a \rangle$  or  $\langle a^2 \rangle$ . But  $P$  is not cyclic and so  $|P/\Phi(P)| \neq 2$ . Hence  $\Phi(P) = \langle a^2 \rangle$  has index 4 in  $P$ .

Now there exists  $y \in P$  such that  $a^y = a^j$  where  $j = -1$  ( $-1, -1 + 2^{n-2}$  respectively). Since  $A$  is abelian and  $|P:A| = 2$ ,  $Z(P) \leq A$ . Direct computation shows that  $|Z(P)| = 2$ . If  $|P| \geq 16$ , then  $\langle a^2 \rangle \not\leq Z(P)$  and thus  $A = C_P(\langle a^2 \rangle) = C_P(\Phi(P))$  is a characteristic subgroup of  $P$ . If  $P$  is dihedral of order 8, then  $\langle a \rangle$  is the unique cyclic subgroup of order 4.  $\square$

We let  $Q_n$ ,  $D_n$  and  $SD_n$  denote the quaternion, dihedral and semi-dihedral groups of order  $n = 2^m$ , with  $m$  at least 3 (3, 4 respectively).

**1.2 Theorem.** *Let  $P \neq 1$  be a  $p$ -group with every characteristic abelian subgroup cyclic. Let  $Z \leq Z(P)$  with  $|Z| = p$ . Then there exist  $E, T \leq P$  such that*

- (i)  $P = ET$ ,  $E \cap T = Z$  and  $T = C_P(E)$ ;
- (ii)  $E$  is extra-special or  $E = Z$ ;
- (iii)  $\exp(E) = p$  or  $p = 2$ ;
- (iv)  $T$  is cyclic or  $p = 2$ ,  $|T| \geq 16$ , and  $T$  is dihedral, quaternion or semi-dihedral;
- (v) There exists  $U$  characteristic in  $P$  such that  $U \leq T$ ,  $|T:U| \leq 2$ ,  $U = C_T(U)$  and  $U$  is cyclic; and
- (vi)  $EU = C_P(U)$  is characteristic in  $P$ .

**Proof.** By P. Hall's Theorem ([Hu, III, 13.10]), there exist  $E, T \leq P$  satisfying (i), (ii) and (iii). Furthermore  $T$  is cyclic, dihedral, quaternion or semi-dihedral. Now, if  $|T| = 8$  and  $T$  is non-abelian, then  $P = ET$  is extra-special (see [Hu, III, 13.8]) and the conclusion of the theorem is satisfied with  $P$  and  $Z$  playing the roles of  $E$  and  $T$  (respectively). Thus we assume that  $T$  is cyclic, or  $16 \mid |T|$  and  $T$  is quaternion, dihedral or semi-dihedral. If  $T$  is cyclic, we complete the theorem by letting  $U = T = Z(P)$ . Assume  $T$  is not cyclic. By Proposition 1.1, there exists  $U$  characteristic in  $T$  such that  $|T:U| = 2$ ,  $U = \langle u \rangle$  is cyclic, and  $\Phi(T) = \langle u^2 \rangle$ . Since  $E$  is extra-special,  $\Phi(E) = Z = Z(P) \leq \langle u^2 \rangle = \Phi(T)$  holds. Therefore,  $[E, T] = 1$  implies that  $\langle u^2 \rangle = \Phi(P)$  is characteristic in  $P$ . Since  $Z(T) < \langle u^2 \rangle$ ,  $C_T(\Phi(P)) = U$  and hence  $C_T(U) = U$ . Thus  $C_P(U) = EU = C_P(\Phi(P))$  and  $U = Z(EU)$  are characteristic in  $P$ .  $\square$

**1.3 Corollary.** *Let  $P$  be a  $p$ -group with every abelian normal subgroup of  $P$  cyclic. Then  $P$  is cyclic, quaternion, dihedral or semi-dihedral. Also,  $P \not\cong D_8$ .*

**Proof.** Assume not and let  $Z \leq Z(P)$  with  $|Z| = p$ . By Theorem 1.2, there exist  $E, T \leq P$  with  $E$  extraspecial,  $Z < E$ ,  $T = C_P(E)$ ,  $T \cap E = Z$  and  $T$  cyclic, dihedral, quaternion or semi-dihedral. Now  $|E| = p^{2n+1}$  for an integer  $n$  and there exists  $Z \leq A \leq E$  with  $A$  abelian of order  $p^{n+1}$  (see [Hu, III, 13.7]). Since  $A \leq P$ ,  $A$  is cyclic. But the exponent of  $E$  is  $p$  or 4. Thus  $|A| = 4$  and  $|E| = 8$ . We may assume that  $P > E$  and thus  $T > Z$ . Then there exists  $Z \leq S \leq T$  with  $S$  cyclic of order 4. Since  $S \leq P$  and  $S \leq C_P(A)$ ,  $AS$  is a normal abelian subgroup, which is not cyclic. This contradiction completes the proof.  $\square$

Under the hypotheses of the above corollary,  $P$  has a cyclic subgroup of index  $p$ , as is proven in [Hu, III, 7.6], but this is a weaker conclusion. Satz I.14.9 of [Hu] lists all  $p$ -groups with a cyclic maximal subgroup, but observe that the groups in (a) and (b3) of that list have normal subgroups that are abelian but not cyclic.

**1.4 Corollary.** Assume that every characteristic abelian subgroup of  $G$  is cyclic. Let  $p_1, \dots, p_l$  be the distinct prime divisors of  $|F|$  for  $F = F(G)$  and let  $Z \leq Z(F)$  with  $|Z| = p_1 \cdots p_l$ . Then there exist  $E, T \leq G$  such that

- (i)  $F = ET$ ,  $Z = E \cap T$  and  $T = C_F(E)$ .
- (ii) The Sylow subgroups of  $E$  are extra-special or cyclic of prime order.
- (iii)  $\exp(E) \mid 2p_1 \cdots p_l$ .
- (iv) If a Sylow  $p_i$ -subgroup  $T_i$  of  $T$  is not cyclic, then  $p_i = 2$ ,  $|T_i| \geq 16$  and  $T_i$  is quaternion, dihedral or semi-dihedral.
- (v) There exists  $U \text{ char } G$  with  $U$  cyclic,  $U \leq T$ ,  $U = C_T(U)$  and  $|T:U| \leq 2$ .
- (vi)  $EU = C_F(U)$  is characteristic in  $G$ .
- (vii) If every characteristic abelian subgroup of  $G$  is in  $Z(F)$ , then  $U = T = Z(F)$ .

**Proof.** Let  $P_1, \dots, P_l$  be the Sylow subgroups of  $F$ . For each  $i$ , write  $P_i = E_i T_i$  as in Theorem 1.2. Set  $E = \prod_i E_i$  and  $T = \prod_i T_i$ . Parts (i)–(vi) now immediately follow. Furthermore,  $U$  is characteristic in  $F$  and in  $G$ . Thus, for (vii), we have by hypothesis that  $U \leq Z(F)$ . Since  $|T:U| \leq 2$  and  $U = C_T(U)$ ,  $T = U = Z(F)$ .  $\square$

We assume that  $G$  is solvable and is as in the above corollary. By a theorem of Gaschütz (see Theorem 1.12 below),  $F/\Phi(G) = F(G/\Phi(G))$  is a completely reducible and faithful  $G/F$ -module. Suppose now that  $F \leq G'$  and that every abelian characteristic subgroup  $A$  of  $G$  is cyclic. Since the automorphism group of a cyclic group is abelian, we have  $A \leq Z(G')$  and  $A \leq Z(F)$ . By Corollary 1.4 (vii),  $U = T = Z(F)$ , and  $\Phi(G)Z/\Phi(G) \cong Z/(\Phi(G) \cap Z)$  is centralized by  $G'$ . Hence Gaschütz's Theorem implies that  $F/\Phi(G)Z$  is a completely reducible and faithful  $G'/F$ -module.

**1.5 Lemma.** Assume that  $Z \leq Z(E)$ ,  $Z$  is cyclic and  $E/Z$  abelian. Let  $A \leq \text{Aut}(E)$  with  $[E, A] \leq Z$  and  $[Z, A] = 1$ . Then  $|A| \mid |E/Z|$ .

**Proof.** For  $a \in A$ , define  $\varphi_a: E/Z \rightarrow Z$  by  $\varphi_a(Zx) = [x, a]$ . Since  $[Z, A] = 1$

and  $[E, A] \leq Z \leq Z(E)$ ,  $\varphi_a$  is well-defined and  $\varphi_a \in \text{Hom}(E/Z, Z)$ . View  $\text{Hom}(E/Z, Z)$  as a group (with pointwise multiplication). Then  $a \mapsto \varphi_a$  is a monomorphism of  $A$  into  $\text{Hom}(E/Z, Z)$ , because  $A$  acts faithfully on  $E$ . It thus suffices to show that  $|\text{Hom}(E/Z, Z)| \mid |E/Z|$ .

Write  $E/Z = D_1 \times \cdots \times D_n$  for cyclic groups  $D_i$ . Since  $\text{Hom}(E/Z, Z) \cong \prod_i \text{Hom}(D_i, Z)$ , it will be sufficient to show that  $|\text{Hom}(D_i, Z)| \mid |D_i|$ . Since  $D_i$  and  $Z$  are both cyclic,  $|\text{Hom}(D_i, Z)| = (|D_i|, |Z|)$ .  $\square$

**1.6 Corollary.** Assume that  $Z \leq E \leq G$ ,  $Z = Z(E)$  is cyclic and  $E/Z$  is abelian. Let  $A = C_G(Z)$ ,  $B = C_G(E)$  and  $C = C_A(E/Z)$ . Then  $Z = B \cap E$  and  $EB = C$ .

**Proof.** Note that  $B \cap E = Z$  and so  $|EB/B| = |E/(B \cap E)| = |E/Z|$ . The hypotheses imply that  $C/B$  acts trivially on both  $E/Z$  and  $Z$ , while acting faithfully on  $E$ . Lemma 1.5 implies that  $|C/B| \leq |E/Z|$ . But  $B \leq EB \leq C$  and  $|EB/B| = |E/Z|$ . Thus  $EB = C$ .  $\square$

**1.7 Corollary.** Suppose that  $E/Z$  is abelian,  $Z$  is cyclic,  $Z \leq F \leq E$  and  $Z = Z(F) = Z(E)$ . Then  $E/Z = F/Z \times C_E(F)/Z$ .

**Proof.** Apply Corollary 1.6 with  $E$  replacing  $G$  and  $F$  replacing  $E$ .  $\square$

**1.8 Corollary.** Suppose that  $E \trianglelefteq G$ ,  $Z = Z(E)$  is cyclic and  $E/Z$  is abelian. Assume that whenever  $Z < D \leq E$  and  $D \trianglelefteq G$ , then  $D$  is non-abelian. Then  $E/Z = E_1/Z \times \cdots \times E_n/Z$  for chief factors  $E_i/Z$  of  $G$  with  $Z = Z(E_i)$  for each  $i$  and  $E_i \leq C_G(E_j)$  for  $i \neq j$ .

**Proof.** Let  $Z < D \leq E$  with  $D \trianglelefteq G$ . Since  $Z \leq Z(D) \trianglelefteq G$  and  $Z(D)$  is abelian,  $Z(D) = Z$ . By Corollary 1.7,  $E/Z = D/Z \times C_E(D)/Z$ . By choosing  $D$  so that  $D/Z$  is a chief factor of  $G$  and by arguing via induction on  $|E/Z|$ , the conclusion easily follows.  $\square$

**1.9 Theorem.** Assume that every abelian normal subgroup of  $G$  is cyclic. Let  $P \neq 1$  be a normal  $p$ -subgroup of  $G$ . If  $p = 2$ , also assume that  $G$  is solvable. Let  $Z \leq Z(P)$  with  $|Z| = p$ . Then there exist  $E, T \trianglelefteq G$  such that

- (i)  $ET = P$ ,  $E \cap T = Z$  and  $T = C_P(E)$ ;
- (ii)  $E$  is extra-special or  $E = Z$ ;
- (iii)  $\exp(E) = p$  or  $p = 2$ ;
- (iv)  $T$  is cyclic, or  $p = 2$  and  $T$  is dihedral, quaternion or semidihedral;
- (v) if  $T$  is not cyclic, then there exists  $U \trianglelefteq G$  with  $U$  cyclic,  $U \leq T$ ,  $|T:U| = 2$  and  $C_T(U) = U$ ; and
- (vi) if  $E > Z$ , then  $E/Z = E_1/Z \times \cdots \times E_n/Z$  for chief factors  $E_i/Z$  of  $G$  and with  $Z = Z(E_i)$  for each  $i$  and  $E_i \leq C_G(E_j)$  for  $i \neq j$ .

**Proof.** Assume that  $p$  is odd. By Theorem 1.2, there exist  $E, T \leq G$  satisfying (i) through (v). Since  $T = Z(P)$  and  $E = \{x \in P \mid x^p = 1\}$ , we have  $E, T \trianglelefteq G$ . If  $Z < D \leq E$  and  $D \trianglelefteq G$ , then  $\exp(D) = p$  and  $D$  is not cyclic. Thus  $D$  is not abelian. By Corollary 1.8, part (vi) follows. We are done if  $p$  is odd. We thus assume that  $p = 2$  and proceed by induction on  $|P|$ .

By Theorem 1.2,  $P = FS$  where  $F$  is extra-special,  $F \cap S = Z$ ,  $S$  is cyclic, or  $|S| \geq 16$  and  $S$  is quaternion, dihedral or semi-dihedral. Furthermore, there exists  $U$  characteristic in  $P$  with  $U \leq S$ ,  $U$  cyclic,  $|S:U| \leq 2$  and  $U = C_S(U)$ . First assume that  $U < S$ . Now  $C_P(U) = FU$  is a characteristic subgroup of  $P$  of index 2. Also  $U = Z(FU)$  is cyclic of order at least 8. The inductive hypothesis applied to  $FU \trianglelefteq G$  implies there exists an extra-special subgroup  $E \trianglelefteq G$  (possibly  $E = Z$ ) such that  $FU = EU$ ,  $E \cap U = Z$  and conclusion (vi) holds. Let  $T = C_P(E) \geq U$ . Since  $P$  centralizes  $F/Z = F/(F \cap U) \cong FU/U \cong E/Z$ , Corollary 1.6 implies that  $ET = P$  and  $E \cap T = Z$ . Thus  $U$  is a cyclic subgroup of index 2 in  $T$  with  $|U| \geq 8$ . Since  $Z(P) = Z(FS) = Z$ ,  $T$  is not cyclic and Theorem 1.2 implies that  $T$  is quaternion, dihedral or semi-dihedral. Also,  $T = C_P(E)$  is normal in  $G$ . We are done if  $U < S$ . We hence assume that  $U = S = Z(P)$  is cyclic. We also assume that  $F > Z$ .

Suppose that  $|S| \geq 8$ . Let  $V \leq S$  have index 2 and set  $m = \exp(V)$ . Observe that  $FV = \{x \in P \mid x^m = 1\}$  is a characteristic subgroup of  $P$  of index 2. The inductive hypothesis applies to  $FV$  and we argue similarly to the last paragraph (in this case  $T = S = C_P(E) = Z(P)$  is cyclic). Thus we may assume  $|S| \leq 4$ .

Suppose that  $|S| = 2$  and so  $P = F$  is extra-special. We may in this case assume there exists  $Z < W \leq P$  with  $W \trianglelefteq G$  and  $W$  abelian, since otherwise the conclusion of the theorem is reached by setting  $E = F$ ,  $T = Z$  and applying Corollary 1.8. Now  $W$  is cyclic and hence of order 4. Since  $Z = Z(P)$ ,  $|P: C_P(W)| = 2$  and  $C_P(W) \trianglelefteq G$ . By the inductive hypothesis, there exists an extra-special group  $E \trianglelefteq G$  (possibly  $E = Z$ ) satisfying (vi) such that  $EW = C_P(W)$  and  $E \cap W = Z$ . Let  $T = C_P(E) \trianglelefteq G$ . By Corollary 1.6,  $ET = P$  and  $E \cap T = Z$ . Observe that  $|T:W| = 2$  and  $T \cong D_8$  or  $Q_8$ . We are done when  $|S| = 2$  (with  $U = W$ ). We hence assume that  $|S| = 4 = \exp(P)$ .

Let  $H/S$  be a chief factor of  $G$  with  $H \leq P$ . Since  $\exp(H) = 4 < |H|$ ,  $H$  is not cyclic and thus  $H$  is non-abelian by the hypothesis. By Corollary 1.8,  $P/S$  is a completely reducible  $G$ -module. Thus we have  $P/S = H_1/S \times \cdots \times H_n/S$  for minimal normal subgroups  $H_i/S$  of  $G/S$  with  $S = Z(H_i)$  for each  $i$  and  $H_i \leq C_P(H_j)$  for  $i \neq j$ .

Assume there exist  $E_i \trianglelefteq G$  with  $H_i = SE_i$  and  $E_i \cap S = Z$ . Then  $Z = Z(E_i)$  for each  $i$ ,  $E_i \leq C_P(E_j)$  for  $i \neq j$  and  $E_i/Z \cong H_i/S$  is a chief factor of  $G$ . Let  $E = \prod_i E_i$ , so that  $E/Z \cong E_1/Z \times \cdots \times E_n/Z$ . Since  $E$  is a central product of the extra-special groups  $E_i$ ,  $E$  is also extra-special. The conclusion of the theorem is then satisfied by setting  $T = S$ .

To complete the proof, we need just show there exists  $L \trianglelefteq G$  such that

$LS = H$  and  $L \cap S = Z$ . Let  $A = C_G(S)$ , so that  $|G/A| \leq 2$ . Let  $C = C_A(H/S) \geq P$ . Since  $H/S$  is a chief factor of  $G$  and a non-cyclic 2-group,  $C < A$ . By Corollary 1.6,  $C = H \cdot C_G(H)$  and so  $C$  centralizes the abelian group  $H/Z$ . Let  $M/C$  be a chief factor of  $G$  with  $M \leq A$ . Since  $G$  is solvable,  $M/C$  is a  $q$ -group for some prime  $q$ . Since  $H/S$  is a chief factor of  $G$ , observe that  $C_{H/S}(M/C) = 1$  and  $q \neq 2$ . We apply Fitting's Lemma 0.6 to the coprime action of  $M/C$  on  $H/Z$  and obtain  $H/Z = [H/Z, M/C] \times C_{H/Z}(M/C) = [H/Z, M/C] \times S/Z$ . Set  $L/Z = [H/Z, M/C]$  to complete the proof.  $\square$

**1.10 Corollary.** Suppose  $G \neq 1$  is solvable and every normal abelian subgroup of  $G$  is cyclic. Let  $F = F(G)$  and let  $Z$  be the socle of the cyclic group  $Z(F)$ . Set  $A = C_G(Z)$ . Then there exist  $E, T \trianglelefteq G$  with

- (i)  $F = ET$ ,  $Z = E \cap T$  and  $T = C_F(E)$ .
- (ii) A Sylow  $q$ -subgroup of  $E$  is cyclic of order  $q$  or extra-special of exponent  $q$  or 4.
- (iii)  $E/Z = E_1/Z \times \cdots \times E_n/Z$  for chief factors  $E_i/Z$  of  $G$  with  $E_i \leq C_G(E_j)$  for  $i \neq j$ .
- (iv) For each  $i$ ,  $Z(E_i) = Z$ ,  $|E_i/Z| = p_i^{2n_i}$  for a prime  $p_i$  and an integer  $n_i$ , and  $E_i = O_{p_i}(Z) \cdot F_i$  for an extra-special group  $F_i = O_{p_i}(E_i) \trianglelefteq G$  of order  $p_i^{2n_i+1}$ .
- (v) There exists  $U \leq T$  of index at most 2 with  $U$  cyclic,  $U \trianglelefteq G$  and  $C_T(U) = U$ .
- (vi)  $G$  is nilpotent if and only if  $G = T$ .
- (vii)  $T = C_G(E)$  and  $F = C_A(E/Z)$ .
- (viii)  $E/Z \cong F/T$  is a completely reducible  $G/F$ -module and faithful  $A/F$ -module (possibly of mixed characteristic).
- (ix)  $A/C_A(E_i/Z) \lesssim Sp(2n_i, p_i)$ .
- (x) If every normal abelian subgroup of  $G$  is central in  $F$ , then  $T = Z(F)$  is cyclic.

**Proof.** Parts (i)–(v) follow from Theorem 1.9. To prove (vi), we assume

that  $G$  is nilpotent and show that  $G = T$ . Since  $G$  is nilpotent,  $G = F(G) = F = ET$ . Since  $T \leq C_G(E)$ , every subgroup of  $E/Z$  is normal in  $G/Z$ . If  $E_i/Z$  is a chief factor of  $G$  with  $E_i \leq E$ , then  $|E_i/Z|$  is a prime and  $E_i$  is abelian, contradicting (iv). Thus  $E = Z$  and by (i),  $T = F = G$ . This proves (vi).

Let  $B = C_G(E) \leq A$  and  $C = C_A(E/Z)$ . Since  $C_F(E) = T$ , we have  $BF \leq C$  and Corollary 1.6 yields  $C = EB = FB$ . To establish (vii) it thus suffices to show that  $B = T$ . Assume not and let  $X/T$  be a chief factor of  $G$  with  $X \leq B$ . Now  $X \not\leq F$ , since otherwise  $Z < X \cap E \leq Z(E)$ , a contradiction. As  $X/T$  is an  $r$ -group for a prime  $r$ , we write  $X = TR$  for  $R \in \text{Syl}_r(X)$ . Since  $X$  is not nilpotent and  $T$  is, we may choose a prime  $q \neq r$  and  $Q \in \text{Syl}_q(T)$  with  $[Q, R] \neq 1$ . If, on the one hand,  $q = 2$ , then (v) ensures the existence of a cyclic subgroup  $U \leq Q$  with  $|Q:U| = 2$  and  $U \trianglelefteq G$ . Therefore,  $R$  has to centralize  $Q$ . If  $q > 2$ , then  $R$  centralizes the socle of the cyclic group  $Q$ , because  $R \leq B \leq C_G(Z)$ . Since  $r \neq q$ ,  $R \leq C_G(Q)$ . Part (vii) follows from this contradiction.

Theorem 1.9 implies that  $E/Z$  is completely reducible as a  $G$ -module and hence also as an  $A$ -module. Part (viii) now follows from (vii).

Now  $E_i/Z$  has a non-degenerate symplectic form  $(,)$  over  $GF(p_i)$ , namely the commutator map  $(xZ, yZ) = [x, y]$ , with  $E'_i = O_{p_i}(Z)$  identified as  $GF(p_i)$  (see [Hu, III, 13.7 (b)]). This form is preserved by  $A = C_G(Z)$  and part (ix) follows.

Let  $U$  be a cyclic subgroup of  $T$  of index at most 2 with  $U \trianglelefteq G$ . By hypothesis (x),  $U \leq Z(F)$  and  $T$  is abelian. Thus  $T = Z(F)$  is cyclic. This completes the proof of the corollary.  $\square$

Note that the additional hypothesis of (x) is satisfied provided that  $F \leq G'$ . Moreover, when  $A = G$  in Corollary 1.10, we see below that  $E/Z$  has a complement  $H/Z$  in  $G/Z$  satisfying  $C_G(E) \leq H$ . Since  $T = C_G(E)$ , it then follows that  $F/T$  is complemented in  $G/T$  as well.



**1.11 Lemma.** Suppose that  $Z \leq E \trianglelefteq G$ ,  $Z = Z(E)$  is cyclic and central in  $G$ , and  $E/Z = E_1/Z \times \cdots \times E_m/Z$  for chief factors  $E_i/Z$  of  $G$ . Assume that  $G$  is solvable and  $E_i \leq C_G(E_j)$  if and only if  $i \neq j$ . Then there exists  $H \leq G$  with  $EH = G$ ,  $E \cap H = Z$  and  $C_G(E) \leq H$ .

**Proof.** We argue by induction on  $|E/Z|$ . The result is trivial when  $E = Z$  and we thus assume that  $m \geq 1$ . We let  $C = C_G(E)$  and  $B = C_G(E/Z)$ . Since  $Z \leq Z(G)$ , Corollary 1.6 yields  $B = EC$  and  $E \cap C = Z$ . In particular,  $B/C \cong E/Z$  as  $G$ -modules.

First suppose that  $m = 1$ . Then  $E/Z$  is a faithful irreducible  $G/B$ -module. Since  $Z = Z(E)$ ,  $|E/Z|$  is not prime and so  $B < G$ . Let  $M/B$  be a chief factor of  $G$ . Then  $M/B$  is a  $p$ -group for a prime  $p$ , and furthermore  $p \nmid |E/Z| = |B/C|$ . Thus if  $P/C \in \text{Syl}_p(M/C)$ , then  $BP = M$  and  $B \cap P = C$ . Now  $C_{E/Z}(P/Z) = C_{E/Z}(M/B) = 1$ , because  $E/Z \cong B/C$  is a faithful irreducible  $G/B$ -module and  $M/B \trianglelefteq G/B$ . The Frattini argument implies that  $G = M \cdot N_G(P/C)$ . Setting  $J = N_G(P/C)$ , we have that

$$EJ = E(CPJ) = (EC)PJ = BPJ = MJ = G.$$

Since  $E/Z$  is abelian,  $E \cap J \trianglelefteq EJ = G$ . Thus  $E \cap J$  is  $Z$  or  $E$ . In the latter case,  $G = J = N_G(P/C)$  and  $P/C \trianglelefteq G/C$ , whence  $P/C$  and  $M/B$  act trivially on  $B/C \cong E/Z$ , a contradiction. Thus  $E \cap J = Z$  and the result follows in this case by setting  $H = J$ . We may assume that  $m > 1$ .

By the last paragraph, there exists  $J \leq G$  satisfying  $E_1 \cdot J = G$ ,  $E_1 \cap J = Z$  and  $C_G(E_1) \leq J$ . In particular,  $E_2 \cdots E_m \leq J$ . Observe that each  $E_i/Z$  ( $i > 1$ ) is even a chief factor in  $J$ , because  $E_1 \cdot J = G$  and  $[E_1, E_i] = 1$ . Setting  $F = E_2 \cdots E_m$ , the inductive hypothesis applied to  $J$  implies that there exists  $H \leq J$  such that  $FH = J$ ,  $H \cap F = Z$  and  $C_J(F) \leq H$ . Now

$$EH = E_1FH = E_1J = G,$$

$$E \cap H = E \cap J \cap H = (E_1F \cap J) \cap H = (E_1 \cap J) \cdot F \cap H = F \cap H = Z, \text{ and}$$

$$C_G(E) = C_G(E_1) \cap C_G(F) \leq J \cap C_G(F) = C_J(F) \leq H. \quad \square$$

Related to Lemma 1.11 is a theorem due to Gaschütz, which has frequent use later in the text. Recall that the Frattini subgroup  $\Phi(G)$  is a normal nilpotent subgroup of  $G$ .

**1.12 Theorem (Gaschütz).** Let  $G$  be solvable. Then

$$F(G/\Phi(G)) = F(G)/\Phi(G)$$

is a completely reducible and faithful  $G/F(G)$ -module (possibly of mixed characteristic). Furthermore,  $G/\Phi(G)$  splits over  $F(G)/\Phi(G)$ .

**Proof.** See [Hu, III, 4.2, 4.4 and 4.5]. □

## §2 Semi-Linear and Small Linear Groups

We begin this section with semi-linear and affine semi-linear groups. These groups play an important role in the study of solvable linear groups and solvable permutation groups (e.g. see Theorem 2.1 and the paragraph following it). We conclude the section by characterizing solvable irreducible subgroups of  $GL(n, q)$  for small values of  $q^n$ . In between, some standard arguments in representation theory are presented. In many of these arguments, we require that the underlying field has positive characteristic or is algebraically closed in order to guarantee trivial Schur indices (see Proposition 0.4).

Let  $V$  be the Galois field  $GF(q^m)$  for a prime power  $q$ . Of course  $V$  is a vector space over  $GF(q)$  of dimension  $m$ . Fix  $a \in V \setminus \{0\} = V^\#$ ,  $w \in V$  and  $\sigma \in \mathcal{G} := \text{Gal}(GF(q^m)/GF(q))$ . We define a mapping

$$T: V \rightarrow V \quad \text{by} \quad T(x) = ax^\sigma + w.$$

Then  $T$  is a permutation on  $V$  and  $T$  is trivial if and only if  $a = 1$ ,  $\sigma = 1$  and  $w = 0$ . Thus we have the following subgroups of  $\text{Sym}(V)$ :

(i)  $A(V) = \{x \mapsto x + w \mid w \in V\}$  consisting of translations.

(ii) The *semi-linear group*

$$\Gamma(V) = \{x \mapsto ax^\sigma \mid a \in GF(q^m)^\#, \sigma \in \mathcal{G}\}.$$

(iii) The subgroup  $\Gamma_0(V) = \{x \mapsto ax \mid a \in \mathcal{G}^\#\}$  of  $\Gamma(V)$ , consisting of multiplications.

(iv) The *affine semi-linear group*

$$A\Gamma(V) = \{x \mapsto ax^\sigma + w \mid a \in GF(q^m)^\#, \sigma \in \mathcal{G}, w \in V\}.$$

Clearly,  $A(V)$  acts regularly on  $V$  and  $A(V) \cong V$  as vector spaces over  $GF(q)$ . Now both  $A(V)$  and  $V$  are  $\Gamma(V)$ -modules, where  $\Gamma(V)$  acts on  $A(V)$  by conjugation and on  $V$  by semi-linear mappings. Hence, as is easily checked,  $A(V) \cong V$  as  $GF(q)[\Gamma(V)]$ -modules. Observe that  $\Gamma(V)$  and even  $\Gamma_0(V)$  act transitively on the non-zero elements of  $A(V)$  and  $V$ . In fact,  $A\Gamma(V)$  is the semi-direct product of  $A(V)$  and  $\Gamma(V)$  (and is isomorphic to the semi-direct product of  $V$  and  $\Gamma(V)$ ). Also  $\Gamma(V)$  is a point-stabilizer (for zero) in the doubly transitive permutation group  $A\Gamma(V)$ . Note that  $\Gamma_0(V)$  is cyclic of order  $q^m - 1$  and  $\Gamma(V)/\Gamma_0(V) \cong \mathcal{G}$  is cyclic of order  $m$ . If  $\sigma \in \mathcal{G}$  has order  $n$ , then  $|C_V(\sigma)| = |C_{A(V)}(\sigma)| = q^{m/n}$  and  $|C_{\Gamma_0(V)}(\sigma)| = q^{m/n} - 1$ .

We will also write  $\Gamma(q^m)$  for  $\Gamma(V)$ , etc.. Our notation is different from that in [Hu; II, 1.18(d)], where  $\Gamma$  is used to denote what we call  $A\Gamma$ . Observe that e.g.  $\Gamma(8^2)$  and  $\Gamma(4^3)$  are distinct proper subgroups of  $\Gamma(2^6)$ . For the most part, we will assume that the base field  $GF(q)$  is the prime field.

Theorem 2.1 will turn out to be critical for many topics in this book.

**2.1 Theorem.** Suppose that  $G$  acts faithfully on a  $GF(q)$ -vector space  $V$  of order  $q^m$ ,  $q$  a prime power. Assume that  $G$  has a normal abelian subgroup  $A$  for which  $V_A$  is irreducible. Then  $G$  may be identified as a subgroup of  $\Gamma(q^m)$  (i.e. the points of  $V$  may be labelled as the elements of  $GF(q^m)$  in such a way that  $G \leq \Gamma(q^m)$ ) and  $A \leq \Gamma_0(q^m)$ .

**Proof.** Let  $D = \text{End}_A(V)$ . By Schur's Lemma,  $D$  is a division ring. Since  $V$  is finite,  $D$  is finite and hence a field. Now  $A \leq C_G(A) \leq D^\#$ . Thus

$C_G(A)$  is a cyclic normal subgroup of  $G$ . Without loss of generality, we may assume that  $A = C_G(A)$ .

Since every  $D$ -invariant subspace of  $V$  is also  $A$ -invariant,  $V$  is an irreducible  $D$ -vector space, i.e.  $\dim_D(V) = 1$ . In particular,  $D \cong GF(q^m)$ . In order to label the points of  $V$  by the elements of  $D$ , we fix some  $w \in V^\#$ . We then identify  $v \in V$  with the unique  $d \in D$  such that  $v = wd$ . For  $f \in D$ , the vector  $vf$  corresponds to  $df$ , and so scalar multiplication on  $V$  agrees with field multiplication in  $D$ . Since  $A \leq D$ ,  $A \leq \Gamma_0(q^m)$  follows.

Let  $g \in G$ . We wish to show that  $g \in \Gamma(q^m)$ . Let  $b := 1g \in D^\#$ , i.e.  $b$  corresponds to  $wg \in V^\#$ . Then  $h := gb^{-1} \in GL(m, q)$  and  $1h = 1$ . Since  $b^{-1} \in \Gamma_0(q^m)$ , it suffices to show that  $h \in \Gamma(q^m)$ . As  $A \trianglelefteq G$  and  $D^\# = C_{GL(V)}(A)$ ,  $D^\#$  is  $G$ -invariant and thus  $\langle h \rangle$ -invariant. Now  $D^\# = \langle a \rangle$  for some  $a$ , because  $D^\#$  is cyclic. Let  $h^{-1}ah = a^m$  for some  $m \in \mathbb{Z}$ , so that  $h^{-1}a^i h = a^{im}$  for all  $i$ . It suffices to show that  $h \in \text{Gal}(GF(q^m)/GF(q)) \leq \Gamma(q^m)$ . Certainly,  $h$  acts  $GF(q)$ -linearly. Let  $x, y \in D^\#$ , say  $x = a^t$  and  $y = a^s$ . Because  $1h = 1$ , we have that

$$xh = (1a^t)h = 1h^{-1}(a^t h) = 1(h^{-1}a^t h) = 1a^{tm} = a^{tm}.$$

Likewise,  $yh = a^{sm}$  and  $(xy)h = a^{(s+t)m} = (xh)(yh)$ . This shows that  $h$  is a field automorphism of  $GF(q^m)$ .  $\square$

Alternatively, Theorem 2.1 follows from [Hu, II, 3.11] with  $s = 1$ .

Suppose that  $H$  is a primitive solvable permutation group on a finite set  $\Omega$  with point stabilizer  $H_\alpha$  ( $\alpha \in \Omega$ ). Then  $H$  has a unique minimal normal subgroup  $M$ ,  $H = M \cdot H_\alpha$ ,  $M \cap H_\alpha = 1$ ,  $C_H(M) = M$  and  $M$  acts regularly on  $\Omega$ . Consequently,  $|\Omega| = |M| = p^m$  is a prime power. Moreover the mapping  $m \mapsto \alpha m$  ( $m \in M$ ) is an  $H_\alpha$  permutation isomorphism between  $M$  and  $\Omega$ ; here  $H_\alpha$  acts on  $M$  by conjugation. We may consider  $H$  as a subgroup of the affine linear group  $AGL(m, p)$ , where  $M$  is the normal subgroup consisting of all translations (see II, 2.2, II, 3.2 and II, 3.5 of [Hu]). In particular,  $H$  is doubly transitive if and only if  $H_\alpha$  acts transitively on

$M^\#$ . (More will be said about solvable doubly transitive permutation groups in §6.)

Suppose that  $H_\alpha$  has a normal abelian subgroup  $A$  that acts irreducibly on  $M$ . As a consequence of Theorem 2.1, the points of  $\Omega$  and  $M$  (respectively) may be labelled as the elements of  $GF(p^m)$  in such a way that  $H_\alpha \leq \Gamma(p^m)$ ,  $A \leq \Gamma_0(p^m)$ , and hence  $H \leq A\Gamma(p^m)$  (cf. also [Hu, II, 3.12]).

If  $V$  is a finite faithful  $GF(q)$ -module for a group  $G$  such that  $G$  may be identified as a subgroup of  $\Gamma(V)$  (i.e. after a labelling of the points of  $V$ ), we will write  $G \leq \Gamma(V)$ . This may be a little sloppy, but of course this will only be done when there has been no previous labelling of the points of  $V$ . Note that  $\Gamma(V)$  of course depends on a particular labelling. We will combine the last theorem and the next lemma in a convenient corollary.

**2.2 Lemma.** *Let  $V$  be a faithful irreducible  $\mathcal{F}[G]$ -module, and let  $A$  be a normal abelian self-centralizing subgroup of  $G$  such that  $V_A$  is homogeneous. If  $\text{char}(\mathcal{F}) \neq 0$  or  $\mathcal{F}$  is algebraically closed, then  $V_A$  is irreducible.*

*If in particular  $G$  is solvable,  $F := \mathbf{F}(G)$  is abelian and  $V_F$  homogeneous, then  $V_F$  is irreducible.*

**Proof.** Since  $V_A$  is homogeneous and  $A$  is abelian,  $A$  is in fact cyclic. Write  $V_A = eW$  for a faithful irreducible  $\mathcal{F}[A]$ -module  $W$  and  $e \in \mathbb{N}$ . Our aim is to show that  $e = 1$ .

Let  $\mathcal{K}$  be an algebraically closed extension of  $\mathcal{F}$ , with  $\mathcal{K} = \mathcal{F}$  should  $\text{char}(\mathcal{F}) = 0$ . Now  $V \otimes_{\mathcal{F}} \mathcal{K} = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_l$  and  $W \otimes_{\mathcal{F}} \mathcal{K} = W_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus W_s$  for distinct absolutely irreducible  $G$ -modules  $V_i$  and distinct absolutely irreducible  $A$ -modules  $W_j$  (see Proposition 0.4). In particular,

$$(V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_l)_A = (V \otimes_{\mathcal{F}} \mathcal{K})_A = V_A \otimes_{\mathcal{F}} \mathcal{K} = e(W_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus W_s).$$

Since  $W_1$  is a faithful absolutely irreducible module for the cyclic group  $A$  and since  $C_G(A) = A$ ,  $I_G(W_1) = A$ . Hence  $W_1^G$  is an irreducible  $G$ -module by Clifford's Theorem (see Theorem 0.1). Also,  $W_1$  has say  $l =$

$|G : A|$   $G$ -conjugates. Without loss of generality, the  $G$ -conjugates of  $W_1$  are  $W_1, \dots, W_l$ . We may also assume that  $W_1^G = V_1$ . Therefore,  $W_j^G = V_1$  for  $1 \leq j \leq l$ , and since  $\dim_{\mathcal{K}}(V_1) = l \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{K}}(W_1)$ ,  $(V_1)_A = W_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus W_l$ . Likewise, if  $W_k$  is a constituent of  $(V_i)_A$ ,  $W_k^G = V_i$ . Thus  $W_1$  is not a constituent of  $(V_i)_A$  for  $i \geq 2$ . Hence  $e = 1$ .

The supplement follows since  $C_G(F) \leq F$  in solvable groups  $G$ .  $\square$

**2.3 Corollary.** *Suppose that  $V$  is a faithful irreducible  $GF(q)[G]$ -module for a solvable group  $G$  and a prime power  $q$ . Let  $F = \mathbf{F}(G)$ .*

- (a) *If  $F$  is abelian and  $V_F$  is homogeneous, then  $G \leq \Gamma(V)$ .*
- (b) *If  $V$  is quasi-primitive and  $F = T$  ( $T$  as in Cor. 1.10), then  $G \leq \Gamma(V)$ .*

**Proof.** (a) By Lemma 2.2,  $V_F$  is irreducible and so Theorem 2.1 implies that  $G \leq \Gamma(V)$ .

(b) We adopt the notation of Corollary 1.10 which applies to  $G$  because  $V$  is quasi-primitive. Since by our hypothesis  $E/F = F/T = 1$ , part (viii) of Corollary 1.10 implies that  $C_G(Z) = A = F = T$ . Now  $Z \leq U$ , and consequently  $U = C_T(U) = C_G(U)$ , by Corollary 1.10 (v). Since  $U$  is cyclic, Lemma 2.2 and Theorem 2.1 yield  $G \leq \Gamma(V)$ .  $\square$

**2.4 Lemma.** *Let  $F$  be a group with center  $Z$ . Suppose that  $V$  is a faithful irreducible  $\mathcal{F}[F]$ -module where  $\mathcal{F}$  is a field that has positive characteristic or is algebraically closed. Assume that  $\text{char}(\mathcal{F}) \nmid |F|$ . Let  $W$  be an irreducible  $Z$ -submodule of  $V$ . Then  $\dim_{\mathcal{F}}(V) = te \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{F}}(W)$  for integers  $t$  and  $e$ , with  $e = \chi(1)$  for a faithful irreducible ordinary character  $\chi$  of  $F$ .*

**Proof.** Since  $Z = \mathbf{Z}(F)$ , Clifford's Theorem implies that  $V_Z \cong f \cdot W$  for an integer  $f$ . Let  $\mathcal{K}$  be a Galois extension of  $\mathcal{F}$  such that  $\mathcal{K}$  contains an  $|F|^{\text{th}}$  root of unity. If  $\mathcal{F}$  is algebraically closed, we choose  $\mathcal{F} = \mathcal{K}$ . Then all

irreducible  $\mathcal{K}[F]$ - and  $\mathcal{K}[Z]$ -representations are absolutely irreducible. Now

$$V \otimes_{\mathcal{F}} \mathcal{K} = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_l$$

for absolutely irreducible  $\mathcal{K}[F]$ -modules  $V_i$  that are the distinct Galois conjugates of  $V_1$ , i.e. the  $V_i$  afford  $\mathcal{K}$ -representations  $X_i$  of  $F$  that are conjugate under the Galois group  $\text{Gal}(\mathcal{K}/\mathcal{F})$  and  $\{X_1, \dots, X_l\}$  form an orbit (see Proposition 0.4). Similarly,

$$W \otimes_{\mathcal{F}} \mathcal{K} = W_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus W_s$$

for absolutely irreducible  $\mathcal{K}[Z]$ -modules  $W_j$ , whose representations form an orbit under  $\text{Gal}(\mathcal{K}/\mathcal{F})$ . Now

$$(V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_l)_Z = (V \otimes_{\mathcal{F}} \mathcal{K})_Z = V \otimes_{\mathcal{F}} \mathcal{K} \cong f(W_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus W_s).$$

For each  $i$ ,  $(V_i)_Z$  has a unique  $W_j$  as a constituent, because  $Z = \mathbf{Z}(F)$ . If an element of  $\text{Gal}(\mathcal{K}/\mathcal{F})$  maps  $W_1$  to  $W_j$ , then it must map the set  $\{V_k \mid (V_k)_Z \cong W_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus W_1\}$  to the set  $\{V_i \mid (V_i)_Z \cong W_j \oplus \cdots \oplus W_j\}$ . Thus the number of distinct  $V_i$  for which a given  $W_j$  is a constituent in  $(V_i)_Z$  is  $l/s$  (i.e. the number is independent of the particular choice of  $j$ ). In particular,  $s \mid l$ . Since the  $W_j$  are absolutely irreducible modules for the abelian group  $Z$ ,  $\dim_{\mathcal{K}}(W_j) = 1$  for all  $j$ . Observe that  $V_1$  is a faithful  $\mathcal{K}[F]$ -module, because  $V$  was assumed to be a faithful  $\mathcal{F}[F]$ -module. Since  $\text{char}(\mathcal{K}) \nmid |F|$ ,  $\dim_{\mathcal{K}}(V_1) = \chi(1)$  for a faithful  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(F)$ . Now

$$\dim_{\mathcal{F}}(V) = \dim_{\mathcal{K}}(V \otimes_{\mathcal{F}} \mathcal{K}) = l \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{K}}(V_1) = l \cdot \chi(1)$$

and

$$\dim_{\mathcal{F}}(W) = \dim_{\mathcal{K}}(W \otimes_{\mathcal{F}} \mathcal{K}) = s \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{K}}(W_1) = s.$$

Thus

$$\dim_{\mathcal{F}}(V) = (l/s) \cdot \chi(1) \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{F}}(W).$$

Set  $t = l/s \in \mathbb{N}$  to complete the proof.  $\square$

**2.5 Corollary.** *Let  $V$  be a faithful irreducible  $\mathcal{F}[G]$ -module for a field  $\mathcal{F}$ . If  $\text{char}(\mathcal{F}) = 0$ , assume that  $\mathcal{F}$  is algebraically closed. Suppose that  $P \trianglelefteq G$  and  $P$  is a non-abelian  $p$ -group. Then  $p \mid \dim_{\mathcal{F}}(V)$ .*

**Proof.** Because  $\mathbf{O}_p(G) \neq 1$ ,  $p \nmid \text{char}(\mathcal{F})$ . Now  $V_P = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_n$  for irreducible  $P$ -modules  $V_i$  such that  $P/C_P(V_i) \cong P/C_P(V_j)$  for all  $i, j$ . Since  $\bigcap_i C_P(V_i) = 1$  and  $P$  is non-abelian, each  $P/C_P(V_i)$  is non-abelian. By Lemma 2.4,  $p \mid \dim_{\mathcal{F}}(V_i)$  for all  $i$  and so  $p \mid \dim_{\mathcal{F}}(V)$ .  $\square$

The next result, which again is a consequence of Lemma 2.4, applies to the Fitting subgroup of quasi- and pseudo-primitive linear groups (cf. Corollaries 1.4 and 1.10).

**2.6 Corollary.** *Assume that  $H = EU$  where  $U = \mathbf{Z}(H)$  is cyclic,  $U \cap E = \mathbf{Z}(E)$ ,  $E$  is nilpotent and the Sylow subgroups of  $E$  are extra-special or of prime order. Let  $V$  be a faithful irreducible  $\mathcal{F}[H]$ -module and  $W$  an irreducible submodule of  $V_U$ . If  $\text{char}(\mathcal{F}) = 0$ , assume that  $\mathcal{F}$  is algebraically closed. Then  $\dim_{\mathcal{F}}(V) = e \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{F}}(W)$  with  $e^2 = |H : U|$ .*

**Proof.** First observe that  $\text{char}(\mathcal{F}) \nmid |H|$ . Since  $E$  is a direct product of extra-special groups and groups of prime order,  $|H/U| = |E/\mathbf{Z}(E)| = e^2$  for an integer  $e$  and each faithful  $\varphi \in \text{Irr}(E)$  has degree  $e$  (see [Hu, V, 16. 14]). Since  $U = \mathbf{Z}(H)$  and  $H = EU$ , every  $\varphi \in \text{Irr}(E)$  is  $H$ -invariant. But  $H/E$  even is cyclic and so every  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(H|\varphi)$  extends  $\varphi$  (see Proposition 0.11). In particular, if  $\chi$  is faithful, so is  $\varphi$  and  $\chi(1) = \varphi(1) = e = |H : U|^{1/2}$ . By Lemma 2.4 and its proof,

$$\dim_{\mathcal{F}}(V) = et \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{F}}(W)$$

where  $t$  is the number of irreducible non-isomorphic constituents of  $V \otimes_{\mathcal{F}} \mathcal{K}$  whose restriction to  $U = \mathbf{Z}(H)$  is a multiple of a fixed irreducible constituent  $W_1$  of  $W \otimes_{\mathcal{F}} \mathcal{K}$ . Recall that all irreducible constituents of  $V \otimes_{\mathcal{F}} \mathcal{K}$  and  $W \otimes_{\mathcal{F}} \mathcal{K}$  are absolutely irreducible.

Let  $\chi_U = e \cdot \lambda$  for a faithful  $\lambda \in \text{Irr}(U)$ . By [Is, Exercise 6.3], which is restated below as Proposition 12.3,  $\text{Irr}(H|\lambda) = \{\chi\}$ . Thus  $t = 1$ .  $\square$

**2.7 Example.** Let  $C \neq 1$  be a cyclic group and assume that the prime power  $q$  is coprime to  $|C|$ . Let  $l$  be the smallest positive integer such that  $|C| \mid q^l - 1$ . Then every faithful irreducible  $GF(q)[C]$ -module has dimension  $l$ .

**Proof.** Let  $V$  be a faithful irreducible  $GF(q)[C]$ -module. Every  $C$ -orbit on  $V^\#$  has size  $|C|$ . Thus  $|C| \mid |V| - 1$ . Set  $|V| = q^k$ . Since  $q^k \equiv 1 \pmod{|C|}$ ,  $l \mid k$ .

Let  $\mathcal{K} = GF(q^l)$ . Then  $V \otimes_{GF(q)} \mathcal{K} = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_t$  for distinct irreducible  $\mathcal{K}[C]$ -modules  $V_i$  that are afforded by representations which are Galois conjugate under  $\text{Gal}(\mathcal{K}/GF(q))$  (see Proposition 0.4). Hence  $t \leq [\mathcal{K} : GF(q)] = l$ . Since  $\mathcal{K}$  contains a primitive  $|C|$ th root of unity, every irreducible  $\mathcal{K}[C]$ -representation is absolutely irreducible and thus  $\dim_{\mathcal{K}}(V_i) = 1$  for each  $i$ . Hence  $k = \dim_{GF(q)}(V) = t \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{K}}(V_1) = t \leq l \leq k$  and  $\dim_{GF(q)}(V) = l$ .  $\square$

The next lemma gives some structure about imprimitive linear groups. What then follows is information about “small” linear groups. Often, with solvable groups, *ad hoc* arguments are needed to handle “small” cases. We collect some information for later use. There is some overlap with what appears in Suprunenko’s book [Su], but our approach is slightly different.

Suppose that  $U$  is a faithful irreducible  $H$ -module for a group  $H \neq 1$  and that  $S$  is a transitive subgroup of the symmetric group  $S_n$  ( $n > 1$ ). Then  $U^n := U + \cdots + U$  is a faithful irreducible module for the wreath product  $H \text{ wr } S$ . Also,  $U^n$  is an imprimitive  $(H \text{ wr } S)$ -module.

**2.8 Lemma.** Let  $V$  be a faithful irreducible  $\mathcal{F}[G]$ -module and suppose  $V = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_n$  ( $n > 1$ ) is a system of imprimitivity for  $G$ . Let  $\gamma: G \rightarrow S_n$  be the homomorphism induced by the permutation action of  $G$  on the  $V_i$ .

Set  $S = \gamma(G)$ , which is a transitive subgroup of  $S_n$ . Let finally  $H = N_G(V_1)/C_G(V_1)$ . Then  $G$  is isomorphic to a subgroup of  $H \text{ wr } S$  as linear groups.

**Note.** The conclusion is stronger than just  $G \leq H \text{ wr } S$ . But rather  $G$  as a linear group on  $V$  is isomorphic to a subgroup  $M$  of the linear group  $H \text{ wr } S$  on  $V_1^n$ . It is the stronger form that we desire. Note further that then  $G \leq \text{Aut}(V_1) \text{ wr } S_n$  as a linear group.

**Proof.** Fix a basis  $B_1$  for  $V_1$ , let  $r = \dim(V_1)$  and  $I = N_G(V_1)$ . For  $x \in I$ , let  $X(x)$  be the matrix afforded by  $x$  relative to  $B_1$ . Thus

$$X: I \rightarrow GL(r, \mathcal{F})$$

is a representation of  $I$  with kernel  $C_G(V_1)$ . Let  $K = \{X(x) \mid x \in I\}$  so that  $K \leq GL(r, \mathcal{F})$  and  $K \cong I/C_G(V_1) = H$ .

Consider the following subsets of  $GL(rn, \mathcal{F})$ :

$$M = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} k_1 & & 0 \\ & k_2 & \\ & & \ddots \\ 0 & & & k_n \end{pmatrix} \mid k_i \in K \leq GL(r, \mathcal{F}) \right\}$$

and  $N$  the set of those matrices obtained by applying a “block-preserving” permutation of the columns of an element of  $M$  by an element of  $s \in S \leq S_n$ . By choosing an appropriate basis for  $V_1^n$ , we have a representation

$$Z: H \text{ wr } S \rightarrow N$$

that is faithful and onto. Furthermore,  $H \text{ wr } S$  and  $N$  are isomorphic as linear groups. Thus we intend to show that  $G$  is isomorphic as a linear group to a subgroup of  $N$ .

Since  $G$  transitively permutes  $V_1, \dots, V_n$ , we may choose a complete set  $\{g_1 = 1, g_2, \dots, g_n\}$  of coset representatives of  $I$  in  $G$  with  $V_1 g_i = V_i$ . We extend  $B_1$  to a basis  $B$  of  $V$  by  $B = B_1 \cup B_1 g_2 \cup \cdots \cup B_1 g_n$ . We let  $Y$  be the representation afforded by  $G$  relative to  $B$  so that

$$Y: G \rightarrow GL(rn, \mathcal{F})$$

is faithful. It suffices to show that  $Y(g) \in N$  for all  $g \in G$ .

Fix  $g \in G$ . For each  $i$ , there exists  $h_i \in I$  such that  $g_i g = h_i g_j$ , where  $j = i \cdot \gamma(g)$ . Now the matrix

$$C = \begin{pmatrix} X(h_1) & & 0 \\ & \ddots & \\ 0 & & X(h_n) \end{pmatrix}$$

is in  $M$  and  $Y(g)$  is the matrix obtained by a “block-preserving” permutation  $s = \gamma(g) \in S$  to the columns of  $C$ . Thus  $Y(g) \in N$ .  $\square$

If  $V$  is an imprimitive irreducible faithful  $G$ -module, then  $V$  is induced from an irreducible module  $W$  of a maximal subgroup  $H$  of  $G$ . Then

$$G \leq (H/C_H(W)) \text{ wr } S$$

where  $S$  is a primitive permutation group on  $t := |G : H|$  letters. In fact,  $S = G/\text{core}_G(H)$ . The maximality forces  $H$  to be  $N_G(W)$ .

**2.9 Lemma.** Suppose that  $H \leq G$  and  $V$  is a faithful  $\mathcal{F}[G]$ -module that is irreducible as an  $\mathcal{F}[H]$ -module. Assume that  $\text{char}(\mathcal{F}) \neq 0$  or  $\mathcal{F}$  is algebraically closed. Then  $C_G(H)$  is cyclic.

**Proof.** Without loss of generality,  $G = H \cdot C_G(H)$  and  $H \trianglelefteq G$ . Let  $\mathcal{K}$  be an algebraically closed extension of  $\mathcal{F}$ , with  $\mathcal{K} = \mathcal{F}$  should  $\text{char}(\mathcal{F}) = 0$ .

It again follows that

$$V \otimes_{\mathcal{F}} \mathcal{K} = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_l$$

for non-isomorphic absolutely irreducible faithful  $\mathcal{K}[G]$  modules  $V_i$  (see Proposition 0.4). Likewise,

$$V_H \otimes_{\mathcal{F}} \mathcal{K} = W_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus W_l$$

for non-isomorphic absolutely irreducible faithful  $\mathcal{K}[H]$ -modules  $W_i$ . Since  $V_H \otimes_{\mathcal{F}} \mathcal{K} = (V \otimes_{\mathcal{F}} \mathcal{K})_H$ , we have that  $(V_1)_H$  is a direct sum of non-isomorphic absolutely irreducible  $\mathcal{K}[H]$ -modules that are  $G$ -conjugate. Because  $G = H \cdot C_G(H)$ , each  $W_i$  is  $G$ -invariant. Thus  $(V_1)_H$  is an absolutely irreducible  $\mathcal{K}[H]$ -module and Schur's Lemma yields

$$\mathcal{K} = \text{End}_{\mathcal{K}[H]}(V_1) = \mathbf{C}_{\text{End}(V_1)}(H).$$

Therefore,  $C_G(H)$  is isomorphic to a finite subgroup of the multiplicative group of the field  $\mathcal{K}$ . Hence  $C_G(H)$  is cyclic.  $\square$

**2.10 Lemma.** Suppose that  $V$  is a faithful quasi-primitive  $\mathcal{F}[G]$ -module for a solvable group  $G$  and a finite field  $\mathcal{F}$ . Corollary 1.10 applies and we let  $E, T, Z$  and  $F = F(G)$  be as in that Corollary. Set  $e^2 = |E/Z|$ . Then

- (i) If  $\dim_{\mathcal{F}}(V) = e \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{F}}(W)$  for an irreducible  $Z$ -submodule  $W$  of  $V$ , then  $T = Z(F) = C_G(E)$  and  $T$  is cyclic.
- (ii) Suppose that  $E \neq Z$ . Hence there exists  $1 \neq D \trianglelefteq G$  such that  $E = DZ$  and all Sylow subgroups of  $D$  are extra-special. If  $\dim_{\mathcal{F}}(V) = e \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{F}}(Y)$  for an irreducible  $Z(D)$ -submodule  $Y$  of  $V$ , then  $T = Z(F)$  and  $D/Z(D) \cong E/Z \cong F/T$  is a faithful completely reducible  $G/F$ -module.
- (iii) If  $\dim_{\mathcal{F}}(V) = e$ , then  $T \leq Z(GL(V))$  and  $F/T \cong E/Z$  is a faithful completely reducible  $G/F$ -module.
- (iv) If  $\dim_{\mathcal{F}}(V)$  is a prime, then  $\dim_{\mathcal{F}}(V) = e$  or  $G \leq \Gamma(V)$ .

**Proof.** We shall freely use the assertions of Corollary 1.10.

(i) Let  $V_0$  be an irreducible  $E$ -submodule of  $V$ . Since  $V$  is quasi-primitive,  $V_E \cong V_0 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_0$ , and Corollary 2.6 yields  $\dim_{\mathcal{F}}(V_0) = e \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{F}}(W)$ . Thus  $V_E$  is irreducible. Applying Lemma 2.9,  $C_G(E)$  is a cyclic normal subgroup of  $G$  and thus  $C_G(E) = C_F(E) = T$ . Since  $F = ET$ , it follows that  $T = Z(F) = C_G(E)$  is cyclic.

(ii) Observe that  $|D/Z(D)| = |E/Z| = e^2$ . Hence the same argument as in (i) shows that  $V_D$  is irreducible. Since  $F = DT$ , repeating the arguments

in (i) yields that  $T = Z(F) = C_G(D)$ . Let  $B = C_G(Z(D))$ . By Lemma 1.5,  $|C_B(D/Z(D))/T|$  divides  $|D/Z(D)| = |F/T|$ . But  $F \leq C_B(D/Z(D))$  and so  $F = C_B(D/Z(D))$ . Set  $C = C_G(D/Z(D))$ . Then  $C \cap B = F$  and  $C/F$  acts faithfully on  $Z(D)$ . Assume that  $F < C$  and choose  $Q \in \text{Syl}_q(C)$  for a prime divisor  $q$  of  $|C/F|$ . Then there exists a Sylow  $p$ -subgroup  $P$  of  $D$  such that  $[Z(P), Q] \neq 1$ . In particular we have  $p \neq q$ , since otherwise  $Z(P) \leq Z(Q)$ . Note that  $Z(P) = \Phi(P)$  and  $Q$  centralizes  $P/\Phi(P)$ , because  $Q \leq C$ . But then  $[P, Q] = 1$ , a contradiction. Thus  $F = C$  and  $G/F$  acts faithfully on  $D/Z(D) \cong E/Z \cong F/T$ . That the action is completely reducible follows from Corollary 1.10.

(iii) Assume now that  $\dim_{\mathcal{F}}(V) = e$ . Recall that  $\dim_{\mathcal{F}}(V_0) = e \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{F}}(W)$  for an irreducible  $E$ -submodule  $V_0$  of  $V$ . By (i),  $V_E$  is irreducible and  $T = Z(F)$  is cyclic. Since  $E \leq F$ , also  $V_F$  is irreducible. Let  $X$  be an irreducible  $T$ -submodule of  $V$ . We again apply Corollary 2.6 and obtain

$$e = \dim_{\mathcal{F}}(V) = e \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{F}}(X).$$

Thus  $\dim_{\mathcal{F}}(X) = 1$ , and since  $V_T \cong X \oplus \cdots \oplus X$ ,  $T$  acts on  $V$  by  $\mathcal{F}$ -scalar multiples of the identity. This implies  $T \leq Z(GL(V))$ ; in particular,  $Z \leq T \leq Z(G)$  and part (iii) follows from Corollary 1.10.

(iv) Assume that  $\dim_{\mathcal{F}}(V)$  is a prime. Since  $e \mid \dim_{\mathcal{F}}(V)$ , we may assume that  $e = 1$  and hence that  $F = T$ . Then  $G \leq \Gamma(V)$  by Corollary 2.3(b).  $\square$

By Corollary 2.6, the hypothesis on dimensions in Lemma 2.10 (ii) will be satisfied if  $V_D$  is irreducible.

**2.11 Theorem.** *Let  $G$  be a solvable irreducible subgroup of  $GL(2, q)$ ,  $q$  a prime power. Then  $\text{dl}(G) \leq 4$  and one of the following occurs:*

- (a)  $G \leq Z_{q-1} \text{wr } Z_2$ ;
- (b)  $G \leq \Gamma(q^2)$ ; or
- (c)  $\mathbf{F}(G) = QT$  where  $Q_8 \cong Q \trianglelefteq G$ ,  $T = Z(\mathbf{F}(G)) = Z(G)$  is cyclic,

$T \leq Z(GL(2, q))$ ,  $T \cap Q = Z(Q)$  and  $G/\mathbf{F}(G) \cong Z_3$  or  $S_3$ . Also  $q \neq 2$ .

If  $G$  is quasi-primitive, then (b) or (c) must occur.

**Proof.** Suppose that the underlying module  $V$  is not primitive. Since  $\dim_{GF(q)} V = 2$ , Lemma 2.8 yields that  $G \leq Z_{q-1} \text{wr } Z_2$  and  $\text{dl}(G) \leq 2$ . Thus, by Clifford's Theorem, we may assume that  $G$  is quasi-primitive. Let  $A \trianglelefteq G$  with  $A$  abelian. If  $V_A$  is irreducible, then  $G \leq \Gamma(q^2)$ , by Theorem 2.1, and so  $\text{dl}(G) \leq 2$ . We may thus assume that  $V_A \cong V_0 \oplus V_0$  for a 1-dimensional  $A$ -module  $V_0$ . Hence every abelian normal subgroup  $A$  of  $G$  is cyclic of order dividing  $q-1$ , and central even in  $GL(2, q)$ . For the rest of the proof we will as well assume that  $G \not\leq \Gamma(q^2)$ .

We now apply Corollary 1.10 and let  $E, T, Z$  and  $F = \mathbf{F}(G)$  be as in that Corollary; in particular,  $E, T \trianglelefteq G$ ,  $F = ET$  and  $E \cap T = Z$ . By Lemma 2.10 (iv),  $2 = \dim_{GF(q)}(V) = |E: Z|^{1/2}$ , and hence Lemma 2.10 (iii) implies that  $T \leq Z(GL(2, q))$  and that  $E/Z$  is a faithful completely reducible  $G/F$ -module. Then clearly  $T = Z(F) = Z(G)$  is cyclic. Since the order of each irreducible constituent of  $E/Z$  is a square and since  $|E/Z| = 4$ ,  $E/Z$  is irreducible and thus  $G/F \cong Z_3$  or  $S_3$ . Now  $E = Q \times Z_2$  for an extraspecial group  $Q \trianglelefteq G$  of order 8 and  $T \cap Q = Z(Q)$ . Since  $Q$  admits an automorphism of order 3, in fact  $Q \cong Q_8$  (see Proposition 1.1 (b)) and the theorem follows, because  $\text{dl}(G) \leq 4$  and  $\mathbf{O}_q(G) = 1$ .  $\square$

If we replace 2 above by an odd prime, the same arguments apply. Furthermore, we can use the above theorem to describe  $G/\mathbf{F}(G)$ . Much of the reason to include 2.11, 2.12 and the rest of this section is to avoid repetitious *ad hoc* arguments later.

**2.12 Theorem.** *Let  $G$  be a solvable irreducible subgroup of  $GL(p, q)$  for a prime  $p$  and a prime power  $q$ . Then  $\text{dl}(G) \leq 6$  and one of the following occurs:*

- (a)  $G \leq Z_{q-1} \text{wr } S$  where  $Z_p \leq S \leq Z_p \cdot Z_{p-1} \leq S_p$  and  $q \neq 2$ ;

(b)  $G \leq \Gamma(q^p)$ ; or

(c)  $F(G) = DT$  for an extra-special group  $D \trianglelefteq G$  with  $|D| = p^3$ ,  $T$  is cyclic with  $T \leq Z(GL(p, q))$ ,  $T \cap D = Z(D)$ , and  $D/Z(D)$  is a faithful irreducible  $G/F(G)$ -module of order  $p^2$ . Also  $q \neq 2$  and  $G/F(G) \leq Sp(2, p) = SL(2, p)$ . (Note that Theorem 2.11 applies to the action of  $G/F(G)$  on  $D/Z(D)$ .)

If  $G$  is quasi-primitive, conclusion (b) or (c) must occur.

**Proof.** If the underlying module  $V$  is not quasi-primitive, then we may choose  $C \trianglelefteq G$  maximal such that  $V_C$  is not homogeneous. Thus  $G/C$  faithfully and primitively permutes the homogeneous components  $V_1, \dots, V_m$  of  $V_C$ ,  $m > 1$  (see Proposition 0.2). Since  $\dim_{GF(q)}(V) = p$  is a prime,  $m = p$  and  $\dim_{GF(q)}(V_i) = 1$ . Note that  $C \neq 1$  and so  $q = |V_i| \neq 2$ . We apply Lemma 2.8 and obtain that  $G \leq Z_{q-1} \text{wr}(G/C)$ . Since  $G/C$  is a solvable primitive permutation group on  $p$  letters,  $Z_p \leq G/C \leq Z_p \cdot Z_{p-1} \leq S_p$  (see [Hu, II, 3.6]). Conclusion (a) and  $\text{dl}(G) \leq 3$  hold now and we thus assume that  $V$  is quasi-primitive.

Let  $A \trianglelefteq G$  with  $A$  abelian. By Theorem 2.1, we may assume that  $V_A$  is not irreducible, because otherwise  $G \leq \Gamma(q^p)$  and  $\text{dl}(G) \leq 2$ . Since  $\dim_{GF(q)}(V) = p$  is a prime, we have that  $V_A \cong p \cdot U$  for an irreducible  $A$ -module  $U$  and  $\dim_{GF(q)}(U) = 1$ . Therefore every normal abelian subgroup  $A$  of  $G$  is cyclic of order dividing  $q - 1$ , and is central even in  $GL(p, q)$ . In particular,  $q \neq 2$ .

To finish the proof we may assume that  $G \not\leq \Gamma(q^p)$  and we proceed as in Theorem 2.11. Thus we apply Corollary 1.10 and Lemma 2.10, and there exist  $E, T, Z$  and  $F = F(G)$  such that  $E, T \trianglelefteq G$ ,  $F = ET$ ,  $E \cap T = Z$ ,  $p = \dim_{GF(q)}(V) = |E/Z|^{1/2}$ ,  $T \leq Z(GL(p, q))$  and  $E/Z$  is a faithful completely reducible  $G/F$ -module. Furthermore, there exists an extra-special group  $D \trianglelefteq G$  of order  $p^3$  such that  $E = D \times Z_p$  and  $D \cap T = Z(D)$ . Also the order of each irreducible constituent of  $E/Z \cong D/Z(D)$  is a square, and since  $|D/Z(D)| = p^2$ ,  $G/F$  acts faithfully, irreducibly and symplectically on  $D/Z(D)$ . As Theorem 2.11 applies to this action, we conclude that

$\text{dl}(G) \leq \text{dl}(F) + \text{dl}(G/F) \leq 2 + 4 = 6$  and the proof is complete.  $\square$

**2.13 Corollary.** Let  $G$  be a solvable irreducible subgroup of  $GL(p, q)$  for primes  $p$  and  $q$ .

(a) If  $q = 2$ , then  $G \leq \Gamma(2^p)$ .

(b) If  $q = p$ , then  $G \leq \Gamma(p^p)$  or  $G \leq Z_{p-1} \text{wr } S$  where  $Z_p \leq S \leq Z_p \cdot Z_{p-1} \leq S_p$ .

**Proof.** Assertion (a) follows directly from Theorem 2.12. To prove assertion (b), note that  $O_p(G) = 1$  and hence case (c) of 2.12 cannot hold.  $\square$

**2.14 Theorem.** Let  $G$  be a solvable irreducible subgroup of  $GL(pr, 2)$  where  $p$  and  $r$  are primes not necessarily distinct. After possibly interchanging  $p$  and  $r$ , one of the following occurs:

(a)  $G \leq \Gamma(2^p) \text{wr } S$  where  $Z_r \leq S = Z_r \cdot Z_{r-1} \leq S_r$ ;

(b)  $G \leq \Gamma(2^{pr})$ ; or

(c)  $F(G) = DT$  with  $D, T \trianglelefteq G$ ,  $T = Z(F(G))$  is cyclic,  $D$  is extra-special of order  $p^3$ ,  $F(G)/T \cong D/Z(D)$  is a faithful irreducible  $G/F(G)$ -module of order  $p^2$ . Furthermore,  $|T| \mid 2^r - 1$  and  $p \neq 2$ .

In all cases,  $\text{dl}(G) \leq 6$ . If  $G$  is quasi-primitive, then (b) or (c) must occur.

**Proof.** Let  $V$  be the corresponding module of order  $2^{pr}$ . If  $V$  is not quasi-primitive, choose  $C \trianglelefteq G$  maximal such that  $V_C$  is not homogeneous and write  $V_C = V_1 \oplus \dots \oplus V_l$  for  $l > 1$  homogeneous components  $V_i$  of  $V_C$ . Since  $C \neq 1$ ,  $|V_i| \neq 2$  and  $1 < \dim_{GF(2)}(V_i)$ . Since  $p$  and  $r$  are primes and  $l \cdot \dim_{GF(2)}(V_i) = pr$ , we may assume without loss of generality that  $\dim_{GF(2)}(V_i) = p$  and  $l = r$ . Now  $G/C$  faithfully and primitively permutes the  $V_i$  and hence  $G/C$  is isomorphic to a transitive subgroup of  $Z_r \cdot Z_{r-1} \leq S_r$  (see [Hu, II, 3.6]). If  $I = N_G(V_1)$ , then  $V \cong V_1^G$  and  $V_1$  is an irreducible  $I$ -module, by Clifford's Theorem. Thus Corollary 2.13 applies,



and  $I/C_G(V_1) \leq \Gamma(2^p)$ . By Lemma 2.8, conclusion (a) holds and  $\text{dl}(G) \leq 4$ . We thus assume that  $G$  is quasi-primitive and also that  $G \not\leq \Gamma(2^{pr})$ .

By Corollary 2.3,  $F = F(G)$  is non-abelian. Since  $\text{char}(V) = 2$ ,  $F$  has odd order. Also, every normal abelian subgroup of  $G$  is cyclic and so  $T := Z(F)$  is a proper cyclic subgroup of  $F$ . By Corollaries 1.10 and 2.6,  $|F/T| = e^2$  for an integer  $e > 1$  dividing  $\dim_{GF(2)}(V)/\dim_{GF(2)}(W)$ , where  $W$  is an irreducible  $T$ -submodule of  $V$ . Since  $T \neq 1$  and  $\text{char}(V) = 2$ ,  $\dim_{GF(2)}(W) > 1$ . But  $\dim_{GF(2)}(V) = pr$  and we may assume without loss of generality that  $\dim_{GF(2)}(W) = r$  and  $e = p$ . In particular,  $|T| \mid 2^r - 1$  and  $|F/T| = p^2$ . Now Corollary 1.10 implies that there exists an extra-special group  $D \trianglelefteq G$  with  $|D| = p^3$ ,  $F = DT$  and  $D/Z(D) \cong F/T$  an irreducible  $G$ -module. By Corollary 2.6,  $p = |D/Z(D)|^{1/2} \mid \dim_{GF(2)}(V)/\dim_{GF(2)}(Y)$  for an irreducible  $Z(D)$ -module  $Y$  of  $V$ . Since  $Z(D) \neq 1$ ,  $|Y| \neq 2$  and  $\dim_{GF(2)}(Y) > 1$ . Thus  $\dim_{GF(2)}(Y) = r$  and

$$p = e = \dim_{GF(2)}(V)/\dim_{GF(2)}(Y).$$

Apply Lemma 2.10 (ii) to obtain the faithful action of  $G/F$  on  $F/T$ . Finally observe that  $\text{dl}(G) \leq 6$  follows from Theorem 2.11.  $\square$

**2.15 Corollary.** *Let  $G$  be a solvable irreducible subgroup of  $GL(2n, 2)$  with a prime number  $n$ . Then one of the following occurs:*

- (a)  $G \leq \Gamma(2^n) \text{wr } Z_2$ , or  $G \leq S_3 \text{wr } S$  where  $Z_n \leq S \leq Z_n \cdot Z_{n-1} \leq S_n$ ;
- (b)  $G \leq \Gamma(2^{2n})$ ; or
- (c)  $n = 3$ ,  $F(G)$  is extra-special of order  $3^3$ ,  $F(G)/Z(F(G))$  is a faithful irreducible  $G/F(G)$ -module and  $|G/F(G)|$  is even, dividing 48.

If  $G$  is quasi-primitive, conclusion (b) or (c) must occur.

**Proof.** Theorem 2.14 applies with  $pr = 2n$ . Conclusions (a) and (b) above are exactly those in that theorem. We may assume that conclusion (c) of Theorem 2.14 holds. Because  $O_2(G) = 1$ , we have that  $p = n$  and  $r = 2$ . Then  $p$  and  $|T|$  divide 3, whence  $F(G)$  is extra-special of order  $3^3$ .

Since  $F(G)/Z(F(G))$  is a faithful irreducible  $G/F(G)$ -module of order  $3^2$  and  $|GL(2, 3)| = 48$ ,  $2 \mid |G/F(G)|$  and  $|G/F(G)| \mid 48$ .  $\square$

The final result we need about small solvable linear groups is rather technical.

**2.16 Lemma.** *Let  $G$  be a solvable irreducible subgroup of  $GL(2n, q)$  such that  $G/G'$  is a  $p$ -group for distinct primes  $p$  and  $q$ , and such that  $G' \neq 1$  is a  $p'$ -group. Then*

- (i)  $q^n \neq 2, 2^2, 2^4$  or 3.
- (ii) If  $q^n = 2^3$ , then  $|G| = 3^2 \cdot 7$  and  $p = 3$ .
- (iii) If  $q^n = 2^5$ , then  $p = 5 = |G : G'|$  and  $|G'| \leq 2^5 \cdot 3^5$ .
- (iv) If  $q^n = 3^2$ , then  $p = 2$  and  $|G'| = 5$ , or  $p = 5 = |G : G'|$  and  $G'$  is extra-special of order  $2^5$ .
- (v) If  $q^n = 3^3$ , then  $p = 2$  and  $|G'|$  divides  $3^2 \cdot 13^2$  or  $7 \cdot 13$ .
- (vi) If  $n = 1$ , then  $p = 2$ , or  $p = 3$  and  $G' \cong Q_8$ .

**Proof.** Of course  $O_q(G) = 1$  and so the hypotheses imply that  $O_r(G) \neq 1$  for some prime  $r \notin \{p, q\}$ . Using Theorem 2.11, conclusion (vi) easily follows. Since  $|G|$  is divisible by at least two primes distinct from  $q$ ,  $q^n \neq 2$  or 3. For the proof of (i)–(v), we thus assume that  $q = 2$  and  $2 \leq n \leq 5$ , or  $q = 3$  and  $2 \leq n \leq 3$ .

Suppose now that the corresponding  $G$ -module  $V$  is not quasi-primitive. Choose  $C \trianglelefteq G$  maximal such that  $V_C$  is not homogeneous and write  $V_C = U_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus U_m$  for homogeneous components  $U_i$  of  $V_C$ . By Proposition 0.2,  $G/C$  faithfully and primitively permutes the  $U_i$ , and so  $G/C$  is a solvable primitive permutation group on  $m$  letters. Note that  $m \mid 2n$  and thus  $2 \leq m \leq 10$ . For the structure of a solvable primitive permutation group, cf. the comments following Theorem 2.1; in particular,  $m$  is a prime power. There are limited possibilities for  $G/C$ . In each case,  $p$  is determined by the fact that  $(G/C)/(G/C)'$  is a  $p$ -group. Since  $p \neq q$  and  $m \mid 2n$ , we have one

of the following cases:

$m$	$G/C$	$p$	$q^n$	$ U_i $
2	$Z_2$	2	$3^2$ or $3^3$	$3^2$ or $3^3$
3	$Z_3$	3	$2^3$	$2^2$
3	$S_3$	2	$3^3$	$3^2$
4	$A_4$	3	$2^2$ or $2^4$	2 or $2^2$
4	$S_4$	2	$3^2$	3
5	$Z_5$	5	$2^5$	$2^2$
5	$D_{10}$ or $F_{20}$	2	no possibility	—
8	?	?	$2^4$	2

We immediately rule out the cases where  $|U_i| = 2$ , since then  $C = 1$ , a contradiction. Next suppose  $\{p, q\} = \{2, 3\}$ . In all such cases,  $G/C$  is a  $\{2, 3\}$ -group. Thus  $|C|$  must be divisible by  $r$  ( $r \geq 5$ ), and so there exists a solvable irreducible subgroup  $H \leq GL(U_i)$  with  $r \mid |H|$  and  $G \leq H \text{ wr } G/C$ . This only occurs in the case  $|U_i| = 3^3$ ,  $q^n = 3^3$  and  $p = 2 = m$ . Then  $H \leq \Gamma(3^3)$  (cf. Corollary 2.13),  $G \leq \Gamma(3^3) \text{ wr } Z_2$  and conclusion (v) holds. The remaining case is when  $m = 5 = p = |G/C|$  and  $|U_i| = 2^2$ . Then  $G \leq S_3 \text{ wr } Z_5$  and conclusion (iii) holds. We can thus assume that  $V$  is quasi-primitive.

For now, assume that  $G \not\leq \Gamma(q^{2n})$ . If  $q^n = 2^3$  or  $2^5$ , then Corollary 2.15 (c) implies that  $G$  is a  $\{2, 3\}$ -group, contradicting  $O_r(G) \neq 1$ . Since  $V$  is quasi-primitive, Corollary 1.10 applies and we adopt the notation  $(F, T, U, A, Z)$  there. Set  $e^2 = |F/T|$ . We may assume that  $e > 1$ , since otherwise  $G \leq \Gamma(V)$  by Corollary 2.3 (b). By Corollary 2.6,  $e \mid \dim(V) = 2n$ . Since  $e \nmid |F|$ ,  $q$  does not divide  $e$ . Hence  $q^n \neq 2^2, 2^4$ . The only remaining values now are  $q^n = 3^2$  and  $3^3$ . If  $W$  is an irreducible  $U$ -submodule of  $V$ , then  $e \mid \dim(V)/\dim(W)$  and  $|U| \mid |W| - 1$ . Thus we have

$q^n$	$e$	$ W $
$3^3$	2	3 or $3^3$
$3^2$	2	3 or $3^2$
$3^2$	4	3.

When  $e = 4$ , then  $|U| = 2$ , and so  $T = U = Z \leq Z(G)$ . Also  $F$  is extra-special of order  $2^5$ . Since  $p \neq q = 3$  and  $2 \mid |\hat{F}(G')|$ ,  $p \geq 5$ . As

$A = G$ , the Sylow  $p$ -subgroup of  $G/F$  must act symplectically on  $F/Z$ . Now  $|Sp(4, 2)| = 2^4 \cdot 3^2 \cdot 5$ , and therefore  $p = 5 = |P|$ , where  $P \in \text{Syl}_5(G)$ . Since  $P$  and  $G/F$  act irreducibly on  $F/Z$ , Corollary 2.15 yields that  $G/F \leq \Gamma(2^4)$ . The hypotheses easily imply that  $|G/F| = 5$ , and conclusion (iv) holds.

Next assume that  $e = 2$  and recall that  $q = 3$ . Now  $|Z| \mid |U|$ , and  $|U|$  divides 26 or 8. Since  $G/A \leq \text{Aut}(Z)$ , since  $p \neq 3$  and since  $G/G'$  is a  $p$ -group, we must have that  $G/A$  is a 2-group. Also  $A/F$  acts faithfully on  $F/T$  of order  $2^2$ . Consequently,  $A/F \cong S_3$  or  $Z_3$ , and it follows that  $p = 2$ . By our hypotheses,  $G$  has an abelian Sylow 2-subgroup.  $F$  however has a non-abelian Sylow 2-subgroup, a contradiction. This rules out the case  $e = 2$ .

Hence we finally assume that  $G \leq \Gamma(q^{2n})$ . Since  $G' \neq 1$ , we have that  $1 \neq G/(G \cap \Gamma_0(q^{2n})) \leq \Gamma(q^{2n})/\Gamma_0(q^{2n})$  and  $p$  must divide  $2n$ . This rules out  $q^n = 2^2$  and  $2^4$ . When  $q^n = 2^5$ , then  $p = 5 = |G : G'|$  and  $|G'| \leq |\Gamma_0(2^{10})| \leq 2^5 \cdot 3^5$ , as desired. If  $q^n = 3^2$  or  $3^3$ , then certainly  $p = 2$ . Conclusions (iv) and (v) follow, since  $G'$  is a 2'-group.

What remains is that  $q^n = 2^3$  and  $p = 3$ . Now  $\Gamma(2^6)$  has a non-abelian Sylow 3-subgroup of order 27. Since a Sylow 3-subgroup of  $G$  is abelian,  $3^3 \nmid |G|$ . To reach conclusion (ii) we may assume that  $G$  is non-abelian of order 3·7. In characteristic 2,  $G$  has two absolutely irreducible faithful representations, both of degree 3. But  $G \cong \Gamma(2^3)$  has a faithful representation of degree 3 over  $GF(2)$ , which must be absolutely irreducible. Thus  $G$  has two faithful irreducible representations over  $GF(2)$  of degree 3, none of degree 6. Thus  $G$  cannot act irreducibly on  $V$ . This completes the proof.  $\square$

### §3 Bounds for the Order and the Derived Length of Linear Groups

Let  $q$  be a prime. While the orders of  $GL(n, q)$  and its Sylow  $q$ -subgroups are well-known (namely exponential functions of  $q^n$ ), the order of a solvable

irreducible subgroup is considerably smaller. The Sylow  $q$ -subgroup e.g. cannot act completely reducibly. Because a chief factor of a solvable group  $G$  gives rise to a representation of  $G$  over a finite field, bounding the order of a completely reducible subgroup of  $GL(n, q)$  proves to be a useful tool on several occasions in this book. In fact, we give a cubic bound  $q^{3n}$  for solvable groups  $G$ . But we start first with nilpotent linear groups. We let  $\mathfrak{F}$  and  $\mathfrak{M}$  denote the sets of *Fermat* and *Mersenne primes* (respectively). The notation  $(2, \mathfrak{F})$  will denote the set of ordered pairs  $(2, q)$ ,  $q \in \mathfrak{F}$ .

We close this section by giving logarithmic bounds for the derived length of solvable subgroups of  $S_n$  and solvable completely reducible subgroups of  $GL(n, \mathcal{F})$  (for arbitrary fields  $\mathcal{F}$ ).

**3.1 Proposition.** Suppose  $q^n - 1 = p^m$  for primes  $p$  and  $q$  and positive integers  $m$  and  $n$ . Then

- (i)  $n = 1$ ,  $q \in \mathfrak{F}$  and  $p = 2$ ;
- (ii)  $m = 1$ ,  $p \in \mathfrak{M}$  and  $q = 2$ ; or
- (iii)  $n = 2$ ,  $m = q = 3$  and  $p = 2$ .

**Proof.** This is well-known and not difficult. For a proof, see [HB, IX, 2.7].  $\square$

**3.2 Proposition.** Suppose that  $q^m - 1 = 2^n \cdot 3$  for a prime  $q$  and positive integers  $m$  and  $n$ . Then

- (i)  $m = 1$ ; or
- (ii)  $m = 2$  and  $q \in \{5, 7\}$ .

**Proof.** Assume that  $m > 1$  and observe that  $q$  is odd. Let  $t = 1 + q + \cdots + q^{m-1}$  so that  $t \mid 2^n \cdot 3$ . If  $m$  is odd, then  $t$  is odd and so  $t = 3$  and  $q = 2$ . This is a contradiction and hence we write  $m = 2k$  for an integer  $k$ . Then  $2^n \cdot 3 = (q^k - 1)(q^k + 1)$ . Since  $4 \nmid (q^k - 1, q^k + 1)$ , since  $2 \neq q^k \pm 1$  and  $q$  is odd, it follows that  $6 = q^k \pm 1$ . Hence  $m = 2k = 2$  and  $q$  is 5 or 7.  $\square$

We now turn to nilpotent linear groups over finite fields. We set  $\beta = \log(32)/\log(9)$  and note that  $3/2 < 1.57 < \beta < 1.58 < 8/5$ .

**3.3 Theorem.** Let  $V \neq 0$  be a faithful, completely reducible and finite  $G$ -module for a nilpotent group  $G$ . Let  $\text{char}(V) = q > 0$ . Then

- (a)  $|G| \leq |V|^\beta/2$ ;
- (b)  $|G| \leq |V|/2$  provided that  $G$  is a  $p$ -group and  $(p, q) \notin (\mathfrak{M}, 2) \cup (2, \mathfrak{F}) \cup \{2, 7\}$ .

**Proof.** We work by induction on  $|G|$  or  $|V|$ . If  $V = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_m$  for non-zero  $G$ -modules  $V_i$  and  $m \geq 2$ , the inductive hypothesis implies that if  $C_i = C_G(V_i)$ , then  $|G/C_i| \leq |V_i|^\beta/2$ , and in part (b) that  $|G/C_i| \leq |V_i|/2$  for  $i = 1, \dots, m$ . Since  $\bigcap_i C_i = 1$ ,  $G$  is isomorphic to a subgroup of  $G/C_1 \times \cdots \times G/C_m$ . Then

$$|G| \leq \prod_i |G/C_i| \leq \prod_i (|V_i|^\beta/2) \leq |V|^\beta/2^m \leq |V|^\beta/2.$$

Similarly for part (b), we have  $|G| \leq |V|/2^m \leq |V|/2$ . Thus we may assume that  $V$  is an irreducible  $G$ -module.

If  $G$  is not quasi-primitive, it follows from Corollary 0.3 that there exists  $C \leq G$  of prime index  $p$  with  $V_C = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_p$  for irreducible  $C$ -modules  $V_i$ . The argument in the last paragraph applied to  $C$  shows that  $|C| \leq |V|^\beta/2^p$ . Thus  $|G| \leq p|V|^\beta/2^p$ . Since  $2^{x-1} \geq x$  for all  $x \geq 2$ ,  $|G| \leq |V|^\beta/2$ . Similarly for part (b), we have  $|G| \leq p|V|/2^p \leq |V|/2$ . Thus we may assume that  $V$  is quasi-primitive.

Every normal abelian subgroup of  $G$  is cyclic. Since  $G$  is nilpotent, Corollary 1.3 implies that  $G = S \times T$  where  $T$  is cyclic of odd order and  $S$  is a 2-group that is cyclic, dihedral, quaternion or semi-dihedral. In particular,  $G$  has a cyclic normal subgroup  $U$  of index at most 2. If  $U$  has  $k$  orbits on  $V^\#$ , then  $|V| - 1 = k \cdot |U|$  because  $V_U$  is homogeneous. Since  $x^{3/2} - 2x + 2 \geq 0$  for all  $x \geq 2$ , we have that  $|U| \leq |V| - 1 \leq |V|^{3/2}/2 \leq |V|^\beta/2$ .

To prove (a), we assume that  $|G:U| = 2$ . Since  $x^{3/2} - 4x + 4 \geq 0$  for all  $x \geq 16$ , it follows that either  $|V| < 16$ , or

$$|G| \leq 2|U| \leq 2(|V| - 1) \leq |V|^{3/2}/2 \leq |V|^\beta/2.$$

It remains to consider that  $|V| < 16$ ,  $G$  is not cyclic and  $|V|$  is odd. But then  $|V| = 3^2$  and a nilpotent subgroup of  $GL(2, 3)$  has order at most  $16 = |V|^\beta/2$ . This proves (a).

In case (b) we assume that  $G$  is a  $p$ -group,  $|U| = p^n$  and  $|V| = q^m$ . Now  $|V| - 1 = k|U|$ . If  $k = 1$  or if  $k = p = 2$ , it follows from Proposition 3.1 that  $(p, q) \in (2, \mathfrak{F}) \cup (\mathfrak{M}, 2)$ . Thus  $k \geq 2$ . If  $U = G$ , then  $|G| = |U| \leq |V|/2$ . If  $k \geq 4$ , then  $|G| \leq 2|U| \leq |V|/2$ . The only possibility then is  $k = 3$  and  $|G:U| = 2 = p$ . Thus  $q^m - 1 = |V| - 1 = 3|U| = 3 \cdot 2^n$ . By Proposition 3.2,  $q \in \{5, 7\}$  or  $m = 1$ . The hypotheses of (b) imply that  $m = 1$ . But then  $G$  is cyclic and  $G = U$ , a contradiction.  $\square$

**3.4 Corollary.** Assume that  $G$  is a group of order  $p^a q^b$  for primes  $p$  and  $q$  and  $a, b \in \mathbb{N}$ .

(a) If  $p^a > q^{b\beta}/2$ , then  $\mathbf{O}_p(G) \neq 1$ .

(b) If  $p^a > q^b/2$  and  $(p, q) \notin (\mathfrak{M}, 2) \cup (2, \mathfrak{F}) \cup (2, 7)$ , then  $\mathbf{O}_p(G) \neq 1$ .

**Proof.** Assume that  $\mathbf{O}_p(G) = 1$ . By Burnside's "well-known"  $p^a q^b$ -Theorem ([Hu, V, 7.3]),  $G$  is solvable. Hence  $\mathbf{O}_q(G) \neq 1$  and  $\mathbf{F}(G) = \mathbf{O}_q(G) =: Q$ . Then  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$  acts faithfully on  $Q$  and thus on  $Q/\Phi(Q)$ , because  $p \neq q$ . Since  $Q/\Phi(Q)$  is a completely reducible and faithful  $P$ -module, Theorem 3.3(a) yields  $|P| \leq |Q/\Phi(Q)|^\beta/2 \leq q^{b\beta}/2$ . This proves part (a). Part (b) follows analogously from Theorem 3.3(b).  $\square$

Part (b) is often referred to as Burnside's "other"  $p^a q^b$ -Theorem, although Burnside omitted  $(p, q) \neq (2, 7)$ , which is necessary because  $2^{23} \mid |GL(8, 7)|$ . Observe that both (a) and (b) are equivalent to number theoretical statements about prime power divisors of  $(q^n - 1) \dots (q - 1)$ . Coates, Dwan and

Rose [CDR] corrected Burnside's proof by giving a number theoretical argument for (b). A group theoretical proof of both (a) and (b) appeared in [Wo 4], as did Theorem 3.5 (a), (b) below. The group theoretical approach is much shorter.

We let  $\alpha = (3 \cdot \log(48) + \log(24)) / (3 \cdot \log(9))$ , i.e.  $9^\alpha = 48 \cdot (24)^{1/3}$ . Observe that  $11/5 < 2.24 < \alpha < 2.25 = 9/4$ . We also let  $\lambda = (24)^{1/3} = 2 \cdot 3^{1/3} < 3$ .

**3.5 Theorem.** Let  $V \neq 0$  be a faithful, completely reducible and finite  $G$ -module for a solvable group  $G$ . Set  $\text{char}(V) = q > 0$ .

(a) Then  $|G| \leq |V|^\alpha/\lambda$ .

(b) If  $2 \nmid |G|$  or if  $3 \nmid |G|$ , then  $|G| \leq |V|^2/\lambda$ .

(c) If  $2 \nmid |G|$  and  $q \neq 2$ , then  $|G| \leq |V|^{3/2}/\lambda$ .

**Proof.** We proceed by induction on  $|G||V|$ .

Step 1. We may assume that  $V$  is irreducible.

**Proof.** If not, write  $V = V_1 \oplus \dots \oplus V_m$  for irreducible  $G$ -modules  $V_i$  and set  $C_i = C_G(V_i)$ . Then  $\bigcap_i C_i = C_G(V) = 1$  and  $G$  is isomorphic to a subgroup of  $X_i G/C_i$ , whence  $|G| \leq \prod_i |G/C_i|$ . Then the inductive hypothesis for (a) implies that  $|G/C_i| \leq |V_i|^\alpha/\lambda$  and hence  $|G| \leq |V|^\alpha/\lambda^m \leq |V|^\alpha/\lambda$ . Parts (b) and (c) follow similarly in this case.

Step 2. We may assume that  $V$  is quasi-primitive.

**Proof.** If not, we choose  $N \trianglelefteq G$  maximal such that  $V_N$  is not homogeneous and write  $V_N = U_1 \oplus \dots \oplus U_m$  for the homogeneous components  $U_i$  of  $V_N$ . Then  $G/N$  faithfully and primitively permutes  $U_1, \dots, U_m$  (see Proposition 0.2). Let  $M/N$  be a chief factor of  $G$ . Then  $|M/N| = m$  and  $M/N$  is a faithful irreducible  $G/M$ -module (cf. the comments about primitive permutation groups following Theorem 2.1). Using the inductive hypothesis and

the argument in Step 1, we have

$$|N| \leq \begin{cases} |V|^\alpha / \lambda^m \\ |V|^2 / \lambda^m, & \text{if } 2 \nmid |G| \text{ or } 3 \nmid |G| \\ |V|^{3/2} / \lambda^m, & \text{if } 2 \nmid |G| \text{ and } q \neq 2 \end{cases} \quad (3.1)$$

and that

$$|G/M| \leq \begin{cases} m^\alpha / \lambda \\ m^2 / \lambda, & \text{if } 2 \nmid |G| \text{ or } 3 \nmid |G|. \end{cases}$$

Thus

$$|G| \leq \begin{cases} (m^{\alpha+1} / \lambda^m) \cdot |V|^\alpha / \lambda \\ (m^3 / \lambda^m) \cdot |V|^2 / \lambda, & \text{if } 2 \nmid |G| \text{ or } 3 \nmid |G| \\ (m^3 / \lambda^m) \cdot |V|^{3/2} / \lambda, & \text{if } 2 \nmid |G| \text{ and } q \neq 2. \end{cases}$$

Since  $3 < \alpha + 1 < 10/3$ , we may assume that  $m^{10/3} > \lambda^m$ , i.e.  $m^{10} > (24)^m$ . Thus  $2 \leq m \leq 5$ . On the other hand, it suffices via inequality (3.1) to show that  $|G/N| \leq \lambda^{m-1}$ . If  $m = 2, 3$  or  $5$ , then  $G/N$  is a solvable primitive permutation group of prime degree and [Hu, II, 3.6] yields  $G/N \leq Z_m \cdot Z_{m-1} \leq S_m$ . Consequently,  $|G/N| \leq m(m-1) \leq \lambda^{m-1}$ . If  $m = 4$ , then  $G/N \leq S_4$  and  $|G/N| \leq 24 = \lambda^3$ . This step is complete.

Step 3. Set  $|V| = q^n$ . We may then assume that  $n \geq 2$  and  $q^n \geq 16$ .

Proof. First assume that  $|V| = q$ . Then

$$|GL(V)| = q - 1 \leq q^2/3 \leq |V|^2/\lambda,$$

yielding (a) and (b). To prove (c) in this case, we assume that  $q > 2$  and let  $S \in \text{Hall}_{2'}(GL(V))$ . Now  $|S| \leq q/2 \leq q^{3/2}/3 \leq |V|^{3/2}/\lambda$ , and we are done if  $|V| = q$ .

If  $|V| = 4$ , then  $|GL(V)| = 6 \leq 4^{11/5}/3 \leq |V|^\alpha/\lambda$ , and each Sylow subgroup of  $GL(V)$  has order at most  $3 \leq |V|^2/\lambda$ . If  $|V| = 8$ , then Corollary 2.13(a) implies that  $|G| \leq 21 \leq |V|^2/\lambda$ . We may thus assume that  $|V| = 9$ . Then  $|GL(V)| = 48 = 9^\alpha/\lambda = |V|^\alpha/\lambda$ . Furthermore, a Hall  $2'$ -subgroup

of  $GL(V)$  has order  $3 \leq |V|^{3/2}/\lambda$ , and a Hall  $3'$ -subgroup has order  $2^4 \leq 9^2/3 \leq |V|^2/\lambda$ . This step is proven.

Step 4. We may assume that

- (i)  $G \not\leq \Gamma(q^n)$ ;
- (ii)  $n > 3$ ;
- (iii) if  $q = 2$ , then  $n \geq 8$ .

Proof. (i) Suppose that  $G \leq \Gamma(q^n)$ . Then  $|G| < nq^n$ . To prove (a) and (b), we can assume that  $nq^n > q^{2n}/\lambda$  and thus  $3n > q^n \geq 2^n$ . This can only happen when  $q = 2$  and  $n \leq 3$ . But we handled these cases in Step 3. To prove (c) here, we assume that  $nq^n > q^{3n/2}/\lambda$  and thus  $3n > q^{n/2}$ . By Step 3,  $n > 1$  and so it follows that  $q^n = 3^2, 5^2, 3^3$  or  $3^4$ . A Hall  $2'$ -subgroup  $S$  of  $\Gamma(q^n)$  has order 1, 3, 39 or 5 (respectively) and  $|S| \leq q^{3n/2}/3$ . This yields (i).

(ii) Recall that  $n \geq 2$ . Suppose that  $n = 2$  or  $3$ . Since  $V$  is quasi-primitive and  $G \not\leq \Gamma(q^n)$ , it follows from Theorem 2.12 that  $G$  has normal subgroups  $F = \mathbf{F}(G)$  and  $T = \mathbf{Z}(F)$  such that  $|T| \mid q-1$ ,  $F/T$  is elementary abelian of order  $n^2$ , and  $F/T$  is a faithful irreducible symplectic  $G/F$ -module. When  $n = 3$ , note that  $|G/F|$  must be even. Thus in both cases  $n = 2$  and  $n = 3$ ,  $|G|$  is even and part (c) vacuously holds. When  $n = 2$ ,  $q \geq 5$  by Step 3, and

$$|G| = |T| |F/T| |G/F| \leq (q-1) \cdot 4 \cdot 6 \leq q^4/3 \leq |V|^2/\lambda.$$

When  $n = 3$ , then

$$|G| = |T| |F/T| |G/F| \leq (q-1) \cdot 9 \cdot 24 \leq 216 \cdot q.$$

We have that  $q \neq 2$  by Step 3. Furthermore  $q \neq 3$ , because  $\mathbf{O}_3(G) \neq 1$ . Thus  $216 \leq 5^5/3 \leq q^5/3$  and  $|G| \leq |V|^2/\lambda$ .

(iii) We now assume that  $q = 2$ ,  $4 \leq n \leq 7$  and  $G \not\leq \Gamma(q^n)$ . By Corollary 2.13,  $n$  is not a prime. Since  $V$  is quasi-primitive, Corollary 2.15 implies that  $n = 6$  and  $|G| \leq 3^3 \cdot 48 \leq 2^{12}/3 \leq |V|^2/\lambda$ . This completes Step 4.

### Step 5.- Conclusion.

Proof. Since  $V$  is quasi-primitive, we may apply Corollary 1.10 to conclude there exist normal subgroups  $F = \mathbf{F}(G)$ ,  $Z$ ,  $U$ ,  $T$ ,  $E$  and  $A$  with  $Z = \text{socle}(U) = \mathbf{Z}(E)$ ,  $U$  cyclic,  $|T:U| \leq 2$ ,  $U = \mathbf{C}_T(U)$ ,  $F = ET$  and  $E \cap T = Z$ . Furthermore,  $F \leq A = \mathbf{C}_G(Z)$  and  $E/Z \cong F/T$  is a completely reducible and faithful  $A/F$ -module of order  $e^2$  for an integer  $e$ . Since  $V$  is quasi-primitive,  $V_{EU}$  is a direct sum of  $t \geq 1$  isomorphic faithful irreducible  $EU$ -modules. By Corollary 2.6, it follows that  $V_U \cong te \cdot W$  where  $W$  is a faithful irreducible  $U$ -module. Note that  $|U| \mid |W| - 1$ . By Step 4(i) and Corollary 2.3,  $e \geq 2$ .

Since  $A = \mathbf{C}_G(Z)$  and  $Z$  is cyclic,  $|G/A| \leq |Z| \leq |U|$ . If  $T > U$ , then  $|T:U| = 2$ ,  $|Z|$  is even and  $|G/A| \leq |Z|/2 \leq |U|/2$ . In all cases,

$$|G/A||T| \leq |U|^2.$$

If  $e = 2$ , then  $|G|$  is even and

$$|G| = |G/A||T||A/F||F/T| \leq |U|^2 \cdot 6 \cdot 4 \leq 24 \cdot |V| \leq |V|^2/3,$$

since  $|V| \geq 81$  by Step 4 (ii), (iii). Should  $e = 3$ , then  $3 \mid |F|$  and  $q \neq 3$ . Also by Step 4,  $|V| \geq 256$ . Since  $|F/T| = 3^2$ , Corollary 1.10 implies that  $F/T$  is an irreducible  $G/F$ -module. Thus  $2 \mid |G/F|$  and  $6 \mid |G|$ . Now  $|V| = |W|^{3t} \geq |U|^3$  and

$$|G| = |G/A||T||A/F||F/T| \leq |U|^2 \cdot 48 \cdot 9 \leq 432 \cdot |V|^{2/3} \leq |V|^2/3,$$

since  $|V| \geq 256$ . We may assume in the following that  $e \geq 4$ .

Because  $F/T$  is a faithful completely reducible  $A/F$ -module of order  $e^2 > 1$ , the inductive hypothesis implies that

$$|A/F| \leq \begin{cases} e^{2\alpha}/\lambda \\ e^4/\lambda & \text{if } 3 \nmid |G| \\ e^3/\lambda & \text{if } 2 \nmid |G|. \end{cases}$$

Since  $|U| < |W|$  and  $|G/A||T| \leq |U|^2$ , it follows that

$$|G| \leq \begin{cases} e^{2\alpha+2} \cdot |W|^2/\lambda \\ e^6 \cdot |W|^2/\lambda & \text{if } 3 \nmid |G| \\ e^5 \cdot |W|^2/\lambda & \text{if } 2 \nmid |G|. \end{cases}$$

Recall that  $|V| = |W|^{te}$ .

To prove (c), we assume that  $|G||V|$  is odd and  $e^5|W|^2 > |V|^{3/2} \geq |W|^{3e/2}$ . Then  $e^{10} > |W|^{3e-4}$ . Because  $|U| \mid |W| - 1$  and  $|U||W|$  is odd, it follows that  $|W| \geq 7$  and  $e^{10} > 7^{3e-4}$ . This implies  $e < 5$ , a contradiction, because  $e$  is odd and  $e \geq 4$ . Part (c) follows.

We now prove (a) and (b). If (b) is false, then  $e^6|W|^2 > |W|^{2te}$  and

$$e^3 > |W|^{te-1}. \quad (3.2)$$

If (a) is false, then  $e^{2\alpha+2}|W|^2 > |W|^{te\alpha}$ , and so  $e^{2+(2/\alpha)} > |W|^{te-(2/\alpha)}$ . Since  $\alpha > 2$ , inequality (3.2) also holds in this case. Since  $|U| \mid |W| - 1$ , we have that  $|W| \geq 3$  and  $e^3 > 3^{e-1}$ . Thus  $e \leq 5$ . If  $e = 5$ , then  $5 \mid |U|$  and  $|W| \geq 11$ . Now (3.2) gives a contradiction and hence  $e = 4$ . Then  $2 \mid |U|$  and inequality (3.2) implies that  $|W| = 3$ ,  $t = 1$  and  $|V| = 3^4$ . Now  $T = U = Z$  has order 2 and  $F$  is extra-special of order  $2^5$ . Since  $A = \mathbf{C}_G(Z) = G$ ,  $F/Z$  is a faithful completely reducible  $G/F$ -module. By Corollary 1.10,  $F/Z$  is irreducible or the direct sum of two irreducible  $G/F$ -modules of order  $2^2$ . Thus  $|G/F|$  divides 60 or  $72$  (see Corollary 2.15). If  $|G/F| \leq 60$ , then  $|G| \leq 60 \cdot 2^5 \leq 3^7 = |V|^2/3 \leq |V|^2/\lambda$ . Thus  $|G/F| = 72$ ,  $6 \mid |G|$ , and  $|G| = 72 \cdot 2^5 \leq (3^4)^{11/5}/3 \leq |V|^\alpha/\lambda$ .  $\square$

**3.6 Corollary.** Let  $G$  be a solvable primitive permutation group on the finite set  $\Omega$ . Then  $|G| \leq (|\Omega|^{\alpha+1})/\lambda \leq (|\Omega|^{13/4})/2$ .

**Proof.** Let  $M$  be a minimal normal subgroup of  $G$ . Then  $|M| = |\Omega|$  and  $G/M$  acts faithfully on  $M$  (cf. the comments following Theorem 2.1). By Theorem 3.5,

$$|G| = |M||G/M| \leq |\Omega|(|\Omega|^\alpha/\lambda),$$

and the assertion follows, since  $\alpha < 9/4$  and  $\lambda > 2$ .  $\square$

Repeating some of Step 5 above, we have:

**3.7 Corollary.** Assume that every normal abelian subgroup of  $G$  is cyclic. With the notation of Corollary 1.10, we have  $|G| \leq e^{13/2} |U|^2/2$ .

**Proof.** By Corollary 1.10,  $G$  has a normal series

$$G \geq A \geq F \geq T \geq U \geq Z,$$

where  $U$  is cyclic,  $Z = \text{socle}(U)$ ,  $|T/U| \leq 2$  and  $A = C_G(Z)$ . Then  $|G/A| \leq |Z| \leq |U|$ . If  $|T/U| = 2$ , then  $|Z|$  is even and  $|G/A| \leq |Z|/2$ . In all cases,  $|G/A||T| \leq |U|^2$ . Since  $F/T$  has order  $e^2$  and is a completely reducible and faithful  $A/F$ -module, Theorem 3.5 implies that  $|A/F| \leq (e^2)^{9/4}/2$ . Consequently,  $|G| = |G/A||T||A/F||F/T| \leq |U|^2 e^{13/2}/2$ .  $\square$

**3.8 Example.** For each integer  $n \geq 0$ , there exists a vector space  $V_n$  over  $GF(3)$  and a solvable group  $G_n$  such that  $V_n$  is a faithful irreducible  $G_n$ -module,  $\dim(V_n) = 2 \cdot 4^n$ , and  $|G_n| = |V_n|^\alpha/\lambda$ .

**Proof.** If  $W$  is a faithful irreducible  $H$ -module over a field  $\mathcal{F}$ , we define  $W^* = W \oplus W \oplus W \oplus W$  and  $H^* = H \text{ wr } S_4$ . Then  $W^*$  is a faithful irreducible  $H^*$ -module,  $\dim_{\mathcal{F}}(W^*) = 4 \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{F}}(W)$  and  $|H^*| = 24|H|^4$ . Observe that if  $|H| = |W|^\alpha/\lambda$ , then  $|H^*| = 24 \cdot (|W|^\alpha/\lambda)^4 = (24/\lambda^3)|W|^{4\alpha}/\lambda = |W^*|^\alpha/\lambda$ . Of course,  $H^*$  is solvable if and only if  $H$  is.

Let  $V_0$  have dimension 2 over  $GF(3)$  and set  $G_0 = GL(V)$ . Then  $|G_0| = 48 = 9^\alpha/\lambda = |V_0|^\alpha/\lambda$ . For  $n > 0$ , define iteratively  $V_n$  to be  $V_{n-1}^*$  and  $G_n$  to be  $G_{n-1}^*$ . The assertion follows from the first paragraph.  $\square$

Up to this point, the results of this section appeared in [Wo 4]. While this example shows that the results of 3.5 and 3.6 are in some sense best

possible, Palfy [Pl 1] has shown that the exponent in Theorem 3.5 can be improved for characteristic other than 3 and gives specific exponents for specific characteristics. For maximal solvable subgroups of  $GL(n, q)$  which are not necessarily completely reducible, see A. Mann [Ma 1].

Huppert [Hu 1] was the first to give a logarithmic bound for  $\text{dl}(G)$  and Dixon "improved" it, i.e. Dixon gave a stronger bound, which has an error and is too strong for linear groups, but is the correct order of magnitude. Indeed it differs from below by a constant. After the proof, we will give some examples and discuss the error in [Di 1].

**3.9 Theorem.** Let  $G$  be solvable.

- (a) If  $G$  is a subgroup of the symmetric group  $S_n$ , then  $\text{dl}(G) \leq \frac{5}{2} \log_3(n)$ .
- (b) Let  $V \neq 0$  be a faithful and completely reducible  $\mathcal{F}[G]$ -module over an arbitrary field  $\mathcal{F}$ . Set  $n = \dim_{\mathcal{F}}(V)$ . Then  $\text{dl}(G) \leq 8 + \frac{5}{2} \log_3(n/8)$ .

**Proof.** The proof is by induction on  $|G|n$ , i.e. among all counterexamples to the theorem choose one with  $|G|n$  minimal. For  $x > 0$ , we let

$$\alpha(x) = \frac{5}{2} \log_3(x) \text{ and } \beta(x) = 8 + \frac{5}{2} \log_3(x/8) = \alpha(x) + 8 - \frac{5}{2} \log_3(8).$$

Note that  $\alpha(x) + \alpha(y) = \alpha(xy)$  and  $\alpha(x) + \beta(y) = \beta(xy)$ .

First suppose that  $G$  is a subgroup of  $S_n$  and let  $\Omega = \{1, \dots, n\}$ . If  $\Omega$  is the disjoint union of non-empty  $G$ -invariant subsets  $\Delta_1$  and  $\Delta_2$ , then let  $C_i = \{g \in G \mid \omega^g = \omega \text{ for all } \omega \in \Delta_i\} \trianglelefteq G$ . By the inductive hypothesis,  $\text{dl}(G/C_i) \leq \alpha(|\Delta_i|)$  for  $i = 1, 2$ . Since  $C_1 \cap C_2 = 1$ , it follows that

$$\text{dl}(G) \leq \max\{\alpha(|\Delta_i|) \mid i = 1, 2\} \leq \alpha(n).$$

Hence we may assume that  $G$  acts transitively on  $\Omega$ .

If  $G$  acts imprimitively on  $\Omega$ , we may then write  $\Omega$  as a disjoint union  $\Omega = \Omega_1 \dot{\cup} \dots \dot{\cup} \Omega_m$  with  $1 < m < n$  for subsets  $\Omega_i$  permuted by  $G$ . Let

$N = \{g \in G \mid \Omega_i^g = \Omega_i \text{ for all } i\} \trianglelefteq G$ . Then  $G/N$  transitively and faithfully permutes the  $\Omega_i$  and so the inductive hypothesis implies that  $\text{dl}(G/N) \leq \alpha(m)$ . Now each  $\Omega_i$  is  $N$ -invariant and  $|\Omega_i| = n/m$  for all  $i$ , because  $G$  transitively permutes the  $\Omega_i$ . As in last paragraph, it follows that  $\text{dl}(N) \leq \alpha(n/m)$  and altogether

$$\text{dl}(G) \leq \text{dl}(G/N) + \text{dl}(N) \leq \alpha(m) + \alpha(n/m) = \alpha(n).$$

We can now assume that  $G$  acts primitively on  $\Omega$ .

Since  $G$  is a solvable primitive permutation group,  $G$  has a minimal normal subgroup  $M$  that is a faithful  $G/M$ -module and  $|\Omega| = |M| = p^l$  for a prime  $p$  and integer  $l$ . The inductive hypothesis implies that  $\text{dl}(G/M) \leq \beta(l)$  and thus

$$\text{dl}(G) \leq 1 + \beta(l) = 9 + \alpha(l) - \alpha(8) = \alpha(3^{18/5}l/8).$$

Since  $\alpha(x)$  is increasing, we have that  $\text{dl}(G) \leq \alpha(p^l) = \alpha(n)$  unless  $3^{18/5}l/8 \geq p^l \geq 2^l$ . This can only happen for those values of  $p^l$  in the next table. In each case, we may use Corollaries 2.13 and 2.15 or  $\text{dl}(GL(l, p))$  to give an upper bound for  $\text{dl}(G/M)$  and  $\text{dl}(G) \leq 1 + \text{dl}(G/M)$ . We use  $[x]$  to denote greatest integer in  $x$ .

$p^l$	$\max \text{dl}(G/M)$	$\max \text{dl}(G)$	$[\alpha(p^l)]$
2	0	1	1
3 or 5	1	2	2 or 3
$2^2$	2	3	3
$3^2$	4	5	5
$2^3$	2 (Cor. 2.13)	3	4
$2^4$	4 (Cor. 2.15)	5	6
$2^5$	2 (Cor. 2.13)	3	7

In all cases,  $\text{dl}(G) \leq \alpha(p^l) = \alpha(n)$ . The result follows when  $G \leq S_n$ .

We now assume that  $V$  is a faithful completely reducible  $\mathcal{F}[G]$ -module of dimension  $n$ . If  $\mathcal{K}$  is any extension field of  $\mathcal{F}$ , then  $V \otimes_{\mathcal{F}} \mathcal{K}$  is a completely

reducible and faithful  $\mathcal{K}[G]$ -module of dimension  $n$ . Hence it involves no loss of generality to assume that  $\mathcal{F}$  is algebraically closed.

If  $V = V_1 \oplus V_2$  for  $G$ -modules  $V_i$  of dimension  $n_i > 0$ , then each  $V_i$  is completely reducible and  $C_G(V_1) \cap C_G(V_2) = 1$ . By induction, we conclude

$$\text{dl}(G) \leq \max\{\text{dl}(G/C_G(V_i)) \mid i = 1, 2\} \leq \max\{\beta(n_i) \mid i = 1, 2\} \leq \beta(n).$$

We thus assume that  $V$  is an irreducible  $G$ -module.

If  $V$  is not quasi-primitive, we choose  $C \trianglelefteq G$  maximal such that  $V_C$  is not homogeneous and write  $V_C = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_t$  for homogeneous components  $V_i$  of  $V_C$ ,  $t > 1$ . Now  $G/C$  transitively and faithfully permutes the  $V_i$ . Thus  $\dim_{\mathcal{F}}(V_i) = n/t$  for each  $i$ , and applying the inductive hypothesis to the action of  $C$  on  $V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_t$ , we see as in the last paragraph that  $\text{dl}(C) \leq \beta(n/t)$ . We also apply induction to the permutation action of  $G/C$  on  $\{V_1, \dots, V_t\}$  to conclude that  $\text{dl}(G/C) \leq \alpha(t)$ . It follows altogether that

$$\text{dl}(G) \leq \text{dl}(G/C) + \text{dl}(C) \leq \alpha(t) + \beta(n/t) = \beta(n).$$

Thus we assume that  $V$  is quasi-primitive.

Since  $\mathcal{F}$  is algebraically closed and  $V$  is quasi-primitive, every normal abelian subgroup of  $G$  is cyclic and central in  $G$ . Let  $F = F(G)$  and  $T = Z(F) = Z(G)$ . By Corollary 1.10,  $\text{dl}(F) \leq 2$  and  $F/T$  is a completely reducible and faithful  $G/F$ -module. If  $F = T$ , then  $G = F$  is abelian and  $\text{dl}(G) = 1 \leq \beta(n)$ . We may thus assume that  $e > 1$ , and write  $F/T = E_1/T \times \cdots \times E_m/T$  for  $m \geq 1$  chief factors  $E_i/T$  of  $G$ , with each  $|E_i/T| = p_i^{2k_i}$  for primes  $p_i$  and integers  $k_i$ . Let  $D_i = C_G(E_i/T)$  so that  $\bigcap_i D_i = F$  and  $\text{dl}(G/F) = \max\{\text{dl}(G/D_i) \mid i = 1, \dots, m\}$ . Set  $e = \prod_i p_i^{k_i}$  and observe that  $e \mid n$ , by Corollary 2.6.

If  $p_i^{k_i} = 2$ , then  $G/D_i \leq S_3$  and  $\text{dl}(G/D_i) \leq 2$ . If each  $p_i^{k_i}$  is 2, then  $\text{dl}(G) \leq 4 \leq \beta(2) \leq \beta(e) \leq \beta(n)$ . Thus some  $p_j^{k_j}$  is at least 3. If  $p_i^{k_i} = 3$ , then  $G/D_i \leq SL(2, 3)$  and  $\text{dl}(G/D_i) \leq 3$ , because  $G$  acts symplectically on



$E_i/T$ . Thus if each  $p_i^{k_i}$  is at most 3, then  $\text{dl}(G) \leq 5 \leq \beta(3) \leq \beta(e) \leq \beta(n)$ . Consequently, some  $p_j^{k_j}$  is at least 4.

We claim that, for some  $j$ ,  $p_j^{k_j} \geq 8$  and  $k_j \geq 2$ . Otherwise, for each  $i$ ,  $k_i = 1$  or  $p_i^{k_i} = 2^2$ . Then Theorem 2.11 and Corollary 2.15 yield that  $\text{dl}(G/D_i) \leq 4$  for all  $i$ . So  $\text{dl}(G) \leq 6 \leq \beta(4) \leq \beta(e)$ . The claim follows and  $e \geq p_j^{k_j} \geq 8$ .

Each  $k_i$  satisfies  $k_i \leq \log_2(e) \leq e/2$ , because  $e \geq 8$ . Thus  $\dim(E_i/T) = 2k_i \leq e \leq n$  the inductive hypothesis yields that  $\text{dl}(G/D_i) \leq \beta(2k_i)$  for all  $i$ . Set  $k = \max\{k_i \mid i = 1, \dots, m\}$ . Then

$$\text{dl}(G) \leq \text{dl}(F) + \text{dl}(G/F) \leq 2 + \beta(2k).$$

For  $k \leq 2$ ,  $\text{dl}(G) \leq 2 + [\beta(4)] = 8 = \beta(8) \leq \beta(e)$ . So  $k \geq 3$  and

$$\text{dl}(G) \leq 2 + \beta(2k) = \alpha(3^{4/5}) + \beta(2k) = \beta(2 \cdot 3^{4/5} \cdot k).$$

Since  $\beta$  is an increasing function of  $x$  and  $k \leq \log_2(e)$ , we may assume that  $2 \cdot 3^{4/5}k > e$  and  $2 \cdot 3^{4/5}\log_2(e) > e$ . The latter inequality implies that  $e < 24$  and the first rules out the case  $k = 3$  and  $e = 16$ . Since  $k \geq 3$ , the only possibilities are  $e = p_1^{k_1} = 2^3$  or  $e = p_1^{k_1} = 2^4$ . In particular,  $F/T$  is an irreducible  $G/F$ -module of order  $2^6$  or  $2^8$  (respectively). If  $e = 8$ , then Corollary 2.15 implies that the derived length of  $G/F$  is at most 6, and therefore  $G$  has derived length at most  $8 = \beta(e) \leq \beta(n)$ .

We now have that  $16 = e \leq n$  and that  $F/T$  is a faithful irreducible  $G/F$ -module of order  $2^8$ . If  $F/T$  is an imprimitive  $G/F$ -module, then  $G/F$  is isomorphic to a subgroup of  $S_3 \text{ wr } S_4$  or  $H \text{ wr } Z_2$  for a solvable irreducible subgroup  $H$  of  $GL(4, 2)$ . In either case,  $\text{dl}(G/F) \leq 5$  by Corollary 2.15. By Proposition 0.20 and Corollary 2.5,  $F(G/F)$  is abelian of odd order. If  $F/T$  is primitive, then  $G/F \lesssim \Gamma(2^8)$  by Corollary 2.3. In all cases,  $\text{dl}(G/F) \leq 5$ . Hence  $\text{dl}(G) \leq 7 < \beta(e) \leq \beta(n)$ .  $\square$

Suppose that  $G$  is a primitive linear group of degree  $n$  and  $|F(G) : Z(G)| = n^2$ . It is incorrectly argued in [Di 1] (when  $n = 3$  and more critically

when  $n = 8$ , see p. 156) that  $G/F(G)$  must have trivial center, whence the  $G/F(G)$ -module  $F(G)/Z$  cannot be irreducible and primitive. Indeed, the bound given in [Di 1] for a linear group of degree 8 is  $7 = [\frac{5}{2} \log_3(8) + 5/2]$ , not 8 as above. However, Glasby and Howlett [GH] have constructed a solvable irreducible  $G \leq GL(8, 3)$  with  $\text{dl}(G) = 8$  (even more  $G \leq Sp(8, 3)$ ). In this group,  $F(G)$  is extra-special of order  $2^7$  and  $F_2(G)/F(G) = F(G/F(G))$  is extra-special of order  $3^3$ . Also  $G/F_2(G) \cong GL(2, 3)$  acts faithfully and irreducibly on  $F_2(G)/L$ , where  $L/F(G) = Z(F_2/F(G)) \not\leq Z(G/F(G))$ .

**3.10 Proposition.** *Let  $S$  be a solvable permutation group on  $\Omega$  (not necessarily transitive). Assume one of the following*

- (i)  $S$  is a primitive permutation group;
- (ii)  $\text{dl}(S) \leq 2$ ;
- (iii)  $\text{dl}(S) = l$  and  $S^{(l-1)}$  has odd order.

*If  $H$  is solvable, then  $\text{dl}(H \text{ wr } S) = \text{dl}(H) + \text{dl}(S)$ .*

**Proof.** Say  $S \leq S_n$  and let  $G = H \text{ wr } S$ . Then  $G$  has a normal subgroup  $K = H \times \dots \times H$ , a direct product of  $n$  copies of  $H$  that are permuted by  $S$ . Also  $G = KS$  and  $1 = K \cap S$ . Clearly,  $\text{dl}(G) \leq \text{dl}(K) + \text{dl}(G/K) = \text{dl}(H) + \text{dl}(S)$ . If  $l = \text{dl}(S)$ , it suffices to show  $\text{dl}(G^{(l)}) \geq \text{dl}(H)$ . We may assume that  $l \neq 0$ , i.e.  $S \neq 1$ .

Let  $M = S^{(l-1)}$  so that  $M \neq 1$  is an abelian normal subgroup of  $S$ . Let  $1 \neq \sigma \in M$  and assume w.l.o.g. that  $\sigma(1) = 2$ . Let  $x = (h, 1, \dots) \in K$ . Then  $[\sigma, x] = \sigma^{-1}x^{-1}\sigma x = (h, h^{-1}, 1, \dots, 1)$  and  $[\sigma, x] \in [K, M] \subseteq [K, G^{(l-1)}] \subseteq G^{(l-1)} \cap K$ . If we let  $\Pi_1: K \rightarrow H$  be the projection map from  $K$  to  $H$  relative to the first component, then  $\Pi_1([K, M]) = H$ . Hence  $\text{dl}(G') \geq \text{dl}([K, M]) \geq \text{dl}(H)$ . Thus we may assume  $S$  is non-abelian. Since  $M$  acts non-trivially on the  $S$ -orbit  $\{1^S\}$  and since  $M \leq S'$ , indeed  $|1^S| \geq 3$ . We thus can assume  $1^S = \{1, 2, \dots, m\}$  for an integer  $m$ ,  $3 \leq m \leq n$ .

First suppose  $\tau \in M$  and  $\tau(2) = 3$ . If  $w = [\sigma, x] = (h, h^{-1}, 1, \dots, 1)$ , then  $w \in G^{(l-1)} \cap K$  (as in the last paragraph). Since  $\tau \in G^{(l-1)}$ ,  $[\tau, w] \in G^{(l)} \cap K$ .

But  $[\tau, w] = (*, *, h, \dots)$ . Hence  $\Pi_3(G^{(l)} \cap K) = H$  and  $\text{dl}(G^{(l)}) \geq \text{dl}(H)$ , as desired. Thus  $\tau(2) \in \{1, 2\}$  for all  $\tau$ . In particular,  $\{1, 2\}$  is an  $M$ -orbit in  $\{1, 2, \dots, m\}$ . Since  $\sigma \in M - \{1\}$  was chosen arbitrarily and since  $M$  cannot have fixed points in the  $S$ -orbit  $\{1, \dots, m\}$ , we have that the  $M$ -orbits of  $1^S$  are  $\{1, 2\}, \{3, 4\}, \dots, \{m-1, m\}$ , after a possible relabelling. Thus  $M/C_M(1^S)$  is a non-trivial elementary abelian 2-group.

If  $S$  is a primitive permutation group on  $\Omega$ , then  $M$  would be the unique minimal normal subgroup of  $S$  and act transitively on  $\Omega$  (see discussion following Theorem 2.1). Since  $m \geq 3$ ,  $S$  is not primitive by the last paragraph. To complete the proof, we may assume that  $\text{dl}(S) = 2$ . Choose  $\alpha \in S$  with  $\alpha(1) = 3$ . Then  $[\alpha, x] = (h, 1, h^{-1}, 1, \dots)$  and  $[\sigma, [\alpha, x]] = (h, h^{-1}, *, \dots)$ . Since  $[\sigma, [\alpha, x]] \in G'' \cap K$  it follows that  $\text{dl}(G'' \cap K) \geq \text{dl}(H)$  and  $\text{dl}(G) = 2 + \text{dl}(H)$ .  $\square$

**3.11 Examples.** Let  $H$  be the semi-direct product of an elementary abelian group  $E$  of order 9 and  $\text{Aut}(E) \cong GL(2, 3)$ . Then  $H$  is a permutation group of degree 9 and derived length 5.

(a) Let  $H_1 = H$  and iteratively define  $H_j = H_{j-1} \text{wr} H$ . Then  $H_j$  is a transitive permutation group of degree  $9^j$ . By Proposition 3.10,  $\text{dl}(H_j) = 5j = \frac{5}{2} \log_3(9^j)$ . Hence the bound in Theorem 3.9 (a) is best possible for infinitely many  $n$ .

(b) Let  $V_0$  be a faithful irreducible  $G_0$ -module with  $G_0$  solvable of derived length  $d$ . Let  $m = \dim(V_0)$ . Iteratively define  $V_i$  and  $G_i$  by letting  $V_i$  be the direct sum of 9 copies of  $V_{i-1}$  and letting  $G_i = G_{i-1} \text{wr} H$ . Then  $V_i$  is a faithful irreducible  $G_i$ -module with  $\dim(V_i) = 9^i m$  and  $\text{dl}(G_i) = d + 5i$ . Thus  $\text{dl}(G_i) = \frac{5}{2} \log_3(\dim(V_i)) + d - \frac{5}{2} \log_3(m)$ . This shows that the bound  $\frac{5}{2} \log_3(n) + 8 - \frac{5}{2} \log_3(8)$  is a best bound or nearly so in each characteristic, i.e. in a given characteristic, it may be possible to lower the additive constant  $(8 - \frac{5}{2} \log_3(8) \cong 3.268)$ , but the coefficient of  $\log(n)$  cannot be reduced and the additive constant still must be non-negative. Also, to see the bound is obtained for infinitely many  $i$  in some characteristic, it suffices to find a

linear group of degree 8 and derived length 8. We refer the reader to the discussion preceding Proposition 3.10.

The following is a little weaker than Theorem 3.9, but sometimes more convenient.

**3.12 Corollary.** Let  $G$  be solvable.

- (a) If  $G \leq S_n$ , then  $\text{dl}(G) \leq 2 \log_2(n)$ .
- (b) If  $V \neq 0$  is a faithful and completely reducible  $G$ -module over an arbitrary field  $\mathcal{F}$ , then  $\text{dl}(G) \leq 2 \log_2(2n)$ .

**Proof.** Since  $\frac{5}{2} \log_3(x) \leq 2 \log_2(x)$  for all  $x \geq 1$ , part (a) is immediate. Observe that  $8 + \frac{5}{2} \log_3(x/8) \leq 2 \log_2(2x)$  for all  $x \geq 8$ . For  $2 \leq n \leq 7$ , the greatest integer in  $8 + \frac{5}{2} \log_3(n/8)$  is the same as that in  $2 \log_2(2n)$ . So it remains to verify (b) when  $n = 1$  and this is trivial.  $\square$

**3.13 Remark.** We have given polynomial bounds for the order of a Sylow  $p$ -subgroup of  $GL(n, q)$  for  $p \neq q$  (Theorem 3.3) and also for solvable completely reducible subgroups of  $GL(n, q)$  (in Theorem 3.5). Since the order of a Sylow  $q$ -subgroup  $Q$  of  $GL(n, q)$  is  $q^{n(n-1)/2}$ , its order is not a polynomial function of  $q^n$ . Of course,  $Q$  does not act completely reducibly. These bounds also show  $Q$  cannot be a subgroup of a completely reducible solvable subgroup of  $GL(n, q)$ . That can also be deduced from Theorem 3.9. Actually, if  $q^m$  is the order of a Sylow  $q$ -subgroup of a completely reducible  $q$ -solvable subgroup of  $GL(n, q)$ , then  $m < n$ . In [Wo 5], it is shown that

$$m \leq \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \left[ \frac{n}{(p-1)p^i} \right] \leq n \cdot \frac{p}{(p-1)^2} - \frac{1}{p-1}$$

and

$$m \leq \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \left[ \frac{n}{p^i} \right] \leq \frac{n-1}{p-1} \quad \text{if } p \text{ is not a Fermat prime.}$$

(Here  $[ ]$  denotes the greatest integer function). These bounds are in some sense best possible.

There are some interesting consequences of the bounds just mentioned. Suppose that  $G$  is  $p$ -solvable with  $p$ -length  $l$  and  $p$ -rank  $r$ . (The  $p$ -rank of  $G$  is the largest integer  $r$  such that  $p^r$  is the order of a chief factor of  $G$ .) Also, let  $p^b$  be the order of a Sylow  $p$ -subgroup. Then

i)  $l$  is bounded above by a logarithmic function of  $b$ .

ii)  $l$  is bounded above by a logarithmic function of  $r$ .

Proofs are given in Theorems 2.2 and 2.3 of [Wo 5]. The bounds, which are in some sense best possible, are slightly weaker for Fermat primes. The bounds for  $l$  in terms of  $r$  are stated below in Remark 14.12 (a).

## Chapter II

### SOLVABLE PERMUTATION GROUPS

#### §4 Orbit Sizes of $p$ -Groups and the Existence of Regular Orbits

Let  $G$  be a permutation group on a finite set  $\Omega$ . The orbit  $\{\omega^g \mid g \in G\}$  is called *regular*, if  $C_G(\omega) = 1$  holds.

In this section we consider a finite  $p$ -group  $P$  which acts faithfully and irreducibly on a finite vector space  $V$  of characteristic  $q \neq p$ . For several questions in representation theory, it turns out to be helpful if one knows that  $P$  has a long orbit (preferably a regular orbit) in its permutation action on  $V$ . For applications, see §14.

We start with an easy, but useful, lemma.

**4.1 Lemma.** *Let  $G$  act on a vector space  $V$  over  $GF(q)$ , and let  $\Delta \neq 0$  be an orbit of  $G$  on  $V$ . If  $\lambda \in GF(q)^\#$ , then  $\lambda\Delta \neq \Delta$  or  $o(\lambda) \mid \exp(G)$ .*

**Proof.** Let  $\lambda\Delta = \Delta$ . Then, for  $v \in \Delta$ , there exists  $g \in G$  such that  $\lambda v = vg$ . If  $n = o(g)$ , then  $v = vg^n = v\lambda^n$  and  $o(\lambda) \mid n$ .  $\square$

We recall that  $\mathfrak{F}$  and  $\mathfrak{M}$  denote the set of Fermat and Mersenne primes, respectively.

**4.2 Lemma.** *Let  $P$  be a non-trivial  $p$ -group and  $V$  a faithful, irreducible and primitive  $P$ -module over  $GF(q)$  for a prime  $q \neq p$ . Set  $|P| = p^n$  and  $|V| = q^m$ .*

(a) *There always is a regular orbit of  $P$  on  $V$ , except the case where*

$(p, q) \in (2, \mathfrak{M})$  and  $P$  is dihedral or semi-dihedral. In this exceptional case, clearly  $P$  has  $D_8 \cong Z_2 \text{wr } Z_2$  as a subgroup.

(b) If  $(p, q) \notin (2, \mathfrak{M}) \cup (2, \mathfrak{F}) \cup (\mathfrak{M}, 2)$ , there even exist two regular orbits.

(c) In any case there are  $v_1, v_2 \in V$  such that  $C_P(v_1) \cap C_P(v_2) = 1$ .

**Proof.** Since  $P$  acts primitively on  $V$ , every normal abelian subgroup of  $P$  is cyclic. Hence Corollary 1.3 implies that  $P$  is cyclic, quaternion, dihedral or semi-dihedral. In particular,  $P$  has a cyclic normal subgroup  $Z$  of index 1 or 2. Every subgroup of  $Z$  is normal in  $P$  and so  $C_Z(v) = 1$  for all  $0 \neq v \in V$ , i.e. every  $Z$ -orbit on  $V - \{0\}$  is regular. Also  $|C_P(v)| \leq 2$  for all  $v \in V - \{0\}$  and part (c) easily follows.

To show that (a) implies (b), we may assume that  $P$  has exactly one regular orbit  $\Delta$  in  $V$ . If  $\lambda$  is a generator for  $GF(q)^\#$ , then  $\lambda\Delta$  is also a regular orbit and so  $\lambda\Delta = \Delta$ . By Lemma 4.1,  $q - 1 = o(\lambda) = p^j$  for some  $j$ . By Proposition 3.1 and our assumption on  $(p, q)$ , the only possibility is  $q = 2$ ,  $p$  odd. But then  $P = Z$  has only one orbit on  $V^\#$  and  $q^m - 1 = |P|$ , contradicting Proposition 3.1. Hence (a) implies (b).

It remains to prove (a). We thus assume that  $P$  has no regular orbits,  $P > Z$ , and  $p = 2 = |C_P(v)|$  for all  $v \in V^\#$ . Thus  $P = ZC_P(v)$  for all  $v \in V$  and each  $Z$ -invariant subspace of  $V$  is indeed  $P$ -invariant, i.e.  $V_Z$  is irreducible. Also,  $P$  cannot have a unique involution, whence  $P$  is dihedral or semi-dihedral. An easy counting argument shows  $P$  has  $2^{n-1}$  or  $2^{n-2}$  involutions outside  $Z$  (respectively). (Definitions of dihedral and semi-dihedral appear in the proof of Proposition 1.1). We need to show  $q \in \mathfrak{M}$ .

Since now  $V_Z$  is irreducible,  $P$  acts semi-linearly on  $V = GF(q^{2m'})$ , where  $m = 2m'$  by Theorem 2.1. More precisely, we have with  $Z = \langle z \rangle$  and  $g \in P \setminus Z$  that

$$vz = av \quad \text{and} \quad vg = bv^{q^{m'}} \quad (a, b \in GF(q^{2m'})^\#).$$

In particular,  $g^2 = 1$  if and only if  $bb^{q^{m'}} = 1$ . This enables us to count the number of fixed-points of  $g$  on  $V^\#$  (and hence of all involutions outside  $Z$ ). Namely  $v_0 \neq 0$  is a fixed-point of  $g$  if and only if  $v_0 = bv_0^{q^{m'}}$ , i.e.  $v_0^{q^{m'}-1} = b^{-1}$ . Since  $b^{1+q^{m'}} = 1$ , this equation has  $q^{m'} - 1$  solutions  $v_0$  in  $GF(q^{2m'})^\#$ .

Since  $|C_P(v)| = 2$  holds for all  $0 \neq v \in V$ , and since  $Z$  acts fixed-point-freely on  $V$ , counting of the set

$$\{(v, i) \mid v \in V^\#, i \text{ involution in } P \setminus Z, i \in C_P(v)\}$$

yields  $s \cdot (q^{m'} - 1) = q^{2m'} - 1$ , i.e.  $q^{m'} + 1 = s$  is a power of 2. Thus  $q \in \mathfrak{M}$  (Proposition 3.1).  $\square$

In view of §7, the following lemma is stated in a more general version than needed in this section.

**4.3 Lemma.** Let  $P$  be a  $p$ -group and  $V$  a faithful  $P$ -module over  $GF(q)$  for a prime  $q$  (possibly  $q = p$ ). Suppose that  $V = V_1 \oplus \dots \oplus V_m$  for subspaces  $V_i \neq 0$  of  $V$  that are permuted by  $P$  (not necessarily transitively). Assume that  $N_P(V_i)/C_P(V_i)$  has at least  $k$  regular orbits for an integer  $k \in \mathbb{N}$  ( $i = 1, \dots, m$ ). Then  $P$  has at least  $k$  regular orbits on  $V$ , unless

- (i)  $k = 1$ , and  $q = 2$  or  $(p, q) \in (2, \mathfrak{F})$ ; or
- (ii)  $k = 2$ , and  $(p, q) \in (2, \mathfrak{F} \cup \{2\})$ .

**Proof.** We proceed by induction on  $\dim_{GF(q)}(V)$  and assume without loss of generality that  $m > 1$ . If  $P$  has more than one orbit on  $\{V_1, \dots, V_m\}$ , we may write  $V = U_1 \oplus U_2$  for  $P$ -invariant subspaces  $U_i$ , each of which is a sum of some  $V_j$ 's. We apply the inductive hypothesis to the action of  $P/C_P(U_i)$  on  $U_i$  ( $i = 1, 2$ ). If the exceptional case occurs for at least one  $i \in \{1, 2\}$ , we are clearly done. Hence there exist  $x_1, \dots, x_k \in U_1$  belonging to  $k$  distinct regular orbits of  $P/C_P(U_1)$  and  $y_1, \dots, y_k \in U_2$  belonging to  $k$  distinct regular orbits of  $P/C_P(U_2)$ . Now

$$C_P((x_i, y_j)) = C_P(U_1) \cap C_P(U_2) = 1$$

and  $(x_i, y_j) \in V$  generates a regular  $P$ -orbit for all  $i, j$ . Note that  $(x_i, y_j)$  is conjugate to  $(x_k, y_l)$  if and only if  $i = k$  and  $j = l$ . Thus  $P$  has at least  $k^2 \geq k$  distinct regular orbits on  $V$ .

We thus assume that  $P$  transitively permutes the  $V_i$ . Let  $N \trianglelefteq P$  such that  $N \geq N_P(V_1)$  and  $|P/N| = p$ . Then  $V_N = W_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus W_p$  for  $N$ -invariant subspaces  $W_i$  that are transitively permuted by  $P/N$ . Observe that  $N_P(V_i) \leq N$  and  $N_P(V_i) = N_N(V_i)$  for all  $i$ . As in the intransitive case we may assume by induction that  $N/C_N(W_i)$  has at least  $k$  regular orbits on  $W_i$  ( $i = 1, \dots, p$ ). Let  $\mathfrak{S}_i$  contain one element of  $W_i$  from each regular orbit. Then  $l := |\mathfrak{S}_i| \geq k$  and  $\mathfrak{S} := \mathfrak{S}_1 \times \cdots \times \mathfrak{S}_p$  contains  $l^p \geq k^p$  elements. Pick  $y \in \mathfrak{S}$ , say  $y = (w_1, \dots, w_p)$ . Assume that  $l \geq 2$  and choose  $y \neq z \in \mathfrak{S}$  with  $z = (u_1, w_2, \dots, w_p)$ . We claim that  $y$  or  $z$  is in a regular  $P$ -orbit. Since both  $y$  and  $z$  belong to regular  $N$ -orbits, we can assume that  $C_P(y)$  and  $C_P(z)$  have order  $p$  and complement  $N$ . Choose  $a \in C_P(y)$  and  $b \in C_P(z)$  with  $o(a) = o(b) = p$  and  $Na = Nb$ . Then  $a$  and  $b$  induce the same non-trivial permutation on  $\{W_1, \dots, W_p\}$  and hence there exists  $j > 1$  such that  $w_1^a = w_j$  and  $u_1^b = w_j$ . Then  $w_1^{ab^{-1}} = u_1$ . Since  $ab^{-1} \in N$ ,  $w_1$  and  $u_1$  are  $N$ -conjugate, contradicting our choice of  $y, z \in \mathfrak{S}$ . Thus  $y$  or  $z$  generates a regular  $P$ -orbit. Consequently, at most one element of the form  $(v, w_2, \dots, w_p)$ ,  $v \in \mathfrak{S}_1$ , is not in a regular  $P$ -conjugacy class. Hence at least  $l^p - l^{p-1} = (l-1)l^{p-1}$  elements of  $\mathfrak{S}$  lie in regular  $P$ -orbits. No two elements of  $\mathfrak{S}$  are  $N$ -conjugate, but they may be  $P$ -conjugate. Hence there exist at least  $(l-1)l^{p-1}/p$  distinct regular  $P$ -orbits in  $V$ . Should  $(k-1)k^{p-1}/p \geq k$ , the conclusion follows, because  $l \geq k$ . We thus assume that  $(k-1)k^{p-2} < p$ , i.e. either  $k = 1$ , or  $k = 2$  and  $p \leq 3$ .

Assume that  $k = 2$  and  $p = 3$  and let  $\{u_i, w_i\} \subseteq \mathfrak{S}_i$  ( $i = 1, 2, 3$ ). We can find an element  $(w_1, w_2, w_3) \in \mathfrak{S}$  which is not in a regular  $P$ -orbit, since otherwise  $P$  has at least  $2^3/3 \geq 2$  regular orbits. The argument in the last paragraph now shows that  $(u_1, w_2, w_3)$ ,  $(w_1, u_2, w_3)$  and  $(w_1, w_2, u_3)$  all lie in regular  $P$ -orbits. If there are four elements of  $\mathfrak{S}$  in regular  $P$ -orbits, then there are at least  $4/3$  and in fact two regular orbits. Hence  $(u_1, u_2, u_3)$  and

$(u_1, u_2, w_3)$  are both not in regular  $P$ -orbits, contradicting the argument of the last paragraph. Therefore  $k = 1$ , or  $k = p = 2$ .

Let  $\lambda$  generate the multiplicative group  $GF(q)^\#$ . If  $k = p = 2$ , the argument in the next to last paragraph shows that  $(u_1, u_2)$  or  $(w_1, u_2)$  lies in a regular  $P$ -orbit. Say  $(u_1, u_2)$  is in a regular  $P$ -orbit. Then so is  $(\lambda u_1, \lambda u_2)$  and hence we may assume that  $(\lambda u_1, \lambda u_2)$  is  $P$ -conjugate to  $(u_1, u_2)$ . By Lemma 4.1,  $q - 1 = o(\lambda) = p^j = 2^j$  for some  $j$ . Hence  $q \in \mathcal{F} \cup \{2\}$ . We may now assume that  $k = 1$  and  $N/C_N(W_1)$  has exactly one regular orbit on  $W$ . If  $w_1 \in \mathfrak{S}_1$ , then  $\lambda w_1$  is  $N$ -conjugate to  $w_1$  and so  $q - 1 = o(\lambda) = p^j$  for some  $j$ . Thus  $q = 2$  or  $(p, q) \in (2, \mathcal{F})$ .  $\square$

**4.4 Theorem.** Suppose that the  $p$ -group  $P$  acts irreducibly and faithfully on the  $GF(q)$ -vector space  $V$  of coprime characteristic  $q$ . If  $(p, q) \notin (2, \mathfrak{M}) \cup (2, \mathfrak{F}) \cup (\mathfrak{M}, 2)$ , then  $P$  induces at least two regular orbits on  $V$ .

**Proof.** If  $P$  acts primitively on  $V$ , apply Lemma 4.2 (b). If not, we may choose  $N \trianglelefteq P$  of index  $p$  such that  $V_N = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_p$  for irreducible  $N$ -modules  $V_i$  which are transitively permuted by  $P$  (see Corollary 0.3). By induction,  $N_P(V_i)/C_P(V_i) = N/C_N(V_i)$  has at least two regular orbits on  $V_i$  ( $i = 1, \dots, p$ ). Thus the result follows by induction from Lemma 4.3.  $\square$

The following examples show that in the exceptional cases of Theorem 4.4 regular orbits need not exist.

**4.5 Examples.** (a) Let  $(p, q) \in (\mathfrak{M}, 2)$  and set  $p = 2^f - 1 \geq 3$ . We consider  $P = Z_p \text{ wr } Z_p$  and denote by  $U = GF(2^f)$  the  $f$ -dimensional module over  $GF(2)$  on which  $Z_p \cong GF(2^f)^\#$  acts fixed-point-freely. We view  $U$  as a module for the base-group  $Z_p \times \cdots \times Z_p \trianglelefteq P$ , where the first component acts as above and where the others centralize  $U$ . Then  $V := U^P$  is a faithful irreducible  $P$ -module. But since

$$|P| = p^{p+1} > (p+1)^p - 1 = 2^{fp} - 1 = |V| - 1,$$

$P$  has no regular orbit on  $V$ .

(b) We now consider  $(p, q) \in (2, \mathfrak{F})$  where  $q = 2^f + 1 \geq 3$ . Let  $P = Z_{2^f} \text{ wr } Z_2$  and denote by  $U = GF(q)$  the 1-dimensional module over  $GF(q)$  on which  $Z_{2^f} \cong GF(q)^\#$  acts fixed-point-freely. As above we view  $U$  as a module for  $Z_{2^f} \times Z_2 \trianglelefteq P$ . Then  $V := U^P$  is a faithful and irreducible  $P$ -module. If  $q > 3$ , then  $P$  has no regular orbit, because

$$|P| = 2^{2f+1} = 2(q-1)^2 > q^2 - 1 = |V| - 1.$$

If  $q = 3$ , then  $|V| = 9$  and  $|P| = 8$ . In this case, a regular orbit must be the only non-trivial orbit. But  $(x, 0)$  is not in a regular orbit ( $x \neq 0$ ), and so  $P$  has no regular orbit.

(c) Let finally  $(p, q) \in (2, \mathfrak{M})$ ,  $q = 2^f - 1 \geq 3$ . Set  $V = GF(q^2)$ , take  $\alpha \in V$  of order  $o(\alpha) = q + 1 = 2^f$  and consider  $P = \langle a, b \rangle \leq \Gamma(q^2)$  such that  $P$  acts on  $V$  via  $a: v \mapsto \alpha v$ ,  $b: v \mapsto v^q$ . But now for each  $v_0 \in V^\#$ , there is some  $j$  such that  $v_0^{q-1} = \alpha^{-j}$ . This however means that  $v_0 b a^j = \alpha^j v_0^q = v_0$ , and  $P$  has no regular orbit on  $V$ .

In the exceptional cases of Theorem 4.4 we show that there at least exists an orbit of size greater or equal to  $\sqrt{|P|}$ .

**4.6 Lemma.** *Let  $P$  be a  $p$ -group which acts faithfully on a vector space  $V$  over  $GF(q)$  for a prime  $q$  (not necessarily different from  $p$ ). Suppose that  $V = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_m$  for subspaces  $V_i \neq 0$  that are permuted by  $P$  (possibly intransitively). Assume that for each  $i$ , there exist  $u_i, v_i \in V_i$  such that  $C_{N(V_i)}(u_i) \cap C_{N(V_i)}(v_i) = C_{N(V_i)}(V_i)$ . If  $p > 2$  assume in addition that  $u_i$  and  $v_i$  are not conjugate in  $N_P(V_i)$ . Then there exist  $u, v \in V$  such that  $C_P(u) \cap C_P(v) = 1$ . If  $p > 2$ , then  $u$  and  $v$  may be chosen so as not to be  $P$ -conjugate.*

**Proof.** We proceed by induction on  $\dim_{GF(q)}(V)$  and assume  $m > 1$ . If  $P$  has more than one orbit on  $\{V_1, \dots, V_m\}$ , the argument is similar to the one in the proof of Lemma 4.3 and we omit details.

Thus there exists  $N_P(V_1) \leq N \trianglelefteq P$  with  $|P/N| = p$  such that  $V = W_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus W_p$  for  $N$ -invariant subspaces  $W_i$  that are transitively permuted by  $P/N$ . Also there exist  $x_i, y_i \in W_i$  ( $i = 1, \dots, p$ ) such that  $C_N(x_i) \cap C_N(y_i) = C_N(W_i)$ . For  $p > 2$ , we may assume that  $x_i$  and  $y_i$  are not conjugate in  $N$ . For  $g \in P$ , we have that  $x_i^g, y_i^g \in W_i^g$  and hence that  $C_N(x_i^g) \cap C_N(y_i^g) = C_N(W_i^g)$ . Since  $P$  transitively permutes the  $W_i$ , we may assume that  $x_1, x_2, \dots, x_p$  are all  $P$ -conjugate and  $y_1, y_2, \dots, y_p$  are all  $P$ -conjugate.

Consider first the case  $p > 2$ . If  $x_i$  is  $P$ -conjugate to some  $y_j$ , then also  $x_i^g = y_i$  for some  $g \in P$ . This however implies  $g \in N_P(W_i) = N$ , a contradiction to the choice of  $x_i$  and  $y_i$ . Hence  $x_i$  is never  $P$ -conjugate to any  $y_j$ . Let  $x = (x_1, y_2, \dots, y_p)$ ,  $y = (y_1, x_2, \dots, x_p) \in V$ . Then  $C_P(x) \leq N$  and  $C_P(y) \leq N$ . Hence

$$\begin{aligned} C_P(x) \cap C_P(y) &= C_N(x) \cap C_N(y) \\ &= \bigcap_{i=1}^p (C_N(x_i) \cap C_N(y_i)) = \bigcap_{i=1}^p C_N(W_i) = 1. \end{aligned}$$

If  $x$  and  $y$  are  $P$ -conjugate, say  $x^h = y$ , then  $y_2^h, y_3^h \in \{y_1, x_2, \dots, x_p\}$  and  $y_2^h = y_1 = y_3^h$ , a contradiction. We are done if  $p > 2$ .

Let  $p = 2$ . Now

$$C_N((x_1, x_2)) \cap C_N((y_1, y_2)) = 1 = C_N((x_1, y_2)) \cap C_N((y_1, x_2)).$$

We may thus assume that

$$C_P((x_1, x_2)) \cap C_P((y_1, y_2)) = \langle a \rangle \quad \text{and} \quad C_P((x_1, y_2)) \cap C_P((y_1, x_2)) = \langle b \rangle$$

for involutions  $a, b \in P \setminus N$ . Now  $x_1^a = x_2$ ,  $y_1^a = y_2$ ,  $x_1^b = y_2$  and  $y_1^b = x_2$ . Set  $s = ab \in N$ . Then  $s^2$  fixes all  $x_i$  and  $y_i$  and  $s^2 = 1$ . Since  $x_1^s = y_1$ ,  $x_1$  and  $y_1$  are conjugate by an involution  $s \in N$ . If  $x_1$  and  $y_1$  are linearly dependent, say  $y_1 \in \langle x_1 \rangle$ , then also  $y_2 \in \langle x_2 \rangle$  by conjugation. In this case,  $x_i$  is in a regular orbit of  $N/C_N(W_i)$ ,  $i = 1, 2$ . Thus  $C_N((x_1, x_2)) = 1$ , and without loss of generality  $C_P((x_1, x_2)) = \langle c \rangle$  for an involution  $c \in P$ . Choose  $v \in V$

not centralized by  $c$  and note that  $C_P(v) \cap C_P((x_1, x_2)) = 1$ . Thus the assertion holds and we may assume that  $x_1$  and  $y_1$  are linearly independent. Now  $\{x_1, y_1\}$  and  $\{x_1 - y_1, y_1\}$  generate the same 2-dimensional subspace of  $W_1$ . Hence

$$C_N(x_1 - y_1) \cap C_N(y_1) = C_N(x_1) \cap C_N(y_1) = C_N(W_1).$$

Replacing  $x_1$  by  $x_1 - y_1$  in the above argument, there exists an involution  $t \in N$  conjugating  $x_1 - y_1$  and  $y_1$ . Now  $x_1^{st} = y_1^t = x_1 - y_1$  and  $y_1^{st} = x_1^t = ((x_1 - y_1) + y_1)^t = y_1 + (x_1 - y_1) = x_1$ . A matrix for  $st$  restricted to the subspace generated by  $\{x_1, y_1\}$  thus is  $\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$ , which has order 6. This is a contradiction, because  $P$  is a 2-group.  $\square$

**4.7 Theorem.** Suppose that the  $p$ -group  $P$  acts irreducibly and faithfully on the  $GF(q)$ -vector space  $V$  of coprime characteristic  $q$ . Then there always are two vectors  $v_1, v_2 \in V$  such that  $C_P(v_1) \cap C_P(v_2) = 1$ . In particular,  $|P : C_P(v_i)| \geq \sqrt{|P|}$  for  $i = 1$  or  $2$ .

**Proof.** Assume at first that  $p > 2$ . We show that we can even find such vectors  $v_1, v_2$  in different orbits. If  $P$  is primitive, then  $P$  is cyclic and thus has a regular orbit  $\{v_1^g \mid g \in P\}$ . Take  $v_1$  and  $v_2 = 0$ . If  $P$  is imprimitive, apply induction and Lemma 4.6.

When  $p = 2$ , the primitive case follows from Lemma 4.2(c) and the imprimitive case follows via induction and Lemma 4.6.  $\square$

We give another criterion for the existence of regular orbits. It should be clear that the hypothesis of the following theorem is rather difficult to check explicitly. But since  $Z_p \text{ wr } Z_p$  has class  $p$ , it is certainly satisfied if  $P$  has class less than  $p$ .

**4.8 Theorem.** Suppose that the  $p$ -group  $P$  acts irreducibly and faithfully on a  $GF(q)$ -vector space  $V$  of coprime characteristic  $q$ . If  $P$  does not involve

a section isomorphic to  $Z_p \text{ wr } Z_p$ , then  $P$  has a regular orbit in its action on  $V$ .

**Proof.** By Lemma 4.2 (a), we may assume that  $P$  is imprimitive. By Corollary 0.3, there exists  $N \trianglelefteq P$  with  $|P : N| = p$  such that  $V_N = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_p$  for irreducible  $N$ -modules  $V_i$  which are transitively permuted by  $P$ . Since  $N/C_N(V_1)$  involves no section isomorphic to  $Z_p \text{ wr } Z_p$ , the inductive hypothesis yields the existence of a vector  $u \in V_1^\#$  such that  $C_N(u) = C_N(V_1)$ . Let  $g \in P \setminus N$ , hence  $g^p \in N$ . Without loss of generality, we may assume that  $g$  cyclically permutes the spaces  $V_1, \dots, V_n$ . We now consider the vector  $v = (u, u^g, \dots, u^{g^{p-1}}) \in V$ . Since

$$C_N(v) = \bigcap_{j=0}^{p-1} C_N(u)^{g^j} = \bigcap_{j=0}^{p-1} C_N(V_j) = C_N(V) = 1,$$

it remains to assume that  $|C_P(v)| = p$ . Replacing  $g$  by a generator of  $C_P(v)$ , we may also assume that  $g^p = 1$ . Suppose now that even  $\bigcap_{j=1}^{p-1} C_N(V_j) = 1$  and let  $w = (0, u^g, \dots, u^{g^{p-1}}) \in V$ . Then

$$C_P(w) = C_N(w) = \bigcap_{j=1}^{p-1} C_N(u)^{g^j} = \bigcap_{j=1}^{p-1} C_N(V_j) = 1.$$

Thus  $w$  generates a regular  $P$ -orbit and we may take  $1 \neq y \in \bigcap_{j=1}^{p-1} C_N(V_j)$  with  $y^p = 1$ . Let  $A$  be a matrix representation of the action of  $y$  on  $V_1$ , and let  $E$  denote the identity matrix of rank  $\dim(V_1)$ . Then  $y$  induces the map  $(A, E, \dots, E)$  on  $V_N = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_p$ . Consequently,  $Z_p \text{ wr } Z_p \cong \langle y, g \rangle \leq P$  and the proof is complete.  $\square$

It is not hard to extend Theorems 4.4 and 4.8 to nilpotent operator groups. For this and also other related results we refer the reader to T. Berger [Be 1], P. Fleischmann [Fl 1], R. Gow [Go 1], D. Passman [Pa 1], and B. Huppert & O. Manz [HM 2]. The step towards supersolvable groups however is much more delicate.

**4.9 Remark.** Let  $\Gamma(p^m)$  be a semi-linear group as defined in §2. For  $q \mid m$ , let  $S$  be the unique subgroup of  $\text{Gal}(GF(p^m))$  of order  $q$ . In the

group  $\Gamma_0(p^m)$  of multiplications, we define the  $q$ -norm-1 subgroup  $N(p^m, q)$  by

$$N(p^m, q) = \{x \in \Gamma_0(p^m) \mid \prod_{\sigma \in S} x^\sigma = 1\}.$$

Set  $G(p^m, q) = N(p^m, q) \cdot S$ . Then the following theorem holds (A. Turull [Tu 1]). Let  $G$  be a supersolvable group which acts faithfully and completely reducibly on a  $GF(p)$ -vector space  $W$ . Suppose that  $G$  involves no section isomorphic to

- (1)  $Z_r \text{ wr } Z_s$  for primes  $r, s$ , or
- (2)  $N(p^{q^e}, q)$  for a positive integer  $e$  and a prime  $q$ .

Then  $G$  has a regular orbit on  $W$ .

The main difficulties in proving regular orbit theorems arise when the action is imprimitive. Quasi-primitive solvable groups however are easier to handle, as we shall see now.

**4.10 Proposition.** *Suppose that the solvable group  $G$  acts faithfully and quasi-primitively on a finite vector space  $V$ . Therefore, every normal abelian subgroup of  $G$  is cyclic and we adopt the notations of Corollary 1.10. If  $e > 118$ , then  $G$  has at least two regular orbits on  $V$ .*

**Proof.** (a) We first show that  $|C_V(g)| \leq |V|^{3/4}$  for all  $g \in G^\#$ , and freely use the assertions of Corollary 1.10.

- (1) If  $g \in U^\#$ , then  $C_V(g) = 1$ , since the cyclic group  $U$  acts fixed-point-freely on  $V$ .
- (2) If  $g \in T \setminus U$ , then  $[g, u] \in U^\#$  for some  $u \in U$ . Observe that  $|C_V(g)| = |C_V(g^{-1})| = |C_V(g^u)|$  and  $C_V(g^{-1}) \cap C_V(g^u) \leq C_V([g, u])$ . Now  $C_V([g, u]) = 1$  (by (1)) and therefore  $|V| \geq |C_V(g^{-1}) \cdot C_V(g^u)| = |C_V(g)|^2$ , which yields the claim.
- (3) If  $g \in F \setminus T$ , then there exists  $x \in E$  such that  $[g, x] \in Z^\#$ . By (1),  $C_V([g, x]) = 1$  and the same argument as in (2) yields  $|C_V(g)| \leq |V|^{1/2}$ .

(4) Let  $g \in A \setminus F$ . Then there exists  $x \in E$  such that  $[g, x] \in E \setminus Z$ . By

(3) we know that  $|C_V([g, x])| \leq |V|^{1/2}$ . Consequently

$$|C_V(g)|^2 = |C_V(g^{-1})| \cdot |C_V(g^x)|$$

$$\leq |C_V(g^{-1}) \cdot C_V(g^x)| \cdot |C_V([g, x])| \leq |V| \cdot |V|^{1/2} = |V|^{3/2}.$$

(5) Finally if  $g \in G \setminus A$ , there exists  $z \in Z$  such that  $[g, z] \in Z^\#$ . By (1),  $C_V([g, z]) = 1$  and  $|C_V(g)| \leq |V|^{1/2}$ .

(b) Any  $v \in V$  not contained in  $\bigcup_{g \in G^\#} C_V(g)$  must necessarily lie in a regular  $G$ -orbit. If  $G$  does not have two regular orbits, then (a) implies

$$(|G| - 1) \cdot |V|^{3/4} \geq \sum_{g \in G^\#} |C_V(g)| \geq |V| - |G|.$$

Let  $W$  be an irreducible submodule of  $V_U$ . By Corollary 2.6,  $|V| \geq |W|^e$  where  $e$  is as in Corollary 1.10. We thus obtain

$$|G| \geq (|V| + |V|^{3/4}) / (|V|^{3/4} + 1) \geq |V|^{1/4} \geq |W|^{e/4}.$$

But by Corollary 3.7,  $|G| \leq e^{13/2} |U|^2 / 2 < e^{13/2} |W|^2 / 2$ . It follows that  $e^{13/2} > 2 \cdot |W|^{e/4} / |W|^2 = 2 \cdot |W|^{e/4-2}$ , and then  $e^{26} > 2^4 \cdot |W|^{e-8} \geq 2^4 \cdot 3^{e-8}$ . Therefore,  $e \leq 118$ .  $\square$

With some more care, the existence of regular orbits can certainly be established also for smaller values of  $e$ . A. Espuelas [Es 3] has shown that whenever  $|G|$  is odd and  $e > 1$ , then there exist two regular orbits on the quasi-primitive module  $V$  of odd characteristic.

**4.11 Remark.** Suppose that  $G$  acts faithfully and coprimely on a solvable group  $H$ . Since  $F(HG) = F(H)$ ,  $G$  also acts faithfully on  $F(H)$  and then even on  $F(H)/\Phi(F(H)) =: V$ . We decompose  $V = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_n$  into irreducible  $G$ -modules (possibly of different characteristic). Suppose  $G/C_G(V_i)$  all have regular orbits on  $V_i$ , say generated by  $v_i \in V_i$ . Then  $v = v_1 + \cdots + v_n$  generates a regular orbit of  $G$  on  $V$ . Thus there is  $h \in H$  such that  $C_G(h) = 1$ , i.e.  $h$  generates a regular  $G$ -orbit on  $H$ .



## §5 Solvable Permutation Groups and the Existence of Regular Orbits on the Power Set

When investigating a permutation group  $G$  on a finite set  $\Omega$ , one can as well consider the induced action of  $G$  on the power set  $\mathfrak{P}(\Omega)$  of  $\Omega$ . The question we are concerned with in this section is whether  $G$  has a regular orbit on  $\mathfrak{P}(\Omega)$ , i.e. whether there exists a subset  $\Delta \subseteq \Omega$  such that the setwise stabilizer  $\text{stab}_G(\Delta)$  of  $\Delta$  is trivial. As the examples of the symmetric and alternating groups show, one cannot expect this to be true in general. For primitive solvable permutation groups, however D. Gluck [Gl 1] has given a complete answer.

In the following we use the structure of primitive solvable permutation groups stated in comments following Theorem 2.1. Let  $S$  denote a point stabilizer and  $V$  the unique minimal normal subgroup of  $G$ . Thus  $|\Omega| = |V| = p^m$  for a prime  $p$  and  $m \in \mathbb{N}$ . To obtain certain consequences, in fact a slightly stronger question will be considered, namely whether there is  $\Delta \subseteq \Omega$ ,  $|\Delta| \neq |\Omega|/2$ , such that  $\text{stab}_G(\Delta) = 1$ . We call such an orbit a *strongly regular orbit*. Clearly for  $p > 2$ , each regular orbit is strongly regular. We denote by  $n(g)$  the number of cycles of  $g \in G$  on  $\Omega$ , and by  $s(g)$  the number of fixed points.

For 5.1 to 5.5, we assume that  $G$  is a solvable primitive permutation group on  $\Omega$ .

**5.1 Lemma.** *If  $g \in G^\#$ , then  $n(g) \leq (|\Omega| + s(g))/2 \leq (p+1)|\Omega|/(2p) \leq 3|\Omega|/4$ .*

**Proof.** If  $s(g) = 0$ , we clearly have  $n(g) \leq |\Omega|/2$ . We thus may assume that  $g$  has fixed points, and without loss of generality  $g \in S$ . Since the actions of  $S$  on  $V$  and  $\Omega$  are permutation isomorphic, it follows that  $s(g) = |\mathbf{C}_V(g)|$ , and since  $S$  acts faithfully on  $V$ ,  $s(g) \mid |V|/p = |\Omega|/p$ . Therefore

$$n(g) \leq s(g) + (|\Omega| - s(g))/2 = (|\Omega| + s(g))/2 \leq (p+1)|\Omega|/(2p) \leq 3|\Omega|/4. \quad \square$$

For a subset  $X \subseteq G$ , it is worthwhile to consider in the following the set

$$\mathfrak{I}(X) = \{(g, \Delta) \mid g \in X, \Delta \subseteq \Omega, g \in \text{stab}_G(\Delta)\}.$$

By an easy counting argument, which in turn relies on bounds for the order of linear solvable groups, we are left with only finitely many cases.

**5.2 Proposition.** *If  $|\Omega| \geq 81$ , then  $G$  has a strongly regular orbit on the power set  $\mathfrak{P}(\Omega)$ .*

**Proof.** Note that  $g \in G$  stabilizes exactly  $2^{n(g)}$  subsets of  $\Omega$ . Consequently, Corollary 3.6 and Lemma 5.1 imply

$$|\mathfrak{I}(G^\#)| \leq (1/2) \cdot |\Omega|^{13/4} \cdot 2^{3|\Omega|/4}.$$

Since  $|\mathfrak{P}(\Omega)| = 2^{|\Omega|}$ , we certainly find a regular orbit of  $G$  on  $\mathfrak{P}(\Omega)$ , provided that

$$(1/2) \cdot |\Omega|^{13/4} \cdot 2^{3|\Omega|/4} < 2^{|\Omega|},$$

or equivalently

$$13 \cdot \log_2(|\Omega|) < |\Omega| + 4.$$

One easily checks that this holds for  $|\Omega| \geq 81$ .

In order to prove the existence of a strongly regular orbit, we may therefore assume that  $|\Omega|$  is a 2-power greater than or equal to  $128 = 2^7$ . First observe that  $\binom{m}{m/2} \leq \binom{m}{m/2+1} + \binom{m}{m/2-1}$  for an even number  $m \in \mathbb{N}$ . Thus the number of subsets of  $\Omega$  of cardinality different from  $|\Omega|/2$ , which equals  $2^{|\Omega|} - \binom{|\Omega|}{|\Omega|/2}$ , is greater than or equal to  $2^{|\Omega|-1}$ . Hence we get as our condition for the existence of a strongly regular orbit

$$(1/2) \cdot |\Omega|^{13/4} \cdot 2^{3|\Omega|/4} < 2^{|\Omega|-1},$$

or equivalently  $13 \cdot \log_2(|\Omega|) < |\Omega|$ . This holds for  $|\Omega| \geq 128$ .  $\square$

Rather easy to handle is also the case where  $|\Omega| = p$  is a prime.

**5.3 Lemma.** Suppose that  $|\Omega| = p$  is a prime number. Then  $G$  has no regular orbit on  $\mathfrak{P}(\Omega)$  if and only if  $p = 3, 5, 5$  or  $7$  and  $G$  is isomorphic to the Frobenius group  $F_6, F_{10}, F_{20}$  or  $F_{42}$  (respectively).

**Proof.** If  $G = V$  is cyclic of order  $p$ , then any one-point subset of  $\Omega$  generates a regular orbit of  $G$  on  $\mathfrak{P}(\Omega)$ . Therefore we may assume that  $G$  is a Frobenius group with kernel  $V$  and complement  $S \neq 1$ ; in particular  $|S| \mid p-1$  and  $p \geq 3$ . Recall the permutation isomorphism between  $\Omega$  and  $V$  (where  $S$  acts on  $V$  by conjugation).

Let  $T$  be a subgroup of  $G$  of prime order  $q$  which has a fixed point on  $\mathfrak{P}(\Omega)$ . Then  $T$  is contained in some conjugate of  $S$ , and  $T$  fixes exactly  $2^{1+(p-1)/q}$  subsets  $\Delta \subseteq \Omega$ . Since for a fixed prime  $q$ ,  $G$  contains exactly  $p$  such subgroups  $T$ , we obtain

$$|\{\Delta \subseteq \Omega \mid \text{stab}_G(\Delta) \neq 1\}| \leq |\{(T, \Delta) \mid \Delta \subseteq \Omega, |T| \text{ a prime}, T \leq \text{stab}_G(\Delta)\}| \\ \leq p \sum_q 2^{1+(p-1)/q} =: f(p),$$

where  $q$  runs through all prime divisors of  $p-1$ . Now observe that the number of prime divisors of  $p-1$  is bounded by  $\log_2 p$ . We thus obtain that

$$f(p) \leq p \cdot \log_2 p \cdot 2^{(p+1)/2} < 2^p,$$

provided that  $p \geq 13$ . Also  $f(11) = 11(64 + 8) < 2^{11}$ . This counting argument tells us that regular orbits on  $\mathfrak{P}(\Omega)$  can only fail to exist in the case  $p \leq 7$ .

We start by considering the case  $p = 7$ . If  $|G| = 42$ , then  $G$  cannot have a regular orbit on  $\mathfrak{P}(\Omega)$ , because  $\binom{7}{i} \leq \binom{7}{3} = 35 < |G|$  for all  $i = 0, \dots, 7$ . If however  $|G| = 21$ , then every  $\Delta \subseteq \Omega$  such that  $|\Delta| = 2$  indeed satisfies  $\text{stab}_G(\Delta) = 1$ . Let finally  $|G| = 14$ . Then each of the seven involutions of  $G$  stabilizes exactly three subsets  $\Delta \subseteq \Omega$  of cardinality  $|\Delta| = 3$ . Thus the remaining  $\binom{7}{3} - 21 = 14$  such subsets form a regular orbit under the

action of  $G$ . We next consider  $p = 5$ . If  $|G| = 10$ , then each of the five involutions of  $G$  stabilizes exactly two subsets  $\Delta \subseteq \Omega$  with  $|\Delta| = 2$ . This immediately implies that every subset  $\Delta \subseteq \Omega$  has a non-trivial stabilizer in  $G$ . Consequently, also the Frobenius group of order 20 has no regular orbit on  $\mathfrak{P}(\Omega)$ . Since  $p = 3$  forces  $G \cong S_3$ , the proof of the lemma is complete.  $\square$

Unfortunately, the proper prime powers less than 81 require a very detailed step-by-step analysis.

**5.4 Lemma.** If  $|\Omega| = 2^6, 5^2$  or  $7^2$ , then  $G$  has a strongly regular orbit on  $\mathfrak{P}(\Omega)$ .

**Proof.** (1) We first consider  $|\Omega| = 2^6$ , hence  $S \leq GL(6, 2)$ . Let  $g \in G^\#$ . If  $s(g) = 0$  or  $s(g) = |C_V(g)| \mid 2^4$ , then Lemma 5.1 yields  $n(g) \leq (|\Omega| + s(g))/2 \leq 40$ . If  $s(g) = 2^5$ , then  $g$  centralizes a hyperplane of  $V$ . Observe that the centralizer in  $GL(6, 2)$  of a hyperplane is elementary abelian of order 32. Thus  $n(g) = 32 + 32/2 = 48$ . We set  $G_0 = \{g \in G \mid n(g) = 48\}$  and  $G_1 = G^\# \setminus G_0$ . As  $V$  has exactly 63 hyperplanes, it follows that  $|G_0| \leq 63 \cdot 31$ . By Corollary 3.6,  $|G| \leq (2^6)^{13/4}/2$ . Recalling the definition of the sets  $\mathfrak{I}(X)$ , we obtain  $|\mathfrak{I}(G^\#)| \leq |\mathfrak{I}(G_0)| + |\mathfrak{I}(G_1)| \leq 2^{48} \cdot 63 \cdot 31 + 2^{40} \cdot (2^6)^{13/4}/2 < 2^{59} + 2^{59} = 2^{60}$ . Now  $|\{\Delta \subseteq \Omega \mid |\Delta| \neq 32\}| \geq \binom{64}{33} \geq 2^{60} > |\mathfrak{I}(G^\#)|$ , and  $G$  has a strongly regular orbit on  $\mathfrak{P}(\Omega)$ .

(2) Let now  $|\Omega| = 7^2$ . Since  $|\Omega|$  is odd, we only have to establish the existence of a regular orbit. To do so note that Lemma 5.1 yields  $n(g) \leq 28$  for all  $g \in G^\#$ . Since  $S$  acts irreducibly on  $V$ , Theorem 2.11 implies  $|S| \leq 144$ . Therefore

$$|\mathfrak{I}(G^\#)| \leq 2^{28} \cdot |G| \leq 2^{28} \cdot (144 \cdot 49) < 2^{42} < 2^{49} = |\mathfrak{P}(\Omega)|$$

and we have settled case (2).

(3) Suppose finally  $|\Omega| = 5^2$ . We first note that  $S$  is isomorphic to a subgroup of  $GL(2, 5)$  of order dividing 32, 48 or 96 (cf. Theorem 2.11).

We define  $G_r = \{g \in G \mid o(g) = r\}$  and  $G_2^i = \{g \in G_2 \mid s(g) = i\}$  for  $r = 2, 3, 5$  and  $i = 1, 5$ . Then each  $\Delta \subseteq \Omega$  is stabilized by an element in  $X := G_2^1 \cup G_2^5 \cup G_3 \cup G_5$ .

Observe the following values of  $n(g)$ :

$g \in$	$n(g)$
$G_2^1$	13
$G_2^5$	15
$G_3$	9
$G_5$	5 (because $5 \nmid  S $ ).

If  $g \in G_2^1$ , then  $g$  is a central involution even in  $GL(2, 5)$  and hence each conjugate of  $S$  contains at most one such  $g$ . Thus  $|G_2^1| \leq 25$ . Furthermore,  $g \in G_2^5$  is contained in five conjugates of  $S$ , and  $G_5 = V^\#$ . Altogether we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} |\{\Delta \subseteq \Omega \mid \text{stab}_G(\Delta) \neq 1\}| &\leq |\mathcal{X}(X)| \\ &\leq 2^{13}|G_2^1| + 2^{15}|G_2^5| + 2^9|G_3| + 2^5|G_5| \\ &\leq 2^{13} \cdot 25 + 2^{15} \cdot 5 \cdot 96 + 2^9 \cdot 25 \cdot 96 + 2^5 \cdot 24 < 2^{25} = |\mathcal{P}(\Omega)|, \end{aligned}$$

which completes the proof.  $\square$

Whereas in the previous lemma we only needed bounds for the order of  $S$ , the proof of the next lemma relies on the actual structure of  $S$ .

**5.5 Lemma.** *If  $|\Omega| = 2^4, 3^3$  or  $2^5$ , then  $G$  has a strongly regular orbit on  $\mathcal{P}(\Omega)$ .*

**Proof.** (1) Let  $|\Omega| = 2^5$ . Then Corollary 2.13(a) implies that  $S$  is a subgroup of  $\Gamma(2^5)$ . In order to guarantee a regular orbit, we may assume that  $S = \Gamma(2^5)$  and  $G = A\Gamma(2^5)$ . Recall the permutation actions of  $S$  on  $\Omega$  and  $V$  are isomorphic. If  $\Delta \subseteq \Omega$  with  $|\Delta| = 3$ , then  $\Delta$  is stabilized by some element  $g \in G$  of prime order. Since  $|G| = 2^5 \cdot 31 \cdot 5$ , indeed  $g$  must centralize some  $\delta \in \Delta$  and consequently  $g$  is conjugate to an element of  $S$ . If  $x \in S^\#$ , then  $o(x)$  is 31 or 5 and  $|C_V(x)|$  is 1 or 2 (respectively). Since the actions

of  $S$  on  $V$  and  $\Omega$  are permutation isomorphic, the orbit pattern for  $\langle x \rangle$  on  $\Omega$  is  $(1, 31)$  or  $(1, 1, 5, 5, 5, 5, 5)$ , respectively. Thus  $\Delta$  is stabilized by no element of  $S$  or  $G$ .

(2) Assume now that  $|\Omega| = 2^4$ . By Corollary 2.15 it is now sufficient to consider the cases  $S = \Gamma(2^4)$  and  $S = \Gamma(2^2) \text{ wr } Z_2$ .

We first assume that  $S = \Gamma(2^4)$ . Let  $\Omega_7 = \{\Delta \subseteq \Omega \mid |\Delta| = 7\}$ . We may assume that each  $\Delta \in \Omega_7$  is fixed by some element  $g \in G$  of prime order. Since  $o(g) \nmid |\Delta|$ ,  $g$  centralizes some  $\delta \in \Omega_7$  and so  $g$  is conjugate to some element of  $S$ . If  $x \in S$  has order 3 or 5, then  $C_V(x) = \{0\}$  and hence  $\langle x \rangle$  has an orbit pattern  $(1, 3, 3, 3, 3, 3)$  or  $(1, 5, 5, 5)$  on  $\Omega$ . Thus  $x$  stabilizes 10 elements of  $\Delta_7$  if  $o(x) = 3$  and none if  $o(x) = 5$ . An element  $y \in S$  of order 2 satisfies  $|C_V(y)| = 4$  and  $y$  stabilizes  $\binom{6}{3} 4 + \binom{6}{2} 4 = 140$  elements of  $\Omega_7$ . Furthermore such a  $y$  belongs to 4 conjugates of  $S$  as  $|C_V(g)| = 4$ . Since  $S$  has exactly one subgroup of order 3 and five of order 2 (all conjugate in  $S$ ) and since  $S$  has 16 conjugates in  $G$ ,  $\binom{16}{7} = |\Omega_7| \leq 16 \cdot 10 + (16 \cdot 5 \cdot 140/4) = 2960$ , a contradiction.

We now consider the case where  $S = \Gamma(2^2) \text{ wr } Z_2$  as a linear group on  $V$ . Then  $V = V_1 \oplus V_2$ , where  $V_i \cong A(2^2)$  and  $Z_2$  permutes the  $V_i$ . Since  $A\Gamma(2^2) \cong S_4$ , we conclude that  $G = A\Gamma(2^2) \text{ wr } Z_2 \cong S_4 \text{ wr } Z_2$ . Again  $\Omega$  and  $V$  are permutation isomorphic and we may thus identify  $\Omega$  with  $\{(i, j) \mid i, j = 1, \dots, 4\}$ . Let  $\Delta = \{(1, 1), (1, 2), (1, 3), (2, 2), (2, 4), (3, 1)\}$  and choose  $g \in \text{stab}_G(\Delta)$ . Then  $g = (g_1, g_2) \in S_4 \times S_4$ , since three different entries appear as first coordinates in  $\Delta$ , but four different ones as second coordinates. Now the entry  $i$  ( $i = 1, \dots, 4$ ) occurs exactly  $4 - i$  times as first coordinate in  $\Delta$ , which clearly implies that  $g_1 = 1$ . Similarly,  $g_2$  has to fix the sets  $\{1, 2\}$  and  $\{3, 4\}$ . But as  $g_1 = 1$ , we also see that  $g_2 = 1$ , and  $\Delta$  generates a strongly regular orbit on  $\mathcal{P}(\Omega)$ , because  $|\Delta| \neq |\Omega|/2$ .

(3) In the case  $|\Omega| = 3^3$ , we may proceed similarly to case (2). By Corollary 2.13(b) namely we have to investigate the possibilities  $S = \Gamma(3^3)$  and  $S = \Gamma(3) \text{ wr } S_3$ .

Suppose that  $S = \Gamma(3^3)$ . We let  $\Omega_{11} = \{\Delta \subseteq \Omega \mid |\Delta| = 11\}$ . Each element  $\Delta \in \Omega$  is stabilized by some element  $g \in G$  of prime order. Since  $o(g) \neq 11$ ,  $g$  centralizes some  $\delta \in \Delta$  and so  $g$  is conjugate to some element of  $S$ . If  $x \in S$  has order 2 or 13, then  $C_V(x) = \{0\}$  and  $x$  has exactly one trivial orbit on  $\Omega$ . Hence  $x$  stabilizes  $\binom{13}{5}$  elements of  $\Omega_{11}$  if  $o(x) = 2$  and none if  $o(x) = 13$ . If  $y \in S$  with  $o(y) = 3$ , then  $|C_V(y)| = 3$ . So  $y$  has 3 fixed points in  $\Omega$ ,  $y$  stabilizes  $\binom{8}{3} \cdot 3$  elements of  $\Omega_{11}$ , and  $y$  belongs to 3 conjugates of  $S$ . Since  $S$  has one subgroup of order 2 and 13 subgroups of order 3 and since  $S$  has 27 conjugates in  $G$ ,  $\binom{27}{11} = |\Omega_{11}| \leq 27 \cdot \binom{13}{5} + 27 \cdot 13 \cdot \binom{8}{3} = 27 \cdot 2015$ , a contradiction. Hence  $S$  has a strongly regular orbit on  $\mathfrak{P}(\Omega)$ .

Suppose finally that  $S = \Gamma(3) \text{ wr } S_3 \cong Z_2 \text{ wr } S_3$ . Then we have  $G = S_3 \text{ wr } S_3$  and  $\Omega$  can be identified with  $\{(i, j, k) \mid i, j, k = 1, 2, 3\}$ , where the base group  $S_3 \times S_3 \times S_3$  acts componentwise and the  $S_3$  outside permutes the coordinates. Let  $\Delta = \{(1, 1, 3), (1, 2, 1), (1, 2, 3), (2, 2, 2), (2, 2, 3)\} \subseteq \Omega$  and let  $g \in \text{stab}_G(\Delta)$ . Comparing the occurrence pattern of the entries in the distinct components, it easily follows that  $g = (g_1, g_2, g_3) \in S_3 \times S_3 \times S_3$ , and then that  $g_i = 1$  ( $i = 1, 2, 3$ ). This completes the proof of the lemma.  $\square$

**5.6 Theorem (Gluck).** *Let  $G$  be a primitive solvable permutation group on a finite set  $\Omega$  with point stabilizer  $S$ . Then  $G$  has a regular orbit on  $\mathfrak{P}(\Omega)$ , unless one of the following cases occurs:*

- (1)  $|\Omega| = 3$  and  $G \cong S_3$ ;
- (2)  $|\Omega| = 4$  and  $G \cong A_4$  or  $S_4$ ;
- (3)  $|\Omega| = 5$  and  $G \cong F_{10}$  or  $F_{20}$ ;
- (4)  $|\Omega| = 7$  and  $G \cong F_{42}$ ;
- (5)  $|\Omega| = 8$  and  $G \cong A\Gamma(2^3)$ ;

- (6)  $|\Omega| = 9$  and  $G$  is the semi-direct product of  $Z_3 \times Z_3$  with  $D_8$ ,  $SD_{16}$ ,  $SL(2, 3)$  or  $GL(2, 3)$ .

*In the exceptional cases, no regular orbit exists. Also if  $(\Omega, G)$  is non-exceptional and if  $|\Omega| \neq 2$ , then there even exists a strongly regular orbit on  $\mathfrak{P}(\Omega)$ .*

**Proof.** By Proposition 5.2 and Lemmas 5.4 and 5.5,  $G$  has a strongly regular orbit on  $\mathfrak{P}(\Omega)$  provided that  $|\Omega| \geq 81$  or  $|\Omega| = 2^4, 2^5, 2^6, 3^3, 5^2$  or  $7^2$ . If  $|\Omega| = 2$ , then  $G = Z_2$  and  $G$  has a regular, but no strongly regular orbit. If  $|\Omega|$  is an odd prime, then a regular orbit automatically is strongly regular, and Lemma 5.3 tells us that the exceptions are precisely given by (1), (3) and (4) above. Let next  $|\Omega| = 2^2$ . Then  $G \cong A_4$  or  $S_4$  and in both cases no regular orbit on  $\mathfrak{P}(\Omega)$  exists. Thus we still have to discuss the cases  $|\Omega| = 2^3$  and  $3^2$ .

If  $|\Omega| = 2^3$ , Corollary 2.13(a) yields  $S \leq \Gamma(2^3)$ . If equality holds, then every subset  $\Delta \subseteq \Omega$  has a non-trivial stabilizer, because  $\binom{8}{i} < 168 = |A\Gamma(2^3)| = |G|$  for  $i = 0, 1, \dots, 8$ . Otherwise we have  $|S| = 7$ , since  $S$  acts irreducibly on the minimal normal subgroup  $V$  of  $G$ . As  $V$  is an elementary abelian 2-group, every subset  $X \subseteq V$  of cardinality three has a trivial stabilizer in  $G$  and thus generates a strongly regular orbit.

Let finally  $|\Omega| = 3^2$ . Then  $S$  is an irreducible subgroup of  $GL(2, 3)$ . By Theorem 2.11,  $S$  is a subgroup of  $D_8$ , or a subgroup of  $SD_{16}$ , or is isomorphic to  $Q_8$ ,  $SL(2, 3)$  or  $GL(2, 3)$ . If  $S = GL(2, 3)$ ,  $SL(2, 3)$  or  $SD_{16}$ , then  $\binom{9}{i} < |G|$  for all  $i$  and no regular orbit exists. Since  $S$  acts irreducibly, the remaining possibilities for  $S$  are  $D_8$ ,  $Q_8$ ,  $Z_8$  and  $Z_4$ . Let first  $S = D_8$ , and consider  $SD_{16} \cong T \in \text{Syl}_2(GL(2, 3))$  with  $S \leq T$ . Note that both  $S$  and  $T$  have 5 involutions. By the Sylow Theorems, it follows that every element of prime order in  $VT$  is in  $VS$ . As each  $X \subseteq V$  has a non-trivial stabilizer in  $VT$ , it follows that  $G = VS$  as well has no regular orbit on  $\mathfrak{P}(\Omega)$ . In each of the cases  $S = Q_8$ ,  $Z_8$  and  $Z_4$ , the group  $S$  acts fixed-point-freely on  $V$  and contains exactly one involution. Consequently  $G = VS$  contains

exactly 9 involutions and their orbit pattern on  $V$  is  $(1, 2, 2, 2, 2)$ . The orbit pattern of the 8 elements of  $G$  of order 3 is  $(3, 3, 3)$ . Thus  $\text{stab}_G(\Delta)$  is a 2-group whenever  $|\Delta| = 4$ . Each involution in  $G$  stabilizes  $\binom{4}{2}$  subsets of order 4 of  $\Omega$ . Since  $\binom{9}{4} > 9 \cdot \binom{4}{2}$ , some  $X \subseteq \Omega$  with  $|X| = 4$  is in a regular orbit of  $G$  on  $\mathfrak{P}(\Omega)$ .  $\square$

We draw two Corollaries from Theorem 5.6. The first will be needed in §17, and the second is an essential ingredient of §9.

**5.7 Corollary.** *Let  $G$  be a solvable permutation group on a finite set  $\Omega$ .*

- (a) *There exists a subset  $\Delta \subseteq \Omega$  such that  $\text{stab}_G(\Delta)$  is a  $\{2, 3\}$ -group. Here,  $\Delta$  can be chosen to have non-empty intersection with every orbit of  $G$  on  $\Omega$ .*
- (b) *If  $|G|$  is odd, then there exists a regular orbit of  $G$  on  $\mathfrak{P}(\Omega)$ .*

**Proof.** (a) Let  $\Omega_1, \dots, \Omega_n$  be the orbits of the action of  $G$  on  $\mathfrak{P}(\Omega)$ . If we can find subsets  $\Delta_i \subseteq \Omega_i$  ( $i = 1, \dots, n$ ) such that  $\text{stab}_G(\Delta_i)/C_G(\Omega_i)$  is a  $\{2, 3\}$ -group, then obviously  $\Delta = \Delta_1 \cup \dots \cup \Delta_n$  satisfies the desired condition. Note that we may assume that  $\Delta_i \neq \emptyset$ , since otherwise  $\Delta_i = \Omega_i$  can be taken. Hence we may assume  $G$  to be transitive.

We first suppose that  $G$  acts primitively on  $\Omega$ . We in fact prove the existence of  $\Delta \subseteq \Omega$ ,  $|\Delta| \neq |\Omega|/2$ , such that  $\text{stab}_G(\Delta)$  is a  $\{2, 3\}$ -group. This is certainly clear if  $G$  has a strongly regular orbit on  $\mathfrak{P}(\Omega)$ . Therefore we have to consider the exceptional cases of Theorem 5.6. If  $|\Omega| = 2, 3, 4$  or 9, we can take  $\Delta = \Omega$ . If  $|\Omega| = 5, 7$  or 8, any subset  $\Delta$  with  $|\Delta| = 1, 1$  or 2 (respectively) works.

If  $G$  is imprimitive, let  $H$  denote the point stabilizer of  $\alpha \in \Omega$ . We fix a subgroup  $J$  such that  $H < J < G$  and  $H$  is maximal in  $J$ . If we choose  $\{g_1 = 1, g_2, \dots, g_t\}$  as right coset representatives of  $J$  in  $G$ , we set  $J_i = J^{g_i}$  and let  $\Delta_i$  be the  $J_i$ -orbit of  $\alpha g_i$  ( $i = 1, \dots, t$ ). It then follows that  $\Omega = \Delta_1 \cup \dots \cup \Delta_t$ ,

$\text{stab}_G(\Delta_i) = J_i$  and  $G$  transitively permutes the  $\Delta_i$ . Let  $K = \bigcap_i J_i$ . Then  $G/K$  faithfully permutes the  $\Delta_i$  and hence  $\{1, \dots, t\}$ . Since  $t < |\Omega|$ , we may choose by induction  $s \geq 1$  such that  $\text{stab}_{G/K}(\{1, \dots, s\})$  is a  $\{2, 3\}$ -group. Since  $J_i$  primitively permutes  $\Delta_i$ , the previous paragraph yields the existence of  $\Xi_i \subseteq \Delta_i$ ,  $|\Xi_i| \neq |\Delta_i|/2$ , such that  $\text{stab}_{J_i}(\Xi_i)/C_{J_i}(\Delta_i)$  is a  $\{2, 3\}$ -group. In particular,  $\text{stab}_K(\Xi_i)/C_K(\Delta_i)$  is a  $\{2, 3\}$ -group, because  $K \leq J_i$ . We may clearly assume that  $|\Xi_i| > |\Delta_i|/2$  if and only if  $i \leq s$ . Thus  $\Xi := \bigcup_{i=1}^t \Xi_i \subseteq \Omega$  is non-empty. Since  $\bigcap_i C_K(\Delta_i) = 1$ ,

$$\text{stab}_K(\Xi) \leq \prod_i \text{stab}_K(\Xi_i)/C_K(\Delta_i)$$

is a  $\{2, 3\}$ -group. By the choice of  $s$ , also

$$\text{stab}_G(\Xi)/\text{stab}_K(\Xi) \cong K \cdot \text{stab}_G(\Xi)/K \leq \text{stab}_{G/K}(\{1, \dots, s\})$$

is a  $\{2, 3\}$ -group, and thus the same holds for  $\text{stab}_G(\Xi)$ .

(b) By Theorem 5.6, every primitive permutation group of odd order has a strongly regular orbit on  $\mathfrak{P}(\Omega)$ . But then a similar induction argument as in (a) yields assertion (b).  $\square$

**5.8 Corollary.** *Let  $G$  be a primitive solvable permutation group on a finite set  $\Omega$ . Let  $q$  be a prime divisor of  $|G|$ , and assume that for all  $\Delta \subseteq \Omega$ ,  $\text{stab}_G(\Delta)$  contains a Sylow  $q$ -subgroup of  $G$ . Then one of the following cases occurs.*

- (i)  $|\Omega| = 3$ ,  $q = 2$  and  $G \cong D_6$ ;
- (ii)  $|\Omega| = 5$ ,  $q = 2$  and  $G \cong D_{10}$ ;
- (iii)  $|\Omega| = 8$ ,  $q = 3$  and  $G \cong \text{AG}(2^3)$ .

**Proof.** We first eliminate case (6) of Theorem 5.6. Here we must have  $q = 2$  and we fix  $Q \in \text{Syl}_q(G)$ . Since  $C_V(Q) = 1$ ,  $Q$  has exactly one fixed point on  $\Omega$ . Since  $Q$  must stabilize a set of size  $j$  for all  $j \leq 9$ , the possible orbit sizes of  $Q$  are  $(1, 2, 2, 2, 2)$  and  $(1, 2, 2, 4)$ . Let us denote by  $t$  the number of subsets of  $\Omega$  of size 4 that are fixed by  $Q$ . Observe that

$t \leq 6$ . Since  $|\text{Syl}_2(G)| \cdot t \geq \binom{9}{4}$ , and since  $|\text{Syl}_2(G)| \mid 3^3$ , it follows that  $|\text{Syl}_2(G)| = 27$  and  $t \geq 5$ . Thus the orbit sizes of  $Q$  are  $(1, 2, 2, 2, 2)$  and  $Q$  is elementary abelian. This is a contradiction, because  $GL(2, 3)$  does not contain an elementary abelian subgroup of order 8. We next eliminate case (4) of Theorem 5.6. If  $q = 3$ , the orbit sizes of  $Q \in \text{Syl}_3(G)$  are  $(1, 3, 3)$ , and thus no subset  $\Delta \subseteq \Omega$  of cardinality two can be stabilized. If on the other hand  $q = 2$ ,  $Q \in \text{Syl}_2(G)$  has orbit sizes  $(1, 2, 2, 2)$ . Now the number of subsets  $\Delta \subseteq \Omega$  such that  $|\Delta| = 3$  and such that  $Q \subseteq \text{stab}_G(\Delta)$  equals 3. Since  $|\text{Syl}_2(G)| = 7$ , we obtain  $7 \cdot 3 < 35 = \binom{7}{3}$ , a contradiction.

The remaining cases of Theorem 5.6 which do not appear among (i)–(iii) can be easily ruled out by considering orbit sizes of Sylow  $q$ -subgroups.

□

## §6 Solvable Doubly Transitive Permutation Groups

In the 1950s, Huppert classified the solvable doubly transitive permutation groups on a set  $\Omega$ . Such a group  $G$  is certainly primitive ([Hu, II, 1.9]) and hence contains a unique minimal normal subgroup  $V$  that acts regularly on  $\Omega$ . In particular,  $|V| = |\Omega| = q^n$  for a prime  $q$ . Furthermore,  $VG_\alpha = G$ ,  $V \cap G_\alpha = 1$  and  $G_\alpha$  acts faithfully on  $V$ . Since  $G$  is doubly transitive,  $G_\alpha$  acts transitively on  $V^\#$ . Now Huppert's result, which has many uses as we shall see later, states that  $G$  may be identified as a subgroup of  $AG(q^n)$  or  $q^n = 3^2, 5^2, 7^2, 11^2, 23^2$  or  $3^4$ . Huppert's original proof did not use Zsigmondy's prime theorem, but that was later modified in [HB, chap. XII]. Another approach is given in Passman's book [Pa 2]. We present a different proof which exploits the Zsigmondy prime theorem fully.

**6.1 Definition.** Let  $a > 1$  and  $n$  be positive integers. A prime  $p$  is called a *Zsigmondy prime divisor* for  $a^n - 1$  if  $p \mid a^n - 1$  but  $p \nmid a^j - 1$  for  $1 \leq j < n$ . (Note that this is dependent upon  $a$  and  $n$  and not just on  $a^n - 1$ .) If  $p$  is a Zsigmondy prime divisor for  $a^n - 1$ , then  $n$  is the order of  $a$  module  $p$ .

Hence  $n \mid p - 1$ .

**6.2 Theorem.** Let  $a > 1$  and  $n$  be positive integers. Then there exists a Zsigmondy prime divisor for  $a^n - 1$  unless

- (i)  $n = 2$  and  $a = 2^k - 1$  for some  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ , or
- (ii)  $n = 6$  and  $a = 2$ .

**Proof.** See e.g. [HB, IX, 8.3]. A short, elementary proof is also given by Lüneburg in [Lü 1].

□

**6.3 Proposition.** Assume that  $G$  is a solvable subgroup of  $GL(n, q)$ ,  $q$  a prime power. Suppose that  $p \mid |G|$  where  $p$  is a Zsigmondy prime divisor of  $q^n - 1$ . Let  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$  and  $V$  be the corresponding  $G$ -module. Then

- (i)  $G$  acts irreducibly and quasi-primitively on  $V$ , and
- (ii)  $P$  is cyclic.

**Proof.** We may assume that  $n \geq 2$  and  $p > 2$ . Let  $x \in P$  denote an element of order  $p$ . Since  $p \nmid q^j - 1$  for all  $j < n$ ,  $\langle x \rangle$  and hence  $G$  act irreducibly on  $V$ . If  $V$  is not quasi-primitive, we may choose  $C \trianglelefteq G$  such that  $V_C = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_m$  for non-zero  $C$ -modules  $V_i$  permuted faithfully by  $G/C$ . Since  $m \leq n < p$ ,  $P$  fixes each  $V_i$ , whence  $P \leq C$  and  $x \in C$ . Now  $\langle x \rangle$  and hence  $C$  act irreducibly on  $V$ . Thus  $m = 1$  and  $C = G$ . This proves (i).

Applying (i) with  $P = G$ , we have that  $P$  acts irreducibly and quasi-primitively on  $V$ . Thus every normal abelian subgroup of  $P$  is cyclic. Since  $p > 2$ ,  $P$  is cyclic, by Corollary 1.3.

□

If  $G$  is a transitive subgroup of  $GL(n, q)$ , then  $|G|$  is divisible by all Zsigmondy prime divisors of  $q^n - 1$ . In all but a few cases,  $|F(G)|$  will be divisible by a Zsigmondy prime divisor of  $q^n - 1$ , and as Lemma 6.4 shows, this forces solvable  $G$  to be a subgroup of  $\Gamma(q^n)$ . Lemma 6.7 will handle

the exceptional cases where  $|G|$  is divisible by a Zsigmondy prime divisor of  $q^n - 1$ , but  $|\mathbf{F}(G)|$  is not.

**6.4 Lemma.** Assume that  $G \leq GL(n, q)$  is solvable ( $q$  a prime power). Suppose that  $p \mid |\mathbf{F}(G)|$  for a Zsigmondy prime divisor  $p$  of  $q^n - 1$ . Let  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$ . Then

- (i)  $G \leq \Gamma(q^n)$ .
- (ii) When  $1 \neq P_0 \leq P$ , then  $\mathbf{F}(G) = \mathbf{C}_G(P_0) \geq P$ .
- (iii)  $\mathbf{F}(G)$  and  $G/\mathbf{F}(G)$  are cyclic,  $|\mathbf{F}(G)| \mid q^n - 1$  and  $|G/\mathbf{F}(G)| \mid n$ .

**Proof.** We may assume that  $n > 1$  and  $p > 2$ , and we choose  $P_1 \leq P$  with  $|P_1| = p$ . The hypotheses of the lemma imply that  $P \cap \mathbf{F}(G) \neq 1$ , and thus  $P_1 \leq \mathbf{F}(G)$ , because  $P$  is cyclic (Proposition 6.3). Also  $P_1 \trianglelefteq G$  and  $P_1 \leq \mathbf{Z}(\mathbf{F}(G))$ . By Proposition 6.3 and Lemma 2.9, the natural module  $V$  of  $GL(n, q)$  is an irreducible  $P_1$ -module and  $\mathbf{C}_G(P_1)$  is cyclic. Thus  $\mathbf{F}(G) = \mathbf{C}_G(P_1) \geq P$  and  $\mathbf{F}(G)$  is cyclic. Part (ii) now follows.

Since  $P_1$  acts irreducibly on  $V$ , Theorem 2.1 implies that  $G \leq \Gamma(q^n) =: \Gamma$ . Now  $p \mid |\Gamma_0|$ , where  $\Gamma_0 \trianglelefteq \Gamma$  is the cyclic subgroup of multiplications of order  $q^n - 1$ . Thus  $p \mid |\mathbf{F}(\Gamma)|$  and the arguments of the last paragraph apply to  $\Gamma$  as well. It follows that  $P_1 \leq P \leq \mathbf{F}(\Gamma) = \mathbf{C}_\Gamma(P_1)$ ,  $\mathbf{F}(\Gamma)$  is cyclic and  $\mathbf{F}(\Gamma) = \Gamma_0$ . Also  $\Gamma/\mathbf{F}(\Gamma)$  is cyclic of order  $n$ . Because

$$\mathbf{F}(\Gamma) \cap G \subseteq \mathbf{F}(G) = \mathbf{C}_\Gamma(P_1) \cap G \leq \mathbf{F}(\Gamma) \cap G,$$

we have that  $\mathbf{F}(G) = G \cap \mathbf{F}(\Gamma)$  and the result follows.  $\square$

The key to finding the exceptional cases of Huppert's Theorem is describing those solvable groups  $G \leq GL(n, q)$  whose Fitting factor group  $G/\mathbf{F}(G)$  is divisible by a Zsigmondy prime divisor of  $q^n - 1$ . Before we do so, we stop and study the structure of semi-linear groups in more detail.

**6.5 Lemma.** Let  $\Gamma = \Gamma(q^n)$  and  $\Gamma_0 = \Gamma_0(q^n)$  for a prime power  $q$ .

- (a) If  $n = 2$  and  $q \in \mathfrak{M}$ , then  $\Gamma = R \times S$  where  $R$  is a non-abelian 2-group and  $S$  is cyclic of odd order.
- (b) If  $q^n = 2^6$ , then  $\Gamma_0 = \mathbf{F}(\Gamma)$ . Let  $S$  and  $T$  be the unique subgroups of  $\Gamma_0$  of order 3 and 7, respectively. Then  $|\mathbf{C}_\Gamma(S)/\Gamma_0| = 3$  and  $|\mathbf{C}_\Gamma(T)/\Gamma_0| = 2$ .
- (c) In all other cases,  $\Gamma_0 = \mathbf{F}(\Gamma)$ . For each Zsigmondy prime divisor  $p$  of  $q^n - 1$  and each non-trivial  $p$ -subgroup  $P_0$  of  $\Gamma$ ,  $\Gamma_0 = \mathbf{C}_\Gamma(P_0) \geq P_0$ .

**Proof.** Recall that  $\Gamma$  has a cyclic subgroup  $B = \langle \beta \rangle$  of order  $n$  consisting of field automorphisms,  $\Gamma = \Gamma_0 B$  and  $\Gamma_0 \cap B = 1$ . If  $U \leq \Gamma_0$ , then  $\mathbf{C}_\Gamma(U) = \Gamma_0 \mathbf{C}_B(U)$ . For  $\alpha \in B$  of order  $t$ , it holds that  $|\mathbf{C}_{\Gamma_0}(\alpha)| = q^{n/t} - 1$ .

If  $n = 2$  and  $q \in \mathfrak{M}$ ,  $\mathbf{C}_{\Gamma_0}(\beta)$  has order  $q - 1$  and thus contains the Hall  $2'$ -subgroup of  $\Gamma$ . Part (a) now follows.

Assume next  $q^n = 2^6$ . Since  $|\mathbf{C}_{\Gamma_0}(\beta^2)| = 3$  and  $|\mathbf{C}_{\Gamma_0}(\beta^3)| = 7$ , we have that  $|\mathbf{C}_\Gamma(S)/\Gamma_0| = 3$  and  $|\mathbf{C}_\Gamma(T)/\Gamma_0| = 2$ . Clearly  $\Gamma_0 \leq \mathbf{F}(\Gamma)$ , and equality follows, since  $\beta^2$  does not act trivially on  $T \in \text{Syl}_7(\Gamma_0)$  and  $\beta^3$  does not act trivially on the Sylow 3-subgroup of  $\Gamma_0$ .

If (a) or (b) does not apply, then  $q^n - 1$  has a Zsigmondy prime divisor  $p$ , by Theorem 6.2. Therefore  $p \mid |\Gamma_0|$ , whence  $p \mid |\mathbf{F}(\Gamma)|$ . By Lemma 6.4,  $\mathbf{F}(\Gamma) = \mathbf{C}_\Gamma(P_0)$  is cyclic and contains  $P_0$ . Since each subgroup of  $\Gamma$  which properly contains  $\Gamma_0$  is non-abelian,  $\Gamma_0 = \mathbf{F}(\Gamma)$  follows.  $\square$

**6.6 Corollary.** Suppose that  $G \leq \Gamma(q^n)$  and  $p \mid |G|$  for a Zsigmondy prime divisor  $p$  of  $q^n - 1$ . Then  $p \mid |\mathbf{F}(G)|$  and Lemma 6.4 applies.

**Proof.** Let  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$  and write  $\Gamma$  for  $\Gamma(q^n)$ . By Lemma 6.5 (c),  $\Gamma$  has a unique Sylow  $p$ -subgroup, and therefore

$$P \leq \mathbf{O}_p(\Gamma) \cap G \leq \mathbf{F}(\Gamma) \cap G \leq \mathbf{F}(G).$$

$\square$

We let  $F_1(G) \leq F_2(G) \leq \dots$  denote the ascending Fitting series, i.e.  $F_1(G) = F(G)$  and  $F_{i+1}(G)/F_i(G) = F(G/F_i(G))$ .

**6.7 Lemma.** Suppose that  $G$  is a solvable subgroup of  $GL(n, q)$  ( $q$  a prime power) and  $p$  is a Zsigmondy prime divisor of  $q^n - 1$ . Assume also that  $p \nmid |G/F(G)|$ . Then  $p \nmid |F(G)|$  and

- (i)  $n = p - 1 = 2^m$  for an integer  $m = 2^k \geq 1$ ;
- (ii)  $F(G) = ET$  where  $E \trianglelefteq G$  is an extra-special 2-group of order  $2^{2m+1}$ ,  $T$  is cyclic,  $T = Z(G)$  and  $T \cap E = Z(E)$ ;
- (iii)  $T \leq Z(GL(n, q))$  and  $|T| \mid q - 1$ ;
- (iv)  $F_2(G)/F(G)$  is cyclic of order  $p$ , and  $G/F_2(G)$  is a cyclic 2-group with  $|G/F_2(G)| \mid 2m$ .

**Proof.** By Lemma 6.4 and Corollary 6.6,  $p \nmid |F(G)|$  and  $G \not\leq \Gamma(q^n)$ . In particular,  $n > 1$  and  $p > 2$ . Let  $V$  be the corresponding  $G$ -module of order  $q^n$  and let  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$ . By Proposition 6.3,  $P$  is cyclic and  $V$  is an irreducible quasi-primitive  $G$ -module. Since  $G \not\leq \Gamma(q^n)$ , Corollary 2.3 implies that  $F(G)$  is non-abelian. Set  $F = F(G)$ ,  $F_2 = F_2(G)$  and  $P_0 \leq P$  with  $|P_0| = p$ .

Let  $A$  be a normal abelian subgroup of  $G$ . Then  $A$  is cyclic, because  $V$  is quasi-primitive. If  $P \not\leq C_G(A)$ , then every faithful  $\varphi \in \text{Irr}(AP)$  has degree divisible by  $p$ . Note that  $(q, |AP|) = 1$  by the choice of  $p$  and since  $A \leq F$ . Then Lemma 2.4 implies that  $p \leq \dim_{GF(q)}(V) = n$ , a contradiction to  $n \mid p - 1$ . Hence  $P \leq C_G(A)$  for all abelian  $A \trianglelefteq G$ .

Since  $C_G(F) \leq F$ , we may choose a prime  $r$  and a Sylow  $r$ -subgroup  $R$  of  $F$  with  $P_0 \not\leq C_G(R)$ . By the last paragraph,  $R$  is non-abelian. Every normal abelian subgroup of  $G$  is cyclic and we apply Theorem 1.9 to conclude that  $R = ES$  with  $E, S \trianglelefteq G$  such that  $E \cap S$  is the unique subgroup  $Z$  of  $Z(R)$  of order  $r$ ,  $E$  is extra-special or  $E = Z$ , and  $S$  has a cyclic subgroup  $U \trianglelefteq G$  with  $|S:U| \leq 2$ . By the last paragraph,  $P \leq C_G(U)$ . Clearly,  $P$  centralizes  $S/U$  and  $p \neq 2$ . Thus  $P$  centralizes  $S$ . Since  $V$  is an irreducible  $P$ -module

(see Proposition 6.3),  $C_G(P)$  is cyclic by Lemma 2.9 and hence  $S$  is cyclic. As  $R$  is non-abelian,  $E > Z$ .

Let  $H = EP$ . Then  $V_H$  is irreducible and quasi-primitive, by Proposition 6.3. Now  $P_0$  acts faithfully on  $E/Z$  and we may choose a chief factor  $E_1/Z$  of  $H$  such that  $P_0$  and  $P$  act faithfully on  $E_1/Z$ . Furthermore, applying Theorem 1.9 to  $H$ , we may assume that  $Z = Z(E_1)$  and  $E_1$  is extra-special, say  $|E_1/Z| = r^{2l}$ . Since  $P$  centralizes  $Z$ ,  $P$  is a cyclic irreducible subgroup of  $Sp(2l, r)$ . Consequently,  $|P| \mid r^l + 1$  (see [Hu, II, 9.23]). Now  $|E/Z| = r^{2m}$  for an integer  $m \geq l$  and Corollary 2.6 implies that  $\dim(V) = tr^m \dim(W)$  for an irreducible  $S$ -submodule  $W$  of  $V$  and an integer  $t$ . Then

$$n \leq p - 1 \leq |P| - 1 \leq r^l \leq r^m \leq tr^m \dim(W) = \dim(V) = n.$$

Equality must hold throughout. Thus  $P$  has order  $p$ ,  $p = r^m + 1$  is a Fermat prime,  $r = 2$  and  $m$  is a power of 2. Also  $\dim(V) = n = 2^m$  and  $l = m$ , i.e.  $E/Z$  is a chief factor even in  $G$ .

We chose  $R$  to be a Sylow  $r$ -subgroup of  $F$  not centralized by  $P_0 = P$  and proved that  $r = 2$ . Thus  $P$  centralizes  $S_1 \in \text{Hall}_2(F)$ . Let  $T = SS_1 \trianglelefteq G$  and note that  $T \leq C_G(P)$ . Thus  $T$  is cyclic by Lemma 2.9,  $F = ET$  and  $E \cap T = Z = Z(E)$ . Also  $T \leq Z(GL(V))$  by Lemma 2.10 (iii), as  $n = \dim(V) = |E/Z|^{1/2}$ . Parts (i), (ii) and (iii) now follow.

Since  $p = 2^m + 1$ ,  $p$  is a Zsigmondy prime divisor of  $2^{2m} - 1$ . If also  $p \nmid |F_2/F|$ , then (ii) applied to the faithful action of  $G/F$  on  $E/Z$  implies that  $O_2(G/F) \neq 1$ , a contradiction because  $E/Z$  has characteristic 2. Hence  $p \mid |F_2/F|$ , and Lemma 6.4 implies that  $F_2/F$  and  $G/F_2$  are cyclic with  $|G/F_2| \mid 2m$ . By Proposition 6.3,  $F_2/F$  acts irreducibly on  $E/Z$ . Again employing [Hu, II, 9.23], we have that  $|F_2/F| \mid 2^m + 1 = p$ . Hence  $G/F_2 \leq \text{Aut}(Z_p)$  which is a cyclic 2-group of order  $2^m$ . But we also know that  $|G/F_2| \mid 2m$ . This proves (iv).  $\square$

**6.8 Theorem.** Let  $V$  be a vector space of dimension  $n$  over  $GF(q)$ ,  $q$  a prime power. Suppose that  $G$  is a solvable subgroup of  $GL(V)$  that transi-



tively permutes the elements of  $V^\#$ . Then  $G \leq \Gamma(q^n)$ , or one of the following occurs:

- (a)  $q^n = 3^4$ ,  $F(G)$  is extra-special of order  $2^5$ ,  $|F_2(G)/F(G)| = 5$  and  $G/F_2(G) \leq Z_4$ .
- (b)  $q^n = 3^2, 5^2, 7^2, 11^2$  or  $23^2$ . Here  $F(G) = QT$ , where  $T = Z(G) \leq Z(GL(V))$  is cyclic,  $Q_8 \cong Q \trianglelefteq G$ ,  $T \cap Q = Z(Q)$  and  $Q/Z(Q) \cong F(G)/T$  is a faithful irreducible  $G/F(G)$ -module. We also have one of the following entries:

$q^n$	$ T $	$G/F(G)$
$3^2$	2	$Z_3$ or $S_3$
$5^2$	2 or 4	$Z_3$
$5^2$	4	$S_3$
$7^2$	2 or 6	$S_3$
$11^2$	10	$Z_3$ or $S_3$
$23^2$	22	$S_3$

**Proof.** We may assume that  $n > 1$ . Since  $G$  acts transitively on  $V^\#$ ,  $V$  is an irreducible quasi-primitive  $G$ -module and  $q^n - 1 \mid |G|$ .

Suppose first that  $n = 2$ . We may assume that  $G \not\leq \Gamma(q^2)$ . Then Theorem 2.11 implies that  $F(G) = QT$  where  $Q_8 \cong Q \trianglelefteq G$ ,  $T = Z(G) \leq Z(GL(V))$  is cyclic,  $|T| \mid q - 1$ ,  $T \cap Q = Z(Q)$ ,  $G/F(G)$  is isomorphic to  $Z_3$  or  $S_3$  and  $G/F(G)$  acts faithfully on  $Q/Z(Q)$ . Now  $|G| = |G/F(G)| |F(G)/T| |T|$  divides  $24(q - 1)$ . But  $q^2 - 1 \mid |G|$  and so  $q + 1 \mid 24$ . Since  $O_2(G) \neq 1$ ,  $q$  is odd, and  $q = 3, 5, 7, 11$  or  $23$ . Counting yields conclusion (b) or that  $q^n = 5^2$ ,  $|T| = 2$  and  $G/F(G) \cong S_3$ . In this case,  $|G| = 24 \cdot 2$ . Fix  $v \in V^\#$  so that  $|C_G(v)| = 2$ . Also  $F(G) \cap C_G(v) = 1$ . Now  $F(G) \trianglelefteq S \trianglelefteq G$  where  $|G/S| = 2$  and  $S$  also acts fixed-point-freely on  $V^\#$ . Now let  $Z = Z(GL(V))$  so that  $|Z| = 4$  and  $Z \cap G = T$  has order 2. Set  $G_1 = ZG$ , then  $|G_1| = 2|G|$  and  $G_1/S \cong Z_2 \times Z_2$ . Also set  $H = C_{G_1}(v)$ . Since  $|G_1| = 4 \cdot 24$ , we have that  $|H| = 4$ ,  $H \cap S = 1$  and  $HS = G_1$ . Thus  $H \cong Z_2 \times Z_2$ . Since  $q \nmid |H|$ ,  $H$  acts faithfully on the one-dimensional space  $V/\langle v \rangle$ . Thus  $H$  is cyclic, a contradiction. We may now assume that  $n > 2$ .

If secondly  $q = 2$  and  $n = 6$ , then  $63 \mid |G|$ . Since  $V$  is a quasi-primitive  $G$ -module, Corollary 2.15 implies that  $G \leq \Gamma(2^6)$ . In the remaining cases, Theorem 6.2 allows us to choose a Zsigmondy prime divisor  $p$  of  $q^n - 1$ . By Lemma 6.4, we may also assume that  $p \nmid |F(G)|$ . Applying Lemma 6.7, we have that

- (i)  $n = p - 1 = 2^m$  for an integer  $m$ ;
- (ii)  $F(G) = ET$  where  $E \trianglelefteq G$  is an extra-special group of order  $2^{2m+1}$ ,  $T = Z(G) \leq Z(GL(V))$  and  $E \cap T = Z(E)$ ;
- (iii)  $F_2(G)/F(G)$  is cyclic of order  $p$ ;
- (iv)  $G/F_2(G)$  is a cyclic 2-group with order dividing  $2m$ .

In particular,  $|G| = |G/F_2(G)| |F_2(G)/F(G)| |F(G)/T| |T|$  indeed divides  $2 \cdot m \cdot p \cdot 2^{2m} \cdot (q - 1)$  and  $p$  is the only odd prime dividing  $|G|/(q - 1)$ . By the transitive action,  $(q^n - 1)/(q - 1) \mid |G|/(q - 1)$ . If  $n = 2^m \geq 8$ , then  $q^{n/2} - 1$  has an odd Zsigmondy prime divisor  $p_0 \neq p$  which must divide  $|G|/(q - 1)$ , a contradiction. By (i) just above, we are left with  $n = 4$ . Then  $p = 5$  and  $m = 2$ . Now  $(q^4 - 1)/(q - 1)$  divides  $2^6 \cdot 5$ . Thus  $q^3 \leq 2^6 \cdot 5$  and  $q = 3$ . Because  $T \leq Z(GL(V))$ ,  $|T| \mid q - 1 = 2$  and  $F(G)$  is extra-special of order  $2^5$ . Observe that conclusion (a) of the theorem is satisfied.  $\square$

An example due to Bucht is presented in [HB, XII, 7.4] of a solvable group  $G \leq GL(4, 3)$  such that  $|G| = 2^7 \cdot 5$ ,  $G$  has subgroups  $G_1 \geq G_2$  of index 2 and 4 with  $G_2$  (and hence  $G_1$  and  $G$ ) transitive on  $V^\#$ . Furthermore,  $G_2$  (and hence  $G_1$  and  $G$ ) is not a subgroup of  $\Gamma(3^4)$ . For each of the other exceptional values of  $q^n$  and corresponding values of  $|G|$  given in Theorem 6.8, there is a solvable subgroup  $G \leq GL(n, q)$  with  $G \not\leq \Gamma(q^n)$ , but  $G$  transitive on  $V^\#$ . We refer the reader to Huppert's original paper [Hu 2].

Theorem 6.8 can now be stated in terms of doubly transitive permutation groups. To avoid redundancy, we do not list the structure of the exceptional cases, which again do exist. The proofs of this section were derived by Wolf with encouragement from P. Sin.

**6.9 Theorem (Huppert).** *If  $G$  is a solvable doubly transitive permutation*

group on  $\Omega$ , then  $|\Omega| = q^n$  for a prime  $q$  and  $G \leq A\Gamma(q^n)$  unless  $q^n = 3^2, 5^2, 7^2, 11^2, 23^2$  or  $3^4$ . In the non-exceptional cases, the unique minimal normal subgroup of  $G$  is  $A(q^n)$ .

**Proof.** Since  $G$  is 2-fold transitive,  $G$  is in fact primitive (see [Hu, II, 1.9]). Then, by solvability,  $G$  has a unique minimal normal subgroup  $V$  that acts regularly on  $\Omega$ ,  $VG_\alpha = G$  ( $\alpha \in \Omega$ ),  $V \cap G_\alpha = 1$  and the actions of  $G_\alpha$  on  $\Omega$  and  $V$  are permutation isomorphic. Thus  $G_\alpha$  transitively permutes the elements of  $V^\#$ . If  $q^n \neq 3^2, 5^2, 7^2, 11^2, 23^2$  or  $3^4$ , then  $G_\alpha \leq \Gamma(q^n)$ , by Theorem 6.8, and  $G \leq A\Gamma(q^n)$ , by [Hu, II, 3.5].  $\square$

Suppose that  $G \leq GL(n, p)$  is solvable and irreducible ( $p$  a prime). Let  $V$  be the corresponding natural module, and  $r$  be the number of orbits of  $G$  on  $V^\#$ . Theorem 6.8 states that when  $r = 1$ , then  $G \leq \Gamma(p^n)$  or  $p^n$  is one of six values. In [Sa 1], S. Saeger shows that if  $G$  is primitive (as a linear group) and if  $r \leq p^{n/2}/(12n + 1)$ , then  $G \leq \Gamma(p^n)$  or  $p^n$  is one of  $17^4, 19^4, 7^6, 5^8, 7^8, 13^8, 7^9, 3^{16}$  or  $5^{16}$ . Of course, when  $r = 1$ , it is easy to see that  $G$  is a primitive linear group. However, the inequality cannot be met for small values of  $p^n$ , including the exceptional values in Theorem 6.8.

## §7 Regular Orbits of Sylow Subgroups of Solvable Linear Groups

In this section, we return to the study of regular orbits of a  $p$ -group  $P$ . But this time we consider  $P$  as a Sylow  $p$ -subgroup of some solvable linear group in characteristic  $p$ , and present a remarkable result due to A. Espuelas [Es 1]. Our proof however is different from Espuelas' one; whereas he uses tensor induction, we rely on the methods developed so far. We shall also use a result which admittedly does not lie at the surface, but which is often helpful when studying indecomposable modules for  $p$ -nilpotent groups over arbitrary fields of characteristic  $p$ , namely:

**7.1 Proposition.** Let  $G$  be  $p$ -nilpotent and  $V$  a finite-dimensional indecomposable  $\mathcal{K}[G]$ -module,  $\text{char}(\mathcal{K}) = p > 0$ . If

$$0 = V_0 < V_1 < \cdots < V_n = V$$

is a composition series of  $V$ , then all composition factors  $V_i/V_{i-1}$  ( $i = 1, \dots, n$ ) are mutually isomorphic.

**Proof.** Since  $V$  is indecomposable,  $V$  belongs to a block of  $\mathcal{K}[G]$  and all its composition factors belong to the same block (see [HB, VII, 12.1]). Since  $G$  is  $p$ -nilpotent, each block of  $\mathcal{K}[G]$  only contains one irreducible  $\mathcal{K}[G]$ -module (see [HB, VII, 14.9]) and the assertion follows.  $\square$

The next lemma, which will as well become important in Chapter III, has some connections to the Hall-Higman results (see [HB, chap IX] and the remarks following the lemma). Our techniques are elementary and work for arbitrary fields.

**7.2 Lemma.** Suppose that  $Z := Z(E) \leq E \trianglelefteq H$  with  $|H:E| = p$ ,  $p \nmid |E|$  and  $E/Z$  is an abelian  $q$ -group for primes  $p$  and  $q$ . For  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(H)$ , assume that  $P \not\leq C_H(E)$ . Let  $V$  be a finite-dimensional  $H$ -module with  $\text{char}(V) \nmid |E|$  such that  $V_E$  is faithful and homogeneous. Then

- (i)  $\dim(C_V(P)) \leq \dim(V)/2$ ; or
- (ii)  $p = 2$ ,  $P \leq C_H(Z)$  and  $\dim(C_V(P)) \leq ((q+1)/(2q)) \cdot \dim(V)$ .

**Proof.** We argue by induction on  $|H|$ . Note that  $P \not\leq C_H(E)$  implies  $E \neq 1$ . Since  $V_E$  is homogeneous and  $Z = Z(E)$ ,  $V_Z$  is homogeneous. Thus  $Z$  acts fixed-point-freely on  $V$  and is cyclic.

If  $Z \not\leq Z(H)$ , we may choose  $1 \neq Y \leq Z$  with  $Y \trianglelefteq H$  and  $YP$  a Frobenius group. Since  $C_V(Y) = 0$ , Lemma 0.34 implies that  $\dim(C_V(P)) \leq (\dim(V))/p$ . We may thus assume that  $Z \leq Z(H)$  and  $E > Z$ . Let  $L/Z = [E/Z, P]$ , recall that  $V_E$  is homogeneous and write  $V_L = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_n$

for homogeneous components  $V_i$  that are transitively permuted by  $E/L$ . Now  $V_i^g$  again is a homogeneous  $L$ -module ( $g \in P$ ,  $i = 1, \dots, n$ ), and thus  $P$  permutes the  $V_i$ . Since  $P$  centralizes  $E/L$ , Glauberman's Lemma 0.14(a,b) implies that  $P$  fixes each  $V_i$ . Set  $C_i = C_L(V_i)$ ,  $i = 1, \dots, n$ , and suppose that  $[P, L] \leq C_j$  for some  $j$ . Since  $E/Z = L/Z \times C_{E/Z}(P)$  and  $E/L \cong C_{E/Z}(P)$  transitively permutes the  $V_i$ , we then have  $[P, L] \leq \bigcap_{i=1}^n C_i = 1$ . This implies that  $P$  centralizes  $L$ ,  $E/L$  and hence  $E$ , a contradiction. Thus  $[P, L/C_i] \neq 1$  for all  $i$ . If  $L < E$ , we apply the inductive hypothesis to the action of  $PL/C_i$  on  $V_i$  ( $i = 1, \dots, n$ ) and the conclusion of the lemma holds. We may therefore assume that  $L = E$ .

Let  $M/Z$  be a minimal normal subgroup of  $H/Z$ . First assume that  $V_M$  is not homogeneous and write  $V_M = W_1 \oplus \dots \oplus W_l$  ( $l > 1$ ) for homogeneous components  $W_i$  that are transitively permuted by  $E/M$ . Again  $P$  permutes the  $W_i$ . Since  $C_{E/M}(P) = 1$ , Glauberman's Lemma 0.14(a,b) implies that  $P$  fixes exactly one  $W_j$  and permutes the others. Thus  $p \mid l-1$  and  $\dim(C_V(P)) \leq (1 + (l-1)/p) \cdot \dim(W_1)$ . For  $p$  odd, it suffices to show that  $1 + (l-1)/p \leq l/2$  or equivalently that  $(1/(l-1)) + (2/p) \leq 1$ . This holds as  $l-1 \geq p \geq 3$ . For  $p = 2$ , it suffices to show that  $1 + (l-1)/2 \leq l \cdot (q+1)/(2q)$  or equivalently that  $q \leq l$ . But this follows, since the  $q$ -group  $E/M$  transitively permutes the  $l$  homogeneous components  $W_i$ . Thus the result holds when  $V_M$  is not homogeneous and we may assume that  $V_M$  is homogeneous.

Since  $[M/Z, P] \neq 1$ ,  $P$  acts non-trivially on  $M$ . Thus if  $M < E$ , the result follows from the inductive hypothesis applied to  $MP$ . Hence  $E/Z$  is a chief factor of  $H$ . Since  $P$  centralizes  $Z = Z(E)$ , but does not centralize  $E$ , we also have  $E' \neq 1$ .

Let  $0 \neq x \in C_V(P)$ . As  $C_E(x) \cong C_E(x)Z/Z$  is abelian,  $C_E(x)Z$  is an abelian normal subgroup of  $H$ . Thus the last paragraph implies  $C_E(x) \leq Z$  and  $C_E(x) = 1$ . Let  $P_0 \in \text{Syl}_p(H)$  with  $P_0 \neq P$ . Then  $1 \neq [P, P_0] \leq E$  and  $[P, P_0]$  centralizes  $C_V(P) \cap C_V(P_0)$ . Consequently  $C_V(P) \cap C_V(P_0) = 0$  and  $\dim(C_V(P)) \leq (\dim(V))/2$  follows.  $\square$

As indicated before, Lemma 7.2 can also be proved more heavy-handedly by Hall-Higman techniques. The advantage of this approach however is that it clarifies the module structure of  $V_P$  in the case where  $P \leq C_H(Z)$ ,  $E$  is extra-special and  $[E/Z, P] = E/Z$ . We may also assume that  $V$  is an indecomposable  $H$ -module and that the underlying field  $\mathcal{F}$  is a splitting-field. In this situation the proofs of [Hu, V, 17.13] and [HB, IX, 2.6] yield:

- (1)  $\text{char}(\mathcal{F}) \neq p$ ,  $\chi_P = m\rho + \delta\mu$ , where  $\chi$  is the character of  $V$ ,  $\rho$  is the regular character of  $\mathcal{F}[P]$ ,  $\mu$  is a linear character,  $m \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $\delta = \pm 1$ .
- (2)  $\text{char}(\mathcal{F}) = p$ ,  $V_P = m \cdot \mathcal{F}[P] \oplus W$ , where  $W$  is an indecomposable  $\mathcal{F}[P]$ -module (possibly  $W = 0$ ) and  $m \in \mathbb{N}$ .

If  $p > 2$ , the estimate of Lemma 7.2 immediately follows. If  $p = 2$ , the only critical case is where  $\mu = 1_P$  or  $W \cong \mathcal{F}$ . Then  $q \leq \dim(V) = 2m + 1$ ,  $\dim(C_V(P)) = m + 1$  and we obtain

$$\dim(C_V(P)) = m + 1 \leq ((q+1)/(2q)) \cdot (2m+1) = ((q+1)/(2q)) \cdot \dim(V).$$

**7.3 Theorem (Espuelas).** *Let  $G$  be a solvable group,  $p$  an odd prime,  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$  and  $O_p(G) = 1$ . Let  $V$  be a finite and faithful  $G$ -module with  $\text{char}(V) = p$ . Then  $P$  has a regular orbit on  $V$ .*

**Proof.** We proceed by induction on  $|G|$   $|V|$ .

Step 1.  $G = O^{p'}(G)$  is  $p$ -nilpotent with nilpotent  $p$ -complement  $F = F(G)$ .

Proof. Since  $P \leq O^{p'}(G)$  and  $O_p(O^{p'}(G)) = 1$ , induction yields  $G = O^{p'}(G)$ . We also have  $O_p(FP) = 1$  and thus, again by induction,  $G = FP$  is  $p$ -nilpotent with  $p$ -complement  $F$ .

Step 2.  $V$  is an irreducible  $G$ -module.

Proof. We first decompose  $V = I_1 \oplus \dots \oplus I_n$  into indecomposable  $G$ -modules  $I_j$  and pick an irreducible  $G$ -submodule  $M_j \leq I_j$  ( $j = 1, \dots, n$ ). Since  $G$

is  $p$ -nilpotent, Proposition 7.1 implies that each  $G$ -composition factor of  $I_j$  is isomorphic to  $M_j$ . Consequently, we obtain for the  $p'$ -group  $F$  that  $C_F(M_j) = C_F(I_j)$  and thus  $\bigcap_{j=1}^n C_F(M_j) = \bigcap_{j=1}^n C_F(I_j) = C_F(V) = 1$ . Since  $O_p(G) = 1$ ,  $G$  acts faithfully on the completely reducible module  $M_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus M_n$  and the inductive hypothesis implies  $V = M_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus M_n$ . If  $n > 1$ , then  $P/C_P(M_j) \leq G/C_G(M_j)$  has a regular orbit on  $M_j$ , generated by  $v_j \in M_j$  ( $j = 1, \dots, n$ ). Since then  $v = v_1 + \cdots + v_n$  generates a regular orbit for  $P$  on  $V$ , Step 2 holds.

Step 3.  $V$  is quasi-primitive.

Proof. Suppose there is  $M \trianglelefteq G$  such that  $V_M = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_m$  with  $m > 1$  homogeneous components  $V_i$  that are transitively permuted by  $G$ . It follows from Clifford's Theorem that  $V_i$  is an irreducible  $N_G(V_i)$ -module and hence  $O_p(N_G(V_i)/C_G(V_i)) = 1$ . Note further that

$$\begin{aligned} N_P(V_i)/C_P(V_i) &= N_P(V_i)/(C_G(V_i) \cap N_P(V_i)) \\ &\cong N_P(V_i)C_G(V_i)/C_G(V_i) \leq N_G(V_i)/C_G(V_i). \end{aligned}$$

Since  $m > 1$ , the inductive hypothesis shows that  $N_P(V_i)/C_P(V_i)$  has a regular orbit on  $V_i$  ( $i = 1, \dots, m$ ).

Also  $P$  permutes the subspaces  $V_1, \dots, V_m$  (possibly intransitively). Since  $p > 2$ , the exceptional cases of Lemma 4.3 cannot occur, and  $P$  has a regular orbit on  $V$ . This completes Step 3.

As an immediate consequence, we obtain

Step 4. Let  $Z = Z(F)$ . Then  $V_Z \cong W \oplus \cdots \oplus W$  for an irreducible  $Z$ -module  $W$ ,  $Z$  acts fixed-point-freely on  $W$  and  $|Z| \mid |W| - 1$ .

Step 5.  $P \leq C_G(Z)$ , i.e.  $Z = Z(G)$ .

Proof. Set  $C = C_P(Z)$  and assume  $C < P$ . Note that  $O_p(ZP) = C$  and  $F(ZP/C) = ZC/C$ . Let  $0 = V_0 < V_1 < \cdots < V_t = V$  be a composition

series of  $V$  considered as a  $ZP$ -module. Then each  $V_j/V_{j-1}$  is an irreducible and faithful  $ZP/C$ -module. By Step 4,

$$(V_j/V_{j-1})_{ZC/C} \cong (V_j/V_{j-1})_Z \cong W \oplus \cdots \oplus W,$$

and it follows from Lemma 2.2 and Corollary 2.3 that  $(V_j/V_{j-1})_Z \cong W$  ( $j = 1, \dots, t$ ) and that  $ZP/C$  is a subgroup of a semi-linear group. In particular  $P/C \cong (ZP/C)/(ZC/C)$  is cyclic.

Since  $C < P$  and  $O_p(FC) = 1$ , we may apply the inductive hypothesis to the action of  $FC$  on  $V$ , and we thus find  $v \in V$  generating a regular  $C$ -orbit on  $V$ . Choose  $j \in \{1, \dots, t\}$  such that  $v \in V_j \setminus V_{j-1}$ . Since  $V_j/V_{j-1}$  is irreducible as a  $Z$ -module,  $V_j/V_{j-1}$  is spanned by  $\{v^z + V_{j-1} \mid z \in Z\}$  as a vector space. By the previous paragraph,  $P/C$  is cyclic and we can thus find  $y \in Z$  such that  $C_{P/C}(v^y + V_{j-1}) = 1$ . Since  $v$  generates a regular  $C$ -orbit and since  $[Z, C] = 1$ ,  $v^y$  as well generates a regular  $C$ -orbit. Thus  $C_P(v^y) \leq C_C(v^y) = 1$ , and Step 5 holds.

Step 6. Each Sylow-subgroup of  $F$  is extra-special and non-abelian and  $|V| = |W|^e$ , where  $|F/Z| = e^2 > 1$ .

Proof. By Step 3, every normal abelian subgroup  $A$  of  $G$  is cyclic. Since  $O^{p'}(G) = G$ , we conclude  $F = O^p(G) \leq G' \leq C_G(A)$  and  $A$  is central in  $F$ . By Step 5,  $P \leq C_G(Z) \leq C_G(A)$ . We now apply Corollary 1.10 with  $P \leq C_G(Z)$ . Because  $O^{p'}(G) = G$ , each Sylow-subgroup of  $F$  is extra-special and non-abelian. Since  $V_F$  is homogeneous and  $G/F \cong P$  is a  $p$ -group, [HB, VII, 9.19] implies that  $V_F$  is irreducible. Therefore,  $|V| = |W|^e$  follows from Corollary 2.6.

Step 7.  $|P| \leq (e^{16/5})/2$ .

Proof. Since  $O_p(G) = 1$  and  $P \leq C_G(Z)$ ,  $P$  acts faithfully and completely reducibly on  $F/Z$  (possibly over different finite fields). Therefore Theorem 3.3 applies and  $|P| \leq (|F/Z|^{8/5})/2 = (e^{16/5})/2$ .

Step 8.  $|C_V(g)| \leq |V|^{1/2}$  for all  $g \in P^\#$ .

Proof. We pick  $1 \neq h \in \langle g \rangle$  with  $h^p = 1$ . Then there exists  $Q \in \text{Syl}_q(F)$  such that  $h \notin C_G(Q)$ , and the hypotheses of Lemma 7.2 are satisfied for  $H = Q\langle h \rangle$ . Since  $p > 2$ , we obtain  $|C_V(G)| \leq |C_V(h)| \leq |V|^{1/2}$ .

Step 9. We may assume that

- (i)  $|P| > |V|^{1/2}$ , and
- (ii)  $e^{32} \geq 2^{10}|W|^{5e}$ .

Proof. Since we may assume that  $P$  has no regular orbit on  $V$ , we have that  $V = \bigcup_{g \in P^\#} C_V(g)$  and

$$|V| \leq \sum_{g \in P^\#} |C_V(g)| \leq (|P| - 1)|V|^{1/2},$$

using Step 8. Part (i) follows. By Steps 6 and 7,  $|V| = |W|^e$  and  $|P| \leq e^{16/5}/2$ . Thus  $e^{32} \geq 2^{10}|W|^{5e}$ , proving (ii).

Step 10. Conclusion.

Proof. Since  $e^{32} \leq 2^{10} \cdot 7^{5e}$  for all integers  $e \geq 2$ , it follows from Step 9 (ii) that  $|W| < 7$ . Since  $\text{char}(W) = p$  is odd, we have that  $|W| = p$  is 3 or 5. Since  $|Z| \mid |W| - 1$ ,  $Z$  has order 2 or 4. Thus  $F$  is a 2-group and  $e > 1$  must be a power of two. It easily follows now from Step 9 (ii) that  $e$  and  $p$  are as in the following table:

$e$	$p =  W $	$ V $	$n := \log_2(e^2)$	$ GL(n, 2) _p$
2	3	$3^2$	2	$3^1$
4	3	$3^4$	4	$3^2$
4	5	$5^4$	4	$5^1$
8	3	$3^8$	6	$3^4$

Note that  $|V| = |W|^e$  by Step 6. Also  $|F/Z|$  has order  $e^2 = 2^n$ . Since  $P$  acts faithfully on  $|F/Z|$ , we have  $|P| \leq |GL(n, 2)|_p$ . Thus, in all cases,  $|P| \leq |V|^{1/2}$ . This contradicts Step 9 (i), completing the proof.  $\square$

**7.4 Remark.** As follows from Example 7.5 (a) below, Theorem 7.3 does not hold for  $p = 2$ . If one however requires in addition that  $P$  does not

involve a copy of  $D_8$ , then  $P$  has a regular orbit on  $V$ . Whereas the proof in the quasi-primitive case runs similarly to the above (and does not rely on the assumption about  $D_8$ ), in the primitive case Lemma 4.3 cannot be applied any longer. It has to be replaced by a result similar to Theorem 4.8. For details, we refer to Espuelas' paper [Es 1].

**7.5 Examples.** (a) Let  $W = Z_2 \times Z_2$  be the faithful irreducible  $S_3$ -module over  $GF(2)$  and  $G = S_3 \text{ wr } Z_2$ . Then  $V := W^G$  is a faithful irreducible  $GF(2)[G]$ -module,  $O_2(G) = 1$  and  $D_8 \cong Z_2 \text{ wr } Z_2$  is a Sylow-2-subgroup of  $G$ . Furthermore, the orbit sizes of  $G$  on  $V$  are (1, 6, 9) and  $D_8$  has no regular orbit on  $V$ .

(b) Let  $V$  be a 3-dimensional vector space over  $GF(p)$ . We consider

$$g = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}, \quad h = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \in GL(3, p).$$

Then  $P = \langle g \rangle \times \langle h \rangle \cong Z_p \times Z_p$ . Let  $v = (x, y, z) \in V$ . If  $x = 0$ , then  $v$  is fixed by  $h \in P^\#$ ; if  $x \neq 0$ , then  $gh^{-y/x} \in P^\#$  fixes  $v$ . Therefore  $P$  does not have a regular orbit on  $V$ . In particular, the hypothesis that  $O_p(G) = 1$  is necessary in Theorem 7.3.

In his thesis, W. Carlip [Ca 1, 2] replaced the Sylow subgroup in Theorem 7.3 by a nilpotent Hall subgroup  $H$ . Under the assumption that both  $|G|$  and  $p$  are odd, he proves the existence of a regular  $H$ -orbit.

We remark that a faithful module action of  $G$  on a finite-dimensional  $\mathcal{F}$ -vector space  $V$  always has a regular orbit, provided that  $|\mathcal{F}| = \infty$ . Namely  $V$  then cannot be written as the union of a finite number of proper subspaces, and therefore  $\bigcup_{g \in G^\#} C_V(g) < V$ .

In this section, we are looking in quite the other direction, namely we try to find short orbits  $\neq \{0\}$  for a solvable group  $G$  which acts faithfully on a finite vector space  $V$ . If  $|G||V|$  is odd and  $V$  carries a symplectic  $G$ -invariant bilinear form, T. Berger [Be 1] gave an upper estimate for such an orbit and we present his result as Theorem 8.4. In §16, we shall use this theorem to bound the derived length of a (solvable) group of odd order in terms of its different character degrees.

We start with the following number theoretical lemma.

**8.1 Lemma.** *Let  $p$  and  $r$  be distinct odd primes and let  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $r \mid n$ . Then  $(r-1)r(n+1) \leq 2(p^n+1)/(p^{n/r}+1)$ .*

**Proof.** We set  $a = n/r$  and have to show that  $(r-1)r(ar+1) \leq 2(p^{ar}+1)/(p^a+1)$ . Observe first that  $(r-1)r(ar+1) = ar^3 + r^2(1-a) - r \leq ar^3$ . Note further

$$\begin{aligned} 2(p^{ar}+1)/(p^a+1) &= 2(1 - (-p^a)^r)/(1 - (-p^a)) = 2 \sum_{j=0}^{r-1} (-p^a)^j \\ &\geq 2(p^{a(r-1)} - p^{a(r-2)}) = 2p^{a(r-2)}(p^a - 1) \geq 2p^{a(r-2)}a. \end{aligned}$$

It thus suffices to show that

$$r^3 \leq 2p^{a(r-2)}. \quad (8.1)$$

If  $r \geq 7$ , then  $r^3 \leq 2 \cdot 3^{r-2} \leq 2p^{a(r-2)}$  and (8.1) holds. If  $r = 5$ , then

$$r^3 = 5^3 \leq 2 \cdot 7^{5-2} \leq 2p^{a(r-2)} \quad \text{for } p \geq 7, \text{ and}$$

$$r^3 = 5^3 \leq 2 \cdot 3^{2(5-2)} \leq 2p^{a(r-2)} \quad \text{for } a \geq 2.$$

Thus (8.1) holds when  $r = 5$ , unless  $p = 3$  and  $a = 1$ . Check that the lemma is also valid then. Let finally  $r = 3$ . By (8.1), we may assume that  $3^3 > 2p^a$ .

Since  $p \geq 5$ , this implies  $a = 1$  and therefore

$$(r-1)r(ar+1) = 2 \cdot 3 \cdot 4 \leq 2(5^3+1)/(5+1) \leq 2(p^{ar}+1)/(p^a+1). \quad \square$$

In the proof of Theorem 8.4 we shall need that a certain group extension splits. A criterion is provided by the following result of Gaschütz.

**8.2 Lemma.** *Let  $A$  be an abelian normal subgroup of  $G$ . Suppose that for each prime  $p$  and  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$ ,  $P$  splits over  $P \cap A$ . Then  $G$  splits over  $A$ , i.e. there exists  $H \leq G$  such that  $G = AH$  and  $A \cap H = 1$ .*

**Proof.** We proceed by induction on  $|A|$ , and choose a prime divisor  $p$  of  $|A|$  and  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$ . Since  $P \cap A$  is abelian and  $(|P|, |G:P|) = 1$ , Gaschütz's Theorem ([Hu, I, 17.4]) asserts that  $G$  splits over  $P \cap A$ , i.e. there exists  $K \leq G$  such that  $G = (P \cap A)K$  and  $(P \cap A) \cap K = 1$ .

Let  $B \in \text{Hall}_{p'}(A)$ . Then  $B \leq K$  and induction yields  $H \leq K$  such that  $K = BH$  and  $B \cap H = 1$ . Obviously  $H$  then is the required complement for  $A$  in  $G$ .  $\square$

**8.3 Lemma.** *Let  $E$  be an extra-special group of order  $p^{2n+1}$  ( $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ), and  $V$  a faithful irreducible  $\mathcal{F}[E]$ -module for a field  $\mathcal{F}$ . If  $g \in E \setminus Z(E)$  is an element of order  $p$ , then  $\dim_{\mathcal{F}}(C_V(g)) = (1/p) \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{F}} V$ .*

**Proof.** Let  $\mathcal{K}$  be an algebraically closed field extension of  $\mathcal{F}$ . Then  $V \otimes_{\mathcal{F}} \mathcal{K} = W_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus W_m$  for irreducible Galois-conjugate  $\mathcal{K}[E]$ -modules  $W_i$  and we may thus assume that  $\mathcal{F}$  is algebraically closed. Since  $\text{char}(\mathcal{F}) \neq p$  must hold, it is no loss to assume that  $\mathcal{F} = \mathbb{C}$ . We denote by  $\chi$  the character afforded by  $V$ . Then  $\chi(1) = p^n$  and  $\chi$  vanishes off  $Z(E)$  ([Hu, V, 16.14]). Therefore  $\chi_{\langle g \rangle} = p^{n-1} \cdot \rho$ , where  $\rho$  is the regular character of  $\langle g \rangle$ , and  $\dim_{\mathcal{F}}(C_V(g)) = [\chi_{\langle g \rangle}, 1_{\langle g \rangle}] = p^{n-1}$ .  $\square$

**8.4 Theorem (Berger).** *Let  $G$  be a (solvable) group of odd order,  $p$  an odd prime and  $V$  a symplectic  $GF(p)[G]$ -module with respect to the non-singular symplectic  $G$ -invariant form  $(\ , \ )$ . We set  $\dim(V) = 2n$ . Then there exists an element  $v \in V^\#$  such that  $|G : C_G(v)| \leq (p^n + 1)/2$ .*

**Proof.** We proceed by induction on  $|G| + \dim(V)$ , and may clearly assume that  $V$  is faithful.

Step 1.  $V$  is irreducible.

**Proof.** If not, we choose an irreducible submodule  $W$  of  $V$  of smallest possible dimension. Set  $\dim(W) = m$ . Since  $(\ , \ )$  is  $G$ -invariant, the subspace  $\{w \in W \mid (w, w') = 0 \text{ for all } w' \in W\}$  is a submodule of  $W$ . Thus the form  $(\ , \ )$  is either trivial or non-singular on  $W$ . In the first case,  $W$  is totally isotropic, and [Hu, II, 9.11] implies that  $m \leq \dim(V)/2 = n$ . Since  $|W^\#| = p^m - 1$  is even but  $|G|$  is odd, there are at least two different  $G$ -orbits on  $W^\#$ , and we find a vector  $w \in W^\#$  such that

$$|G : C_G(w)| \leq (p^m - 1)/2 \leq (p^n + 1)/2.$$

The assertion holds in this case. We may thus assume that  $(\ , \ )$  is non-singular on  $W$ . But then  $m = 2l$  (for some  $l \in \mathbb{N}$ ), and since  $l < n$ , the inductive hypothesis implies the existence of some  $w \in W^\#$  such that

$$|G : C_G(w)| \leq (p^l + 1)/2 \leq (p^n + 1)/2.$$

This completes Step 1.

Step 2.  $V$  is quasi-primitive.

**Proof.** Suppose not, and choose  $N \trianglelefteq G$  such that  $V_N = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_t$  with homogeneous components  $V_i$  and  $t > 1$ . Set  $H = N_G(V_1)$ . By Clifford's Theorem,  $V_1$  is an irreducible  $H$ -module, and we argue as in the last step that the form  $(\ , \ )$  is either trivial or non-singular on  $V_1$ . Since  $G$  transitively permutes the  $V_i$ , the  $G$ -invariant form  $(\ , \ )$  simultaneously is either trivial or non-singular on each  $V_i$ .

Set  $V_j^\perp = \{v \in V \mid (v, v_j) = 0 \text{ for all } v_j \in V_j\}$ . For  $v \in V$ , we consider the map  $f_v \in V_j^* := \text{Hom}_{GF(p)}(V_j, GF(p))$ , defined by

$$f_v(v_j) = (v, v_j), \ v_j \in V_j.$$

Then

$$v \mapsto f_v, \ v \in V,$$

induces a  $G$ -isomorphism between  $V/V_j^\perp$  and the dual space  $V_j^*$ . Since  $V_N$  is completely reducible, there exists an  $N$ -module  $U_j$  such that  $V_N = V_j^\perp \oplus U_j$ . Thus  $U_j \cong V_j^*$  is homogeneous and consequently  $U_j = V_{\pi(j)}$  for a permutation  $\pi \in S_t$ . If  $(\ , \ )$  is trivial on each  $V_j$ , then  $V_j \subseteq V_j^\perp$  and  $\pi(j) \neq j$  for all  $j = 1, \dots, t$ . Therefore all  $V_j$  occur in dual pairs  $(V_j, V_{\pi(j)})$ . On the other hand,  $t = |G : H|$  is odd, a contradiction.

We may thus assume that  $(\ , \ )$  is non-singular on each  $V_j$ . We set  $\dim(V_1) = 2m$ . By induction, there is  $v \in V_1^\#$  such that  $|H : C_H(v)| \leq (p^m + 1)/2$ . Since  $C_G(v) = C_H(v)$ , we obtain

$$|G : C_G(v)| = |G : H| |H : C_H(v)| \leq t(p^m + 1)/2,$$

and we are done provided that  $t(p^m + 1) \leq p^n + 1$ . Since  $t = n/m$  and  $p \geq 3$ , it otherwise would follow that

$$t > (p^n + 1)/(p^m + 1) \geq p^n/(2p^m) = p^{tm-m}/2 \geq p^{t-1}/2 \geq 3^{t-1}/2,$$

which contradicts  $t \geq 3$ . This proves Step 3.

Step 3.  $F := F(G)$  is non-abelian.

**Proof.** Suppose that  $F$  is abelian. By Step 2,  $V_F$  is homogeneous and Corollary 2.3 yields a labelling of the points of  $V$  such that  $G \leq \Gamma(p^{2n})$  and  $F \leq \Gamma_0(p^{2n})$ . By Lemma 2.2,  $V_F$  is irreducible. Since  $F$  acts symplectically on  $V$ , [Hu, II 9.23] implies that  $|F| \mid p^n + 1$ .

Let  $F_1$  be the Hall subgroup of  $\Gamma_0 := \Gamma_0(p^{2n})$  corresponding to the odd prime divisors of  $p^n + 1$ . Then  $G \cap F_1 = F$ . We set  $G_1 = GF_1$  and claim that  $G_1$  splits over  $F_1$ . To establish the claim, we let  $S \in \text{Syl}_s(G_1)$  for a prime number  $s$ . By Lemma 8.2, it suffices to show that  $S$  splits over  $S \cap F_1$ . We may therefore assume that  $s \mid |F_1|$ , and so  $s \nmid |\Gamma_0/F_1|$ , by the definition of  $F_1$ . Certainly,  $ST_0$  splits over  $\Gamma_0$ , i.e. there exists  $U \leq ST_0$

such that  $S\Gamma_0 = \Gamma_0 U$  and  $\Gamma_0 \cap U = 1$ . Now  $S \in \text{Syl}_s(S\Gamma_0)$  and so there exists  $g \in \Gamma_0$  such that  $V := U^g \leq S$ . In particular,  $S\Gamma_0 = \Gamma_0 V$  and  $\Gamma_0 \cap V = 1$ . This implies  $S = \Gamma_0 V \cap S = (\Gamma_0 \cap S)V = (F_1 \cap S)V$  and  $V \cap (S \cap F_1) = V \cap F_1 \leq V \cap \Gamma_0 = 1$ . Thus  $G_1$  splits over  $F_1$ , and there exists  $H_1 \leq G_1$  such that  $G_1 = F_1 H_1$  and  $F_1 \cap H_1 = 1$ .

As  $H_1 \cong G_1/F_1 \cong G/(G \cap F_1) = G/F$  is cyclic, we may write  $H_1 = \langle T \rangle$  for a semi-linear transformation

$$T = T_{a,\sigma}: x \mapsto ax^\sigma, \quad (a \in GF(p^{2n})^\#, \sigma \in \text{Gal}(GF(p^{2n})/GF(p))).$$

Let  $t = o(\sigma)$ . Then  $T^t(x) = a \cdot a^\sigma \dots a^{\sigma^{t-1}} \cdot x^{\sigma^t} = (a \cdot a^\sigma \dots a^{\sigma^{t-1}})x$  for all  $x \in GF(p^{2n})$ . Consequently, since  $F_1 \leq \Gamma_0$  and  $F_1 = F(G_1)$ , we obtain  $T^t \in \Gamma_0 \cap H_1 \leq C_{G_1}(F_1) \cap H_1 = F_1 \cap H_1 = 1$ . Thus  $a \cdot a^\sigma \dots a^{\sigma^{t-1}} = 1$  and  $a$  is contained in the kernel of the norm map from  $GF(p^{2n})^\#$  to  $GF(p^{2n/t})^\#$ . By Hilbert's Theorem 90 (see [Ja 1, Theorem 4.28]), there is  $v \in GF(p^{2n})^\# = V^\#$  with  $a = v \cdot (v^{-1})^\sigma$ . But then  $T(v) = av^\sigma = v$  and  $H_1 \leq C_{G_1}(v)$ . Thus

$$|G: C_G(v)| \leq |G_1: C_{G_1}(v)| \leq |G_1: H_1| = |F_1| \leq (p^n + 1)/2,$$

and Step 3 is complete.

Step 4. Conclusion.

Proof. Since  $F$  is non-abelian of odd order, Corollary 1.10 yields an extraspecial normal subgroup  $E$  of  $G$  with exponent  $r$  and order  $|E| = r^{2t+1}$  ( $r$  an odd prime,  $t \in \mathbb{N}$ ). Set  $C = C_G(Z(E))$ . Then  $|G: C| \mid r - 1$ , and  $C$  fixes the non-singular symplectic form on  $\bar{E} := E/Z(E)$ . By Corollary 2.6,  $r^t \mid \dim_{GF(p)} V = 2n$ . Now  $|C| + \dim(\bar{E}) = |C| + 2t < |G| + \dim(V)$  and the inductive hypothesis yields an element  $1 \neq \bar{x} \in \bar{E}$  ( $x \in E$ ) such that  $|C: C_C(\bar{x})| \leq (r^t + 1)/2$ . Set  $H = C_C(\bar{x})$  and  $M = \langle x, Z(E) \rangle$ . We apply Lemma 1.5 to  $M$  and  $H/C_H(M)$  (in the role of  $E$  and  $A$  there). Since  $C_H(M) = C_H(x)$ , it follows that  $|H: C_H(x)| \mid r$ .

Now  $p \neq r$ , and we have  $V = C_V(x) \oplus [V, x]$ . Let  $v \in C_V(x)$  and

$wx - w \in [V, x]$ . Then

$$(v, wx - w) = (vx^{-1}, w) - (v, w) = (v, w) - (v, w) = 0.$$

This shows that the form  $(,)$  is still non-singular when restricted to  $C_V(x)$ . As  $V_E$  is homogeneous, Lemma 8.3 implies that  $\dim_{GF(p)} C_V(x) = (1/r) \cdot \dim_{GF(p)} V = 2n/r$ . We now apply induction to the action of  $L := C_G(x)$  on  $C_V(x)$ , and obtain  $|L: C_L(v)| \leq (p^{n/r} + 1)/2$  for some  $v \in C_V(x)^\#$ . To finish the proof, we gather what we have so far, namely

$$\begin{aligned} |G: C_G(v)| &\leq |G: L| \cdot |L: C_L(v)| \\ &\leq |G: C| \cdot |C: H| \cdot |H: C_H(x)| \cdot |L: C_L(v)| \\ &\leq (r - 1) \cdot (r^t + 1)/2 \cdot r \cdot (p^{n/r} + 1)/2 \\ &\leq (r - 1) \cdot (n + 1) \cdot r \cdot (p^{n/r} + 1)/4, \end{aligned}$$

because  $r^t \mid n$ . Now Lemma 8.1 applies, and  $|G: C_G(v)| \leq (p^n + 1)/2$ , which was to be shown.  $\square$

**8.5 Example.** If  $|G|$  is even or  $p = 2$ , then the assertion of Theorem 8.4 definitely does not hold. The symplectic group  $Sp(2n, p)$  namely contains a cyclic irreducible subgroup  $S$  of order  $p^n + 1$ , the so-called *Singer cycle*. Since  $S$  acts fixed-point-freely on the natural  $GF(p)$ -module  $V$  of dimension  $2n$ , all  $S$ -orbits  $\neq \{0\}$  have length  $p^n + 1$ .

We show how to construct the Singer cycle inside  $Sp(2n, p)$ .

(1) Let  $q = p^n$ ,  $V_0 = GF(q^2)$ , and fix some  $a \in GF(q^2) \setminus GF(q)$ . Set

$$(v, w) = a \cdot (vw^q - v^q w) + (a \cdot (vw^q - v^q w))^q, \quad v, w \in V_0.$$

Let  $s \in \Gamma_0(q^2)$  denote an element of order  $q + 1$ . Then  $(,)$  is a symplectic  $s$ -invariant  $GF(q)$ -bilinear form on  $V_0$ . We claim that  $(,)$  is non-singular. Since  $\langle s \rangle$  acts irreducibly on  $V_0$ , it suffices to show that  $(,)$  does not vanish on  $V_0$ . Choose  $x \in GF(q^2) \setminus GF(q)$ . Then

$$(x, 1) = a \cdot (x - x^q) + a^q \cdot (x^q - x) = (a - a^q) \cdot (x - x^q) \neq 0.$$



(2) Consider  $V_0$  as a  $GF(p)$ -vector space  $V$  of dimension  $2n$ , and set

$$[v, w] = \text{tr}_{GF(q)/GF(p)}(v, w), \quad v, w \in V.$$

It is then easy to check that  $[ , ]$  is a symplectic  $s$ -invariant  $GF(p)$ -bilinear form on  $V$ , which is non-degenerate. Clearly,  $\langle s \rangle$  of order  $p^n + 1$  acts irreducibly on  $V$ .

In Huppert's paper [Hu 3], Singer cycles are also constructed in the orthogonal and unitary groups.

**8.6 Remark.** Odd order symplectic groups in odd characteristic also behave well with respect to long orbits, as A. Espuelas [Es 2] showed. His results run as follows. Assume that the hypotheses of Theorem 8.4 hold. Then  $G$  has at least two regular orbits on  $V$ .

### Chapter III

## MODULE ACTIONS WITH LARGE CENTRALIZERS

### §9 Sylow Centralizers — the Imprimitive Case

In the next two sections, we study a situation where a solvable group  $G$  acts faithfully and irreducibly on a finite vector space  $V$  and each  $v \in V$  is centralized by a Sylow  $p$ -subgroup (for a fixed prime divisor  $p$  of  $|G|$ ). The basic thrust is to show that the examples given in 9.1 and 9.4 are essentially the only ones. If  $V$  is a quasi-primitive  $G$ -module, we show in Section 10 that  $G \leq \Gamma(V)$  (compare with Example 9.1) or  $G \leq GL(2, 3)$  and  $|V| = 3^2$ . In this section we assume that  $G$  is imprimitive and  $\mathbf{O}^{p'}(G) = G$ . Choose  $C \trianglelefteq G$  maximal such that  $V_C$  is not homogeneous and write  $V_C = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_n$  for homogeneous components  $V_i$  of  $V_C$ . The main result (Theorem 9.3) employs Gluck's result in Section 5 to show that  $n = 3, 5$  or  $8$ ,  $G/C \cong D_6, D_{10}$  or  $A\Gamma(2^3)$  and  $p$  is 2, 2 or 3 (respectively). Furthermore,  $C$  transitively permutes the non-zero vectors of  $V_i$  for each  $i$ . Then Huppert's results of Section 6 apply and  $C/C_C(V_i) \leq \Gamma(V_i)$  unless  $|V_i|$  is one of six values. The remainder of this section, somewhat technical, exploits these facts to give detailed information about the normal structure of  $G$ .

**9.1 Example.** Let  $q, p$  be primes and  $n$  an integer such that  $p \nmid q^n - 1$ . Let  $V$  be an  $n$ -dimensional vector space over  $GF(q)$ . Suppose that  $H \trianglelefteq \Gamma(V) = \Gamma(q^n)$  and  $p \mid |H|$ . If  $v \in V$ , then  $C_H(v)$  contains a Sylow  $p$ -subgroup of  $H$  (and of course of  $\mathbf{O}^{p'}(H)$ ). Also,  $\mathbf{O}^{p'}(H)$  acts irreducibly on  $V$ .

**Proof.** Since  $\Gamma := \Gamma(V)$  acts transitively on  $V^\#$ , we have for  $v \in V^\#$  that  $|\Gamma : C_\Gamma(v)| = q^n - 1$ . Thus  $C_\Gamma(v)$  contains a Sylow  $p$ -subgroup of  $\Gamma$ . Since  $H \trianglelefteq \Gamma$ , we have  $P \cap H \in \text{Syl}_p(H)$  for all  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(\Gamma)$ . Consequently,  $C_H(v)$  contains a Sylow  $p$ -subgroup of  $H$  for all  $v \in V$ . It remains to show that  $L := \mathbf{O}^{p'}(H)$  acts irreducibly on  $V$ .

The last paragraph implies that for all  $v \in V$ ,  $C_L(v)$  contains a Sylow  $p$ -subgroup of  $L$ , and therefore  $O_p(L)$  acts trivially on  $V$ . Thus  $O_p(L) = 1$  and  $L$  has at least two Sylow  $p$ -subgroups. For  $v \in V^\#$ ,  $C_L(v) \lesssim \Gamma/\Gamma_0(V)$  and is cyclic. Thus  $C_L(v)$  contains a unique Sylow  $p$ -subgroup. If  $V = W_1 \oplus W_2$  for  $L$ -submodules  $W_i \neq 0$ , we may choose  $w_i \in W_i^\#$ , and  $P_i \in \text{Syl}_p(L)$  with  $P_1 \neq P_2$ , and  $P_i$  the Sylow  $p$ -subgroup of  $C_L(w_i)$ . Then  $w_1 + w_2$  is not centralized by a Sylow  $p$ -subgroup of  $L$ . This contradiction implies that  $L = O^{p'}(H)$  acts irreducibly on  $V$ .  $\square$

If  $\pi$  is a non-empty set of prime divisors of  $n$ , each of which is coprime to  $q^n - 1$ , then  $O^{\pi'}(\Gamma(V))$  acts irreducibly on  $V$ , and each  $v \in V$  is centralized by a Hall  $\pi$ -subgroup of  $O^{\pi'}(\Gamma(V))$ . This follows immediately from the above example.

**9.2 Lemma.** Assume that  $G$  acts faithfully on a finite vector space  $V$  and  $2 \nmid |G : C_G(v)|$  for all  $v \in V$ . If  $|G|$  is even, then  $\text{char}(V) = 2$ .

**Proof.** View  $V$  as a multiplicative group and form the semi-direct product  $H = VG$ . Since  $G$  acts faithfully on  $V$ , we may choose  $v \in V$  and an involution  $t \in G$  such that  $v^t \neq v$ . Let  $y = v^{-1}v^t$ , so that  $y \in V^\#$ . Now  $y^t = (v^t)^{-1}v = (v^{-1}v^t)^{-1} = y^{-1}$  and  $t \in N_G(\langle y \rangle)$ . The hypotheses imply that  $N_G(\langle y \rangle)/C_G(y)$  has odd order and  $t \in C_G(y)$ . Thus  $y^{-1} = y^t = y$ . Since  $y \neq 1$ ,  $\text{char}(V) = 2$  follows.  $\square$

**9.3 Theorem.** Suppose that a solvable group  $G$  acts faithfully and irreducibly on a finite vector space  $V$  and each  $v \in V$  is centralized by a Sylow  $p$ -subgroup of  $G$  ( $p$  a fixed prime). Furthermore, assume that  $C \trianglelefteq G$ ,  $p \mid |G/C|$ , that  $V_C = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_n$  for  $C$ -invariant subspaces  $V_i$ , and that  $G/C$  primitively and faithfully permutes  $\{V_1, \dots, V_n\}$ . Then

- (a)  $n = 3, 5$  or  $8$ , and  $p = 2, 2$  or  $3$  (respectively);
- (b)  $G/C$  is isomorphic to  $D_6, D_{10}$  or  $\text{AG}(2^3)$  (respectively); and
- (c)  $C/C_C(V_i)$  acts transitively on  $V_i^\#$  for each  $i$ .

**Proof.** Let  $1 \leq t \leq n$  and let  $u_i \in V_i^\#$ . Set  $u = (u_1, \dots, u_t, 0, \dots, 0) \in V$ . Then a Sylow  $p$ -subgroup  $P$  of  $G$  centralizes  $u$ , and so  $P$  and  $PC/C$  stabilizes  $\{V_1, \dots, V_t\}$ . Likewise, every  $\Delta \subseteq \{V_1, \dots, V_n\}$  is stabilized by a Sylow  $p$ -subgroup of  $G/C$ . Since  $p \mid |G/C|$ , parts (a) and (b) follow from Corollary 5.8.

For part (c), first assume that  $n = 8$ ,  $G/C \cong \text{AG}(2^3)$  and  $p = 3$ . Observe that a Sylow 3-subgroup of  $G/C$  has orbits of size 1, 1, 3 and 3 on  $\{V_1, \dots, V_8\}$  and that  $\text{stab}_{G/C}\{V_1, V_2, V_3\} \cong Z_3$  is a Sylow 3-subgroup of  $G/C$ . Let  $x, w \in V_1^\#$ ,  $y \in V_2^\#$  and  $z \in V_3^\#$ . Now  $(x, y, z, 0, \dots, 0)$  and  $(w, y, z, 0, \dots, 0)$  are centralized by Sylow 3-subgroups  $Q_1$  and  $Q_2$  of  $G$  (respectively). Then  $Q_1C/C = \text{stab}_{G/C}\{V_1, V_2, V_3\} = Q_2C/C$ . In particular, there exist  $a, b \in Q_1C$  such that  $x^a = y, y^a = z, z^a = x, w^b = y, y^b = z$  and  $z^b = w$ . Now  $ab^{-1}$  stabilizes each of  $V_1, V_2$  and  $V_3$ . Since only the trivial element of  $\text{stab}_{G/C}\{V_1, V_2, V_3\} \cong Z_3$  stabilizes each of  $V_1, V_2$  and  $V_3$ , we have that  $ab^{-1} \in C$ . Now  $x^{ab^{-1}} = w$ . Hence  $C$  transitively permutes the non-identity elements of  $V_1$ . Part (c) now follows in the case when  $n = 8$ .

To prove (c) when  $n = 3$  or  $5$ ,  $G/C \cong D_{2n}$  and  $p = 2$ , observe that  $\text{stab}_{G/C}\{V_1, V_2\} \cong Z_2$ . If  $x, w \in V_1^\#$ , choose  $y \in V_2^\#$  and consider the vectors  $(x, y, 0, \dots, 0)$  and  $(w, y, 0, \dots, 0)$  in  $V$ . Arguments like those above show that  $C$  is transitive on  $V_1^\#$ .  $\square$

Note that if  $C$  is chosen maximal with respect to  $C \trianglelefteq G$  and  $V_C$  non-homogeneous, then  $G/C$  faithfully and primitively permutes the homogeneous components  $V_i$  of  $V_C$  (see Lemma 0.2).

**9.4 Example.** Let  $p$  be 2 or 3 and let  $q^m$  be a prime power such that  $p \nmid q^m - 1$ . If  $p = 2$ , let  $n$  be 3 or 5 and  $H = D_{2n}$ . If  $p = 3$ , let  $n = 8$  and  $H = \text{AG}(2^3)$ . Observe that  $H$  is a primitive permutation group on  $n$  letters, and let  $G = \Gamma(q^m) \text{ wr } H$  (w.r.t. this permutation action). Then  $G$  acts faithfully and irreducibly on a vector space  $V$  of dimension  $mn$  over  $\text{GF}(q)$ . We let  $\pi$  be the set of prime divisors  $t$  of  $|G|$  which do not divide  $q^m - 1$  or  $|H|/p$ , (in particular, each  $t$  in  $\pi$  must divide  $m$  or equal  $p$ ).

We claim that each  $v \in V$  is centralized by a Hall  $\pi$ -subgroup of  $G$ . Now  $G$  has a normal subgroup  $G_0 \cong \Gamma(q^m) \times \cdots \times \Gamma(q^m)$ ,  $G_0 H = G$  and  $G_0 \cap H = 1$ . Also  $V = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_n$  for irreducible  $G_0$ -modules  $V_i$  that are permuted by  $H$ . Fix  $v \in V^\#$ . Without loss of generality,  $v = (v_1, \dots, v_l, 0, \dots, 0)$  for non-zero  $v_i \in V_i$  ( $i = 1, \dots, l$ ). Let  $X = \{(w_1, \dots, w_l, 0, \dots, 0) \mid w_i \neq 0\}$ . Observe that  $G_0$  transitively permutes the elements of  $X$ , and  $X$  is the  $G_0$ -orbit of  $v$ . In particular,  $|G_0 : C_{G_0}(v)| = (q^m - 1)^l$ .

Suppose  $z = (z_1, \dots, z_n) \in V$  and  $\Delta = \{j \mid z_j \neq 0\}$ . Then  $v$  and  $z$  are  $G$ -conjugate if and only if  $\{1, \dots, l\}$  and  $\Delta$  are  $H$ -conjugate. Hence  $|G : C_G(v)| = (q^m - 1)^l \cdot |H : \text{stab}_H(\{1, \dots, l\})|$ . Since  $n = 3, 5$  or  $8$ , and  $H$  is  $D_6, D_{10}$  or  $A\Gamma(2^3)$ ,  $p$  does not divide the index of any set-stabilizer (i.e. the converse of Corollary 5.8 holds). Thus  $|G : C_G(v)|$  is a  $\pi'$ -number.

Theorem 9.3 gives us important information when  $V$  is an imprimitive  $G$ -module,  $\mathbf{O}^{p'}(G) = G$ , and each  $v \in V$  is centralized by a Sylow  $p$ -subgroup of  $G$ . We will apply this in Sections 10 and 12, and hence we will need more specific information. The remainder of this section will study this situation in more detail, although we first give a general proposition.

**9.5 Proposition.** Assume that  $C_i \trianglelefteq C$  and  $\bigcap_i C_i = 1$ . Let  $F_i/C_i = \mathbf{F}(C/C_i)$ , let  $r$  be a prime and  $R_i/C_i \in \text{Syl}_r(F_i/C_i)$ . Set  $F = \mathbf{F}(C)$  and let  $R$  be the Sylow  $r$ -subgroup of  $F$ . Then

- (a)  $F = \bigcap_i F_i$ ;
- (b)  $R = \bigcap_i R_i$ ; and
- (c) If  $r \nmid |C/F_i|$  for all  $i$  and  $D_i = \mathbf{C}_C(R_i/C_i)$ , then  $R \in \text{Syl}_r(C)$  and  $\bigcap_i D_i = \mathbf{C}_C(R)$ .

**Proof.** (a) Let  $H = \bigcap_i F_i$ . Then  $HC_i \leq F_i$  for all  $i$  and the final term  $H^\infty$  of the descending central series of  $H$  lies in  $C_i$ . Thus  $H^\infty \leq \bigcap_i C_i = 1$  and  $H$  is a normal nilpotent subgroup of  $C$ , whence  $H \leq F$ . But  $FC_i/C_i$  is a normal nilpotent subgroup of  $C/C_i$  and thus  $F \leq F_i$  for all  $i$ . Therefore  $F = H$ , proving (a).

(b) Now  $RC_i/C_i \leq \mathbf{O}_r(C/C_i) = R_i/C_i$  for all  $i$  and so  $R \leq \bigcap_i R_i$ . If  $S = \bigcap_i R_i$ , then  $S \trianglelefteq C$  and  $S/S \cap C_i \cong SC_i/C_i \leq R_i/C_i$ . So  $S/S \cap C_i$  is an  $r$ -group. Since  $\bigcap C_i = 1$ ,  $S \leq \mathbf{O}_r(C) = R$ , proving (b).

(c) Assume  $r \nmid |C/F_i|$  for all  $i$ . Then  $r \nmid |C/R_i|$  for all  $i$ , whence by (b),  $C/R = C/(\bigcap_i R_i) \leq \prod_i C/R_i$  is an  $r'$ -group. Hence  $R \in \text{Syl}_r(C)$ , and  $RC_i \leq R_i$  implies that  $RC_i = R_i$ . Therefore  $\mathbf{C}_C(R)$  centralizes  $R_i/C_i$  and so  $\mathbf{C}_C(R) \leq \bigcap_i D_i$ . On the other hand,  $[\bigcap_i D_i, R] \leq [D_j, R] \leq C_j$  for all  $j$ . Hence  $\bigcap_i D_i \leq \mathbf{C}_C(R)$ , and (c) follows.  $\square$

**9.6 Notation.** Throughout the remainder of Section 9, we will be assuming that  $G$  satisfies the hypotheses of Theorem 9.3. We will let  $C_i$  denote  $\mathbf{C}_C(V_i)$  and let  $F_i/C_i = \mathbf{F}(C/C_i)$ . Also, write  $|V_i| = q^m$  for a prime  $q$  and an integer  $m$ . Also  $F$  will denote  $\mathbf{F}(C)$ . Recall that by Theorem 9.3,  $p \in \{2, 3\}$  and  $\bigcap_i C_i = 1$ .

Next is a corollary to Theorem 9.3.

### 9.7 Corollary.

- (a) If  $p = 2$ , then  $q = 2$ .
- (b) If  $p = 3$ , then  $q = 3$  or  $m$  is odd.
- (c) If  $q^m \neq 3^2$  or  $3^4$ , then  $F_i/C_i$  and  $C/F_i$  are cyclic groups whose orders divide  $(q^m - 1)$  and  $m$  (respectively).
- (d) If  $q^m \neq 3^2, 3^4$  or  $2^6$ , then there is a Zsigmondy prime divisor  $r$  of  $q^m - 1$ , and if  $R_i/C_i \in \text{Syl}_r(C/C_i)$ , then  $F_i = \mathbf{C}_C(R_i/C_i) \geq R_i$ .
- (e) If  $q^m = 2^6$ , and  $R_i/C_i \in \text{Syl}_7(C/C_i)$ , then  $\mathbf{C}_C(R_i/C_i)/F_i$  has order at most 2 and  $F_i \geq R_i$ .

**Proof.** Since  $C$  acts transitively on  $V_i^\#$ , we have that  $|C : C_C(x)| = q^m - 1$  for each  $x \in V_i^\#$ . The hypothesis on centralizers implies that  $p \nmid q^m - 1$ . Parts (a) and (b) follow immediately. (Of course, (a) is also a consequence of Lemma 9.2.)

We may now assume that  $q^m \neq 3^2$  or  $3^4$ . Since  $C/C_i$  acts transitively on  $V_i^\#$ , we may apply Theorem 6.8. By parts (a) and (b) above, none of the exceptional six values of  $q^m$  can occur here. We thus conclude that  $C/C_i \leq \Gamma(q^m)$ . If, in addition,  $q^m \neq 2^6$ , the Zsigmondy Prime Theorem 6.2 together with (a) and (b) imply that  $q^m - 1$  has a Zsigmondy prime divisor  $r$ . By transitivity,  $r \mid |C/C_i|$ . Parts (c) (except for the case  $q^m = 2^6$ ) and (d) now follow from Corollary 6.6 and Lemma 6.4.

To complete the proof, we can assume that  $q^m = 2^6$  and must prove (c) and (e). By transitivity,  $3^2 \cdot 7 \mid |C/C_i|$ , and by the last paragraph,  $C/C_i \leq \Gamma(2^6) =: \Gamma$ . Let  $S$  and  $T$  be the unique subgroups of  $\Gamma_0 := \Gamma_0(2^6)$  of order 3 and 7 (respectively). Then  $ST \leq F_i/C_i$ ,  $T = R_i/C_i$  and Lemma 6.5 (b) yields  $F_i/C_i \leq C_{C/C_i}(ST) \leq C_\Gamma(ST) = \Gamma_0$ . Therefore  $F_i/C_i = C/C_i \cap \Gamma_0$  and parts (c) and (e) follow, since  $|C_\Gamma(T)/\Gamma_0| = 2$ .  $\square$

For an abelian  $p$ -group  $P$ , the rank of  $P$  is  $m$  when  $p^m = |\{x \in P \mid x^p = 1\}|$ . For an abelian group  $A$ ,  $\text{rank}(A) = \max\{\text{rank}(P) \mid P \in \text{Syl}_p(A)\}$ .

**9.8 Lemma.** Assume that  $q^m \neq 3^2$  or  $3^4$ . Then

- (a)  $F$  and  $C/F$  are abelian of rank at most  $n$ .
- (b) The exponent of  $C/F$  divides  $m$ .
- (c) If  $q^m \neq 2^6$ , there exists a Zsigmondy prime divisor  $r$  of  $q^m - 1$ ; and for every such  $r$  and  $R \in \text{Syl}_r(C)$ , we have  $1 \neq R \leq F = C_C(R)$ .
- (d) If  $q^m = 2^6$  and  $R \in \text{Syl}_7(C)$ , then  $1 \neq R \leq F \leq C_C(R)$  and  $C_C(R)/F$  is a 2-group.

**Proof.** By Proposition 9.5,  $F = \bigcap_i F_i$  and thus  $C/F \leq \prod_{i=1}^n C/F_i$ . But each  $C/F_i$  is cyclic and  $|C/F_i| \mid m$ , by Corollary 9.7 (c). Hence  $C/F$  is abelian,  $\text{rank}(C/F) \leq n$  and  $\exp(C/F) \mid m$ . Now  $F/(F \cap C_i) \cong FC_i/C_i \leq F_i/C_i$ . Since  $\bigcap_i (F \cap C_i) = 1$ , we have  $F \leq \prod_{i=1}^n F_i/C_i$  and  $F$  is abelian of rank at most  $n$ , by Corollary 9.7 (c). This proves (a) and (b).

If  $q^m \neq 2^6$ , Corollary 9.7 (d) yields the existence of a Zsigmondy prime

divisor  $r$  of  $q^m - 1$ . If  $q^m = 2^6$ , we let  $r = 7$ . In all cases,  $r \mid |C/C_i|$  by Corollary 9.7, but  $r \nmid |C/F_i|$ . Parts (c) and (d) now follow by Corollary 9.7 (d), (e) and Proposition 9.5.  $\square$

**9.9 Corollary.** Assume that  $q^m \neq 3^2$  or  $3^4$ . Suppose that  $H \leq F$ ,  $H \trianglelefteq G$  and  $C_G(H) \not\leq C$ . Then  $H$  is cyclic.

**Proof.** Let  $L/C$  be the minimal normal subgroup of  $G/C$  and note that  $L/C$  transitively permutes the  $V_i$  and hence also the  $H \cap C_i$ . Since we have  $C_G(H) \not\leq C$ ,  $L \leq C \cdot C_G(H)$ . Thus  $C_G(H)$  permutes the  $H \cap C_i$  transitively. In particular,  $H \cap C_1 = H \cap C_2 = \dots = H \cap C_n = 1$ , with the last equality holding because  $\bigcap_i C_i = 1$ . Then  $H \cong HC_1/C_1 \leq FC_1/C_1 \leq F_1/C_1$ . Now  $F_1/C_1$  is cyclic by Corollary 9.7 (c). Thus  $H$  is cyclic.  $\square$

**9.10 Lemma.** Assume that  $\text{O}^{p'}(G) = G$ ,  $p \nmid |C|$  and  $q^m \neq 3^2$  or  $3^4$ . Then

- (a)  $[G, C] = C$ .
- (b) If  $1 \neq S/F \in \text{Syl}_s(C/F)$  for some prime  $s$ , then  $C/F = C_{G/F}(S/F)$ .
- (c) If  $1 \neq S/F \in \text{Syl}_s(C/F)$  and  $p = 3$ , then  $s = 2$  or  $\text{rank}(S/F) \geq 7$ .

**Proof.** Recall that we have  $C < L \leq K \leq G$  with  $|L/C| = n$ ,  $L/C$  a chief factor of  $G$ , and  $|G/K| = p$ . If  $p = 2$ , then  $L = K$ . Also  $L/C$  transitively permutes the  $V_i$ , and hence the  $C_i$  and  $F_i$ .

(a) We may assume that there exists  $A \trianglelefteq G$  with  $A \leq C$ ,  $C/A \leq Z(G/A)$  and  $|C/A|$  prime. If the nilpotent group  $L/A$  is non-abelian, then  $|L/A|$  is a prime power and  $C/A = Z(L/A) = \Phi(L/A) = (L/A)'$ . Hence  $L/A$  is extra-special and  $|L/C|$  is a square, a contradiction as  $|L/C| = n \in \{3, 5, 8\}$ . Hence  $L/A$  is abelian. Since  $L/C$  is an irreducible faithful  $G/L$ -module, we may write  $L/A = U/A \times C/A$  with  $U \trianglelefteq G$  and  $U/A$   $G$ -isomorphic to  $L/C$  (note  $(|G/L|, |L/C|) = 1$ ). If  $(|G/L|, |C/A|) = 1$ , then  $G$  has a factor group isomorphic to  $L/U \cong C/A$ , contradicting the hypothesis that  $\text{O}^{p'}(G) = G$ .

Thus  $|C/A| \mid |G/L|$ . Since  $p \nmid |C|$ , in fact  $|C/A| \mid |K/L|$ , whence  $p = 3$  and  $|K/L| = 7 = |C/A| = |L/U|$ . Then  $|G/U| = 3 \cdot 7^2$ ,  $|Z(G/U)| = 7$  and  $O^7(G/U) < G/U$ , a contradiction to  $O^{3'}(G) = G$ . This proves (a).

(b) We now assume that  $1 \neq S/F \in \text{Syl}_s(C/F)$ . Since  $C/F$  is abelian (by Lemma 9.8),  $C/F \leq C_{G/F}(S/F)$ . Since we wish to prove that  $C/F = C_{G/F}(S/F)$  and since  $L/C$  is the unique minimal normal subgroup of  $G/C$ , we assume that  $L/F \leq C_{G/F}(S/F)$ . Now  $F \leq F_i \cap S \leq S$  for each  $i$ . Since  $L$  transitively permutes the  $F_i$  and likewise the  $F_i \cap S$ , and since  $L/F$  centralizes  $S/F$ , we have that  $F_1 \cap S = F_2 \cap S = \dots = F_n \cap S$ . But  $\bigcap_i (F_i \cap S) = (\bigcap_i F_i) \cap S = F$ . Thus  $F_1 \cap S = F$  and consequently  $S/F = S/(F_1 \cap S) \cong SF_1/F_1 \leq C/F_1$ . By Corollary 9.7 (c),  $S/F$  must be cyclic and so  $G/C_G(S/F)$  is abelian. Since  $(G/L)' = K/L$  and  $L \leq C_G(S/F)$ , we now have that  $S/F \leq Z(K/F)$ .

Let  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$  and note that  $|P| = p$  because  $p \nmid |C|$ . We claim that  $P$  centralizes  $S/F$ . First observe that  $P$  stabilizes some  $V_i$ , without loss of generality  $P \leq N_G(V_1)$ . Set  $H = PC$ , hence  $H/C \cong P$  has order  $p$ . By the last paragraph,  $S/F$  is  $H$ -isomorphic to a subgroup of  $C/F_1$ . For the claim, it therefore suffices to show that  $P$  centralizes  $C/F_1$ . We may thus assume that  $O_p(H/C_1) = 1$  and that  $F_1/C_1 = F(H/C_1)$ . In particular,  $H/C_1$  acts faithfully on  $V_1$  because  $C/C_1$  does. Also,  $H/C_1$  transitively permutes  $V_1^\#$ . Since  $|V_1| \neq 3^2$  nor  $3^4$ , it follows from Corollary 9.7 (a), (b) and Theorem 6.8 that  $H/C_1 \leq \Gamma(q^m)$ . In particular,  $(H/C_1)/F(H/C_1) \cong H/F_1$  is cyclic, and  $P$  centralizes  $C/F_1$ , as desired. We have established our claim that  $P \leq C_G(S/F)$ .

By the last two paragraphs,  $S/F$  is centralized by  $KP = G$ . Let  $U/F$  be the Hall  $s'$ -subgroup of  $C/F$ . Since  $C/F$  is abelian and  $S/F \neq 1$ , we have that  $[G, C] \leq U < C$ , contradicting part (a). This contradiction arises because we assumed that  $C/F > C_{G/F}(S/F)$ .

(c) We now assume that  $p = 3$  and that  $1 \neq S/F \in \text{Syl}_s(C/F)$  for a prime  $s \geq 3$ . By (b), we have  $C/F = C_{G/F}(S/F)$ , i.e.  $G/C$  acts faithfully

on the abelian group  $S/F$ . Since  $L/C$  is a 2-group and  $s \neq 2$ ,  $L/C$  acts faithfully on  $\Omega_1(S/F) = \{g \in S/F \mid g^s = 1\}$ . In fact we may choose  $Y \leq X \leq \Omega_1(S/F)$  such that  $X/Y$  is a chief factor of  $G$  and  $L/C$  acts faithfully on  $X/Y$ . Since  $L/C$  is the only minimal subgroup of  $G/C$ ,  $X/Y$  is a faithful  $G/C$ -module and  $C_{X/Y}(L/C) = 0$ . But  $K/C$  is a Frobenius group of order  $2^3 \cdot 7$  and so  $\dim(X/Y) \geq 7$  by Lemma 0.34. Consequently,  $|\Omega_1(S/F)| \geq s^7$  and  $\text{rank}(S/F) \geq 7$ .  $\square$

**9.11 Corollary.** Assume that  $p = 2$ ,  $O^{2'}(G) = G$  and  $2 \nmid |C|$ . If  $q^m \neq 2^6$ , let  $r$  be a Zsigmondy prime divisor of  $q^m - 1$ . If  $q^m = 2^6$ , then let  $r = 7$ . If  $R$  is the Sylow  $r$ -subgroup of  $F$  and  $C > F$ , then  $\text{rank}(R) = n$ .

**Proof.** Now  $1 \neq C/F$  has odd order and  $\exp(C/F) \mid m$ , by Lemma 9.8 (b). So  $m$  is divisible by an odd prime. As  $q^m = 2^m$  (see Lemma 9.2) and  $q^m \neq 2^2$  nor  $2^4$ ,  $r$  is not 3 or 5. Consequently  $r \nmid |G/C|$ , because  $G/C \cong D_6$  or  $D_{10}$ . Since  $|C/F|$  is odd, Lemma 9.8 (c), (d) implies that  $R \in \text{Syl}_r(G)$  and  $C_C(R) = F$ .

Now  $C < L < G$  with  $|G/L| = 2$  and  $|L/C| = 3$  or  $5$ . Since  $C > F$ , it follows from Lemma 9.10 (b) that  $L/F$  is non-abelian. Since  $C/F$  acts faithfully on  $R$ , so must  $L/F$ . Now  $r \nmid |L/F|$  and thus  $L/F$  acts faithfully and completely reducibly on  $\Omega_1(R) = \{x \in R \mid x^r = 1\}$ . Thus there exists an irreducible  $L/F$ -module  $X \leq \Omega_1(R)$  such that  $L/C_L(X)$  is non-abelian. In particular,  $F \leq C_L(X) \leq C$ , and  $L/C_L(X)$  has a normal abelian subgroup  $C/C_L(X)$  of prime index  $n \in \{3, 5\}$ . Consequently,  $\dim(X) \geq n$  because  $r \nmid |L/C_L(X)|$  and every absolutely irreducible faithful  $L/C_L(X)$ -module in characteristic  $r$  has degree  $n$ . Thus  $|\Omega_1(R)| \geq r^n$  and  $n \geq \text{rank}(R)$ . By Lemma 9.8 (a),  $\text{rank}(R) = n$ .  $\square$

**9.12 Lemma.** Suppose that  $p = 3$ , that  $E \trianglelefteq G$  and  $E$  is an abelian  $s$ -group for a prime  $s$ ,  $s \nmid |L/F|$ . Assume that  $C_G(E) \leq C$ . Also assume that  $q^m \neq 3^2$  or  $3^4$ . Then  $\text{rank}(E) \geq 7$ .

**Proof.** Set  $B = C_G(E)$ . The hypotheses and Lemma 9.8 imply that  $E \leq F \leq B \leq C$ . Note that  $K/C$  is a Frobenius group of order  $2^3 \cdot 7$  with Frobenius kernel  $L/C$  of order  $2^3$ .

We claim there exist subgroups  $B < J < H \leq G$  such that  $J/B$  is abelian,  $H/B$  is non-abelian,  $|H/J| = 7$  and  $s \nmid |J/B|$ . If  $L/B$  is abelian, we let  $J = L$  and  $H = K$ . Since  $s \nmid |L/F|$  and  $K/C$  is non-abelian, the claim holds in this case. We thus assume that  $L/B$  is non-abelian. Set  $J = C$  and  $H/C \in \text{Syl}_7(G/C)$ . Then  $s \nmid |J/B|$ . We need just show that  $H/B$  is non-abelian. If not, then  $H \leq C_G(C/B)$ . Since  $L/C$  is the unique minimal normal subgroup of  $G/C$ , we have that  $C_G(C/B)$  contains  $L$  and  $LH = K$ . Because  $B < L'B \leq C$  and  $C/B \leq Z(K/B)$ , we may choose  $B \leq D < C$  such that  $L/D$  is non-abelian and  $C/D$  is cyclic. Since  $L/C$  is a chief factor of  $K$ , it follows that  $C/D = Z(L/D) = Z(K/D)$ . Furthermore, every normal abelian subgroup of  $K/D$  must be contained in  $C/D = Z(K/D)$ . By Corollary 1.4,  $|L : C| = |F(K/D) : Z(K/D)|$  is a square. Since  $|L : C| = 2^3$ , this contradiction establishes the claim.

Now let  $1 = E_0 < E_1 < \dots < E_t = E$  with each  $E_{i+1}/E_i$  an irreducible  $H/B$ -module. Since  $1 \neq (H/B)' \leq C/B$  and  $s \nmid |(H/B)'|$ , it follows that for some  $j$ ,  $(H/B)' \neq C_{H/B}(E_{j+1}/E_j)$ . Thus  $T := H/C_H(E_{j+1}/E_j)$  is non-abelian. Now  $T$  has an abelian normal subgroup of index 7. Thus  $7 \mid \dim(E_{j+1}/E_j)$  and  $\text{rank}(E) \geq 7$ .  $\square$

## §10 Sylow Centralizers — the Primitive Case

We continue to study the situation where  $V$  is an irreducible  $G$ -module and every element is centralized by a Sylow  $p$ -subgroup of  $G$ , but our emphasis now will be on when  $V$  is quasi-primitive. Actually, we just assume that  $V$  is pseudo-primitive. Recall that  $V$  is called pseudo-primitive if  $V_N$  is homogeneous for all characteristic subgroups  $N$  of  $G$ . So the results of the last section still come into play, specifically in Lemma 10.1. If  $V$  is pseudo-primitive and  $C_G(v)$  contains a Sylow  $p$ -subgroup of  $G$  (for all  $v \in V$  and a

fixed prime divisor  $p$  of  $G$ ), then  $G \leq \Gamma(V)$  or  $|V| \in \{3^2, 2^6\}$  (see Theorem 10.5).

**10.1 Lemma.** Suppose that a solvable group  $G \neq 1$  acts irreducibly and faithfully on a finite vector space  $V$  such that each  $v \in V$  is centralized by a Sylow  $p$ -subgroup of  $G$ . Assume that  $\text{O}^{p'}(G) = G$  and  $V$  is pseudo-primitive. Then either

- (i) Every normal abelian subgroup of  $G$  is cyclic; or
- (ii)  $|V| = 2^6$ ,  $p = 2 = |G : F(G)|$ ,  $F(G)$  is an extra-special 3-group of exponent 3 and order  $3^3$ , and  $Z(F(G)) = Z(G)$ .

**Proof.** The hypotheses imply that  $\text{O}_p(G) \leq C_G(V) = 1$ ,  $p \nmid |F(G)|$ ,  $G/G'$  is a  $p$ -group and thus  $F(G) \leq G'$ . Every characteristic abelian subgroup of  $G$  is cyclic, central in  $G'$ , and thus contained in the center  $Z$  of  $F(G)$ . We set  $F = F(G)$ . If  $Z = F$ , conclusion (i) holds. We may assume via Corollary 1.4 that  $F = E \cdot Z$  where  $E$  is a direct product of extra-special groups,  $Z \cap E = Z(E)$ , and  $|F/Z| = e^2$  for an integer  $e > 1$ . (Note that  $Z$  has a different meaning than in Cor. 1.4 and that we do not assume that  $E$  is normal in  $G$ .)

We can assume that there exists a non-cyclic abelian normal subgroup  $A \trianglelefteq G$ . Of course,  $A \leq F$ , and  $V_A$  is not homogeneous. By Proposition 0.2, there exists a normal subgroup  $A \leq C \trianglelefteq G$  such that  $V_N$  is not homogeneous for all normal subgroups  $N$  of  $G$  with  $A \leq N \leq C$ . Moreover,  $V_C = U_1 \oplus \dots \oplus U_n$  for  $C$ -invariant  $U_i$  that  $G/C$  faithfully and primitively permutes. In particular,  $F \not\leq C$  by the hypotheses of the theorem. By Theorem 9.3,  $G/C \cong D_6, D_{10}$  or  $A\Gamma(2^3) =: J$ ,  $n = 3, 5, 8$  and  $p = 2, 2$  or  $3$ , respectively. Thus  $G/C$  has a unique minimal normal subgroup  $L/C$  and a unique maximal normal subgroup  $K/C$ ; of course  $K = L$  when  $p = 2$ . Since  $F \not\leq C$ , we have that  $FC = L$  and  $F \cap C = F(C)$ . Consequently,  $F/F(C) \cong L/C$  is a chief factor of  $G$  with order  $n = 3, 5$  or  $2^3$  (respectively).

If  $C_i = C_C(U_i)$  and  $F_i/C_i = F(C/C_i)$ , then  $\bigcap_i C_i = 1$  and  $\bigcap_i F_i = F(C)$ , by Proposition 9.5. Since  $F/F(C) \cong L/C$  as  $G$ -modules,  $F/F(C)$  transitively permutes the  $C_i$  and likewise the  $F_i$ . But  $F(C) \leq F_i \leq C$  and  $F/F(C)$  centralizes  $C/F(C)$ . Thus  $F_1 = \dots = F_n = F(C)$  and  $C/F(C) = C/F_1$ .

We claim that  $F(C)$  is abelian, or  $p = 3$  and  $|U_i| = 3^2$ . We may assume by Lemma 9.8 (a) and Corollary 9.7 (a) that  $|U_i| = 3^4$  and  $p = 3$ . It follows from Theorem 9.3 (c) that  $C/C_1$  transitively permutes the elements of  $U_1^\#$ . Consequently, Theorem 6.8 implies that either  $C/C_1 \leq \Gamma(3^4)$ , or  $C/F(C) = C/F_1$  has order 5, 10 or 20. In the first case,  $|C/C_1|$  is divisible by the Zsigmondy prime divisor 5 of  $3^4 - 1$ , and by Corollary 6.6,  $F_1/C_1$  and hence  $F(C)$  are abelian. In the second case,  $L/F \cong C/F(C)$  has a normal Sylow 5-subgroup  $T/F$  of order 5. Now  $G/L$  is non-abelian of order  $3 \cdot 7$ , and  $\text{Aut}(T/F) \leq Z_4$ , contradicting  $O^{3'}(G) = G$ . This establishes the claim.

Recall that  $F/F(C) \cong L/C$  is a chief factor of order  $n = 3, 5$  or  $2^3$ . Also  $F$  is non-abelian and  $Z$  is cyclic. By the last paragraph,  $F(C)$  is abelian or  $p = 3$  and  $n = 2^3$ . Thus  $Z \leq F(C)$ . Since  $A \leq F(C) \leq C$ ,  $V$  does not restrict homogeneously to  $F(C)$  (see second paragraph) and the hypotheses imply that  $F(C)$  is not characteristic in  $G$ . Since  $F/F(C)$  is irreducible, it follows that there exists  $M \trianglelefteq G$  with  $Z \leq M \leq F(C)$  such that  $F/M = X_1 \oplus X_2$  for irreducible  $G$ -modules  $X_i$  of order  $n$ . Also  $G/C_G(X_2) \cong G/C_G(X_1) = G/C_G(L/C) = G/L$ . Since  $K/L = (G/L)'$ , it follows that  $G/C_G(F/M) \lesssim G/L \times G/L$  and  $|G'/C_{G'}(F/M)| \mid |K/L|^2$ .

Since  $F = EZ$  for a direct product of extra-special groups  $E$  and  $Z = Z(F)$ , an abelian subgroup  $B$  of  $F$  with  $Z \leq B$  must satisfy  $|B/Z| \leq |F/B|$  (see [Hu, III, 13.7]). Since  $Z \leq M \leq F(C) \leq F$  and  $|F(C)/M| = |F/F(C)|$ , it follows that  $M = Z$  whenever  $F(C)$  is abelian. By the next to the last paragraph,  $M = Z$  unless possibly  $p = 3$  and  $|U_i| = 3^2$ . For the moment, assume that  $M = Z$ . By the last paragraph,  $|G'/C_{G'}(F/Z)| \mid |K/L|^2$ . By Theorem 1.12,  $G/F$  acts faithfully and completely reducibly on  $F/\Phi(G)$ .

Then  $G'/F$  acts faithfully on  $F/(Z\Phi(G))$  and on  $F/Z$ . Thus  $|G'/F| \mid |K/L|^2$  except possibly when  $M > Z$ ,  $p = 3$  and  $|U_i| = 3^2$ . In this exceptional case,  $n = 8$  and  $|V| = |U_i|^8 = 3^{16}$ . Now  $e = |F : Z|^{1/2} > |F : M|^{1/2} = 8$  and  $e \nmid \dim(V)/\dim(V_0)$  for an irreducible  $Z$ -submodule  $V_0$  of  $V$ . Since  $|V| = 3^{16}$ , we have that  $e = 16$ ,  $|V_0| = 3$ ,  $|M/Z| = 4$  and  $|Z| = 2$ . Now  $Z = Z(G) \leq \Phi(G)$  and  $F/\Phi(G)$  is a completely reducible faithful  $G/F$ -module whose irreducible constituents are  $G$ -isomorphic to  $X_1, X_2$  or a submodule  $Y$  of  $M/Z$ . Note that  $G/C_G(Y)$  has order 1 or 3 because  $O^{p'}(G) = G$ . Recalling that  $|K/L|$  is 1 or 7 for  $p = 2$  or 3 (respectively), we summarize:

$$|G' : F| = 1 \quad \text{when } p = 2;$$

$$|G' : F| \mid 7^2 \quad \text{when } p = 3.$$

Also  $|F/Z| = n^2$ , except possibly when  $|F/Z| = 4 \cdot n^2$ ,  $p = 3$ ,  $|U_i| = 3^2$  and  $Z = Z(G)$  has order 2.

First suppose that  $p = 3$ , so that  $n = 8$ . We set  $|U_i| = q^m$  for a prime  $q$  and an integer  $m$ . Since  $V_Z$  is homogeneous and  $Z \leq C$ , we have that  $|Z| \mid q^m - 1$ . Now  $|\text{Syl}_3(G)| = |G' : C_{G'}(P)|$  for  $P \in \text{Syl}_3(G)$ , because  $G/G'$  is a 3-group. Thus

$$\begin{aligned} |\text{Syl}_3(G)| &\leq 7^2 \cdot 8^2 \cdot |Z| \leq 7^2 \cdot 2^6 \cdot (q^m - 1), \text{ or} \\ |\text{Syl}_3(G)| &\leq 7^2 \cdot 8^2 \cdot 4 = 7^2 \cdot 2^8 \text{ and } q^m = 3^2. \end{aligned} \quad (10.1)$$

Now  $P$  permutes the  $U_i$  in orbits of size 1, 1, 3 and 3. Next we let  $X_0 = \{(u_1, \dots, u_8) \mid u_i \in U_i, \text{ exactly six } u_i \text{ are non-zero}\}$ . Then  $P$  centralizes at most  $(q^m - 1)^2$  elements of  $X_0$ . The hypotheses imply that each  $x \in X_0$  is centralized by some Sylow 3-subgroup. Hence

$$|\text{Syl}_3(G)| \cdot (q^m - 1)^2 \geq |X_0| = \binom{8}{2} \cdot (q^m - 1)^6. \quad (10.2)$$

Combining (10.1) and (10.2), we get

$$\begin{aligned} 7^2 \cdot 2^6 &\geq 7 \cdot 2^2 \cdot (q^m - 1)^3, \text{ or} \\ 7^2 \cdot 2^8 &\geq 7 \cdot 2^2 \cdot (q^m - 1)^4 = 7 \cdot 2^{14} \text{ when } q^m = 3^2. \end{aligned}$$

The second equation is nonsense and the first only holds when  $q^m \leq 5$ . Note that 2 divides  $|F/Z|$  and hence  $|Z|$ . Thus  $q^m$  is 3 or 5, and  $Z \leq Z(G)$  because  $O^{3'}(G) = G$ . Since  $m = 1$ , we have  $C = F_1$  and  $L/F \cong C/F(C) = C/F_1 = 1$  (see the third paragraph of the proof). Thus  $G/L = G/F$  is non-abelian of order  $3 \cdot 7$  and  $F/Z = X_1 \oplus X_2$  with each  $X_i$  a faithful  $G/F$ -module of order  $2^3$ . Then  $|C_{F/Z}(P)| = 2^2$ . Since  $Z \leq Z(G)$ ,  $|\text{Syl}_3(G)| \leq |K/F| \cdot |(F/Z) : C_{F/Z}(P)| = 7 \cdot 2^4$ . This contradicts (10.2). Hence  $p \neq 3$ .

Now  $p = 2$  and  $G/G' = G/F$  is a 2-group. Also  $G/C \cong D_{2n}$  with  $n = 3$  or 5 and  $P \in \text{Syl}_2(G)$  fixes exactly one  $U_i$  and permutes the others in pairs. Now  $F(C)$  is abelian with index  $n$  in  $F$ ,  $|F/Z| = n^2$  and  $n \mid |Z|$ . By Lemma 9.2,  $|U_i| = 2^m$  for an integer  $m$ .

We claim that  $L = F$ . Assume not, so that  $L/F \cong C/F(C) = C/F_1$  is a non-trivial 2-group. Since  $C/C_i$  transitively permutes the elements of  $U_i^\#$ , Theorem 6.8 implies that  $C/C_i \leq \Gamma(2^m)$ . Since  $|\Gamma(2^m)| = m(2^m - 1)$  and  $2 \mid |C/F_1|$ ,  $m$  is even. Now a Sylow 2-subgroup  $Q$  of  $C$  centralizes at most  $2^{m/2}$  elements of  $U_i$  for each  $i$ . Thus  $Q$  centralizes at most  $(2^{m/2} - 1)^n$  elements of  $X := \{(u_1, \dots, u_n) \mid u_i \in U_i, \text{ all } u_i \text{ non-zero}\}$ . Since each element of  $X$  is centralized by a Sylow 2-subgroup of  $C$ , we have that  $|\text{Syl}_2(C)|(2^{m/2} - 1)^n \geq |X| = (2^m - 1)^n$ . On the other hand,  $|\text{Syl}_2(C)| \leq |F(C)| = n \cdot |Z| \leq n \cdot (2^m - 1)$ , with the last inequality because  $|Z| \mid |U_i| - 1$ . Thus  $n \geq (2^{m/2} + 1)^n / (2^m - 1)$ . Since  $n = 3$  or 5, this is a contradiction. Therefore,  $L = F$  has index 2 in  $G$  and  $C = F(C)$ . As  $|F|$  is odd, we also have  $|P| = 2$ .

Now  $P$  inverts the module  $F/Z$  of order  $n^2$ . Since the Sylow  $n$ -subgroup  $N$  of  $F$  is non-abelian,  $P$  does not induce a fixed-point-free automorphism of  $N$ . Hence  $P$  centralizes the cyclic group  $Z(N)$ . Write  $Z = Z(N) \times S$  for a cyclic  $\{2, n\}'$ -group  $S$ . Now  $F = N \times S$  and  $C_S(P) = 1$ , as  $O^{2'}(G) = G$ . Without loss of generality,  $P$  stabilizes  $U_1$ . Applying Lemma 0.34 to the action of  $SP$  on  $U_1$ , we conclude that  $C_{U_1}(P) = 2^{m/2}$  or  $S = 1$ . For the set  $X := \{(u_1, \dots, u_n) \mid u_i \in U_i, \text{ all } u_i \text{ non-zero}\}$ , we have that  $|C_X(P)| \leq (2^m - 1)^{(n+1)/2}$ , and even  $|C_X(P)| \leq (2^{m/2} - 1)(2^m - 1)^{(n-1)/2}$  provided

that  $S \neq 1$ . Now  $|\text{Syl}_2(G)| \leq |F : C_F(P)| = n^2|S| \leq n^2|Z|/n \leq n(2^m - 1)$ . Since each element of  $X$  is centralized by a Sylow 2-subgroup of  $G$ , it holds that

$$n(2^m - 1)(2^m - 1)^{(n+1)/2} \geq |X| = (2^m - 1)^n, \quad \text{and} \\ n(2^m - 1)(2^m - 1)^{(n-1)/2}(2^{m/2} - 1) \geq |X| = (2^m - 1)^n \quad \text{if } S \neq 1.$$

If  $n = 5$ , the first inequality implies that  $2^m \leq 6$ , a contradiction because  $n \mid |Z| \mid 2^m - 1$ . Thus  $n = 3$ . Should  $S \neq 1$ , then the second inequality implies that  $2^m = 4$ , whence  $|Z| = 3$  and  $S = 1$ , a contradiction. Thus  $S = 1$ , i.e.  $F = N$ . Now  $P$  centralizes at most  $2^m - 1$  elements of  $Y := \{(u_1, u_2, u_3) \mid u_i \in U_i, \text{ exactly one } u_i \text{ is zero}\}$ . Since  $|\text{Syl}_2(G)| = 3^2$ , we have that  $3^2 \cdot (2^m - 1) \geq |Y| = 3 \cdot (2^m - 1)^2$ , and therefore  $2^m = 4$ . This means that  $|V| = 2^6$ ,  $|Z| = 3$  and  $F$  is extra-special of order  $3^3$ . That  $F$  has exponent 3 follows from Theorem 1.2.  $\square$

**10.2 Lemma.** Suppose that  $V$  is a finite faithful irreducible  $G$ -module, that  $O^{p'}(G) = G \neq 1$  and  $O^p(G)$  is nilpotent ( $p$  a prime). Furthermore assume that  $p \nmid |G : C_G(v)|$  for all  $v \in V$  and that  $V$  is pseudo-primitive. Then one of the following assertions occurs:

- (i)  $O^p(G)$  is a cyclic  $p'$ -group;
- (ii)  $|V| = 3^2$ ,  $p = 3 = |G : O^p(G)|$  and  $G \cong SL(2, 3)$ ;
- (iii)  $|V| = 2^6$ ,  $O^p(G)$  is extra-special of order  $3^3$  and exponent 3,  $p = 2 = |G : O^p(G)|$  and  $Z(O^p(G)) = Z(G)$ .

**Proof.** By Lemma 10.1, we may assume that every normal abelian subgroup of  $G$  is cyclic. Let  $F = F(G)$ . Since  $O_p(G) \leq P$  for all  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$ , the hypotheses imply that  $O_p(G) \leq C_G(V) = 1$ . Thus  $p \nmid |F|$ ,  $F = O^p(G)$  and  $F \leq G'$ . If  $A$  is a normal abelian subgroup of  $G$ , then  $A$  is cyclic and thus central in  $G' \geq F$ . Let  $Z = Z(F)$ . By Corollary 1.10,  $F/Z$  is a completely reducible  $G$ -module and  $|F/Z| = e^2$  for an integer  $e$ . (Note that  $Z$  has a different meaning than in Cor. 1.10.) By Corollary 2.6,  $\dim(V) = t \cdot e \cdot \dim(W)$



then  $y = (v_1, v_2, 0) \in Y$ . We choose  $P_2 \in \text{Syl}(G)$  with  $P_2 = C_G(y)$ . Since  $P_2$  fixes  $V_3$ , the last paragraph implies that  $P_2 \leq C_G(V_3)$  and consequently  $P_2 \leq C_G(v)$ . Part (a) follows.

We finally prove (c) by induction on  $|G_0/G|$ . For  $G \leq H$   $\text{char } G_0$ , we have that  $V_H$  is pseudo-primitive and irreducible, and that each  $v \in V$  is centralized by a Sylow 2-subgroup of  $H$ . We may assume that  $G_0/G$  is a  $q$ -group for a prime  $q$ . By Lemma 10.2, we may also assume that  $q \neq 2$ . Now let  $M/F \in \text{Syl}_q(G_0/F)$ , so that  $|G_0/M| = 2$  and  $M \text{ char } G_0$ . Either  $q = 3$  and  $M$  is a 3-group, or  $q > 3$  and  $M/F$  centralizes both  $F/Z$  and  $Z$ . In all cases,  $M$  is nilpotent. Apply Lemma 10.2 for a contradiction.  $\square$

The hypothesis that  $\mathbf{O}^{p'}(G) = G$  in the next theorem is more for convenience. We remove it in Corollary 10.5 (but we must also allow the conclusion  $G = GL(2, 3)$  when  $|V| = 3^2$ ).

**10.4 Theorem.** *Let  $G$  be a solvable group acting completely reducibly and faithfully on a finite vector space  $V$  such that  $p \nmid |G : C_G(v)|$  for all  $v \in V$  ( $p$  a fixed prime). Assume that  $\mathbf{O}^{p'}(G) = G \neq 1$  and that  $V$  is pseudo-primitive. Then  $V$  is an irreducible  $G$ -module and one of the following occurs:*

- (i)  $\mathbf{O}^p(G)$  is a cyclic  $p'$ -group and  $G \leq \Gamma(V)$ ;
- (ii)  $G \cong SL(2, 3)$ ,  $p = 3$  and  $|V| = 3^2$ ; or
- (iii)  $\mathbf{O}^p(G)$  is extra-special of order  $3^3$  and exponent 3,  $p = 2 = |G : \mathbf{O}^p(G)|$ ,  $Z(G) = Z(\mathbf{O}^p(G))$  and  $|V| = 2^6$ .

**Proof.** We argue by induction on  $|G||V|$ . If  $V$  is not irreducible, we may write  $V = X \oplus Y$  for faithful  $G$ -modules  $X$  and  $Y$ , because  $V$  is homogeneous. Applying the inductive hypothesis, we may assume that  $G$  and  $X$  satisfy the conclusion of the theorem. If  $\mathbf{O}^p(G)$  is cyclic or  $G \cong SL(2, 3)$ , then  $C_G(x) \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$  for all  $x \in X^\#$ . If  $\mathbf{O}^p(G)$  is extra-special of order  $3^3$ , we may choose  $x \in X$  such that  $C_G(x) \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$  (see Example 10.3). Choose  $y \in Y$  such that  $C_G(x)$  does not centralize  $y$ . Then the vector

$(x, y) \in V$  is not centralized by a Sylow  $p$ -subgroup of  $G$ , a contradiction. Hence  $V$  is an irreducible  $G$ -module.

We let  $K = \mathbf{O}^p(G)$ ,  $F = F(G)$  and  $Z = Z(F)$ . Since  $\mathbf{O}^{p'}(G) = G$ ,  $K \leq G'$ . If  $S \leq G$  and  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$ , then  $P \cap S \in \text{Syl}_p(S)$ . Thus  $p \nmid |S : C_S(v)|$  for all  $v \in V$ . If  $S$  is also characteristic in  $G$ , then  $\mathbf{O}^{p'}(S)$  and  $V$  satisfy the hypotheses of the theorem or  $p \nmid |S|$ . Since  $G$  is faithful on  $V$ ,  $\mathbf{O}_p(G) = 1$  and  $p \nmid |F|$ . Thus  $F \leq K \leq G'$ .

Step 1.  $V$  is an irreducible  $K$ -module.

Proof. Let  $V_0$  be an irreducible  $K$ -submodule of  $V$ , and let  $v \in V_0^\#$ . Now  $v$  is centralized by a Sylow  $p$ -subgroup  $P_0$  of  $G$ . Then  $V_0$  is invariant under  $KP_0 = G$ , and  $V_0 = V$  follows.

Step 2. We may assume that

- (a)  $F < K$ ;
- (b)  $Z < F$ ; and
- (c) Every normal abelian subgroup of  $G$  is cyclic and contained in  $Z$  and  $Z = Z(K)$ .

Proof. (a) If  $F = K$ , it follows from Lemma 10.2 that either  $K$  is a cyclic  $p'$ -group or conclusion (ii) or (iii) of the theorem hold. As  $V_K$  is irreducible,  $G \leq \Gamma(V)$  in the first case by Theorem 2.1.

(b) If  $F = Z$ , then  $F$  is cyclic and therefore  $K \leq G' \leq C_G(F) = F$ . Thus  $F = K$ , contradicting (a).

(c) By Lemma 10.1, we may assume that each normal abelian subgroup  $B$  of  $G$  is cyclic, and thus central in  $G' \geq F$ . Hence  $B \leq Z \leq Z(G')$ . Since  $F \leq K \leq G'$  and  $Z = Z(F)$ , part (c) follows.

for an irreducible  $Z$ -submodule  $W$  of  $V$  and an integer  $t$ . Since  $V_Z$  is homogeneous,  $|Z| \mid |W| - 1$ . If  $e = 1$ , then  $F = \text{O}^p(G)$  is cyclic and conclusion (i) holds. We thus assume that  $e \geq 2$ , i.e.  $F > Z$ .

Let  $v \in V^\#$  and observe that  $C_Z(v) = 1$  and  $ZC_F(v) \trianglelefteq F$ . Since  $v$  is centralized by a Sylow  $p$ -subgroup  $P_0$  of  $G$ , even  $ZC_F(v) \trianglelefteq FP_0 = G$ . Now  $ZC_F(v)$  is an abelian normal subgroup of  $G$ . Hence  $ZC_F(v) \leq Z$  and  $C_F(v) = 1$ . Consequently,  $F$  acts fixed-point-freely on  $V$ . Since  $F$  is nilpotent and non-abelian, it follows that  $F = Q \times S$  with a cyclic group  $S$  of odd order and  $Q$  a quaternion group (see [Hu, V, 8.7]). By the first paragraph,  $Q/Z(Q)$  is elementary abelian and thus  $Q \cong Q_8$  (cf. Proposition 1.1). Since  $\text{O}^{p'}(G) = G$ , it follows that for  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$ ,  $C_S(P) = 1$ ,  $C_Q(P) = Z(Q)$  and  $p = 3$ . In particular, then  $|\text{Syl}_3(G)| = |F : C_F(P)| = |F : Z(Q)| = 4 \cdot |S|$ . For  $v \in V^\#$  we have seen that  $C_F(v) = 1$  and thus  $C_G(v) \in \text{Syl}_3(G)$ . Hence  $|V^\#| = |\text{Syl}_3(G)| \cdot |C_V(P)^\#|$  with  $P \in \text{Syl}_3(G)$ . Letting  $|V| = q^n$  and  $|C_V(P)| = q^m$  for a prime  $q$ , we have  $(q^n - 1)/(q^m - 1) = 4 \cdot |S|$ ; in particular  $m \mid n$ .

We claim that  $|G/F| = 3$ . Assume not. Because  $G/C_G(Q/Z(Q)) = 3$  and  $G/F$  is a 3-group, we may choose  $J \trianglelefteq G$  such that  $J$  has a cyclic normal subgroup  $J_0$  of index 3,  $J_0 \leq S$ , and  $J$  is a Frobenius group. Every  $v \in V$  is centralized by a Sylow 3-subgroup of  $J$  because  $J \trianglelefteq G$ . Let  $P_1 \in \text{Syl}_3(J)$ . Then  $|C_V(P_1)| = |V|^{1/3}$  (see Lemma 0.34). Hence  $|J_0| = |\text{Syl}_3(J)| \geq |V|^{2/3}$  and  $|Z| \geq |V|^{2/3}$ . This contradicts Corollary 2.6 which implies that  $|Z| \leq |V|^{1/2}$ . Hence  $|G/F| = 3$ .

If  $S \neq 1$ , then  $SP$  is a Frobenius group and  $q^m = |C_V(P)| = |V|^{1/3}$ , by Lemma 0.34. Thus  $|\text{Syl}_3(G)| = 4|S| = (q^{3m} - 1)/(q^m - 1) = 1 + q^m + q^{2m}$ , a contradiction because the right hand side is odd. Thus  $S = 1$ . Now  $4 = 1 + q^m + \dots + q^{n-m}$ . Hence  $|V| = q^n = 3^2$  and  $Q_8 \leq G \leq GL(2, 3)$ . Since  $\text{O}^{3'}(G) = G$ , it follows that  $G \cong SL(2, 3)$ .  $\square$

**10.3 Example.** Suppose that  $F = \text{F}(G)$  is extra-special of order  $3^3$  and exponent 3, that  $|G : F| = 2$ ,  $Z(G) = Z(F)$  and  $\text{O}^{2'}(G) = G$ . Then  $G$  has

a unique faithful irreducible module  $V$  over  $GF(2)$ . Furthermore

- (a)  $|V| = 2^6$  and  $2 \mid |C_G(v)|$  for all  $v \in V$ .
- (b) There exists  $y \in V$  with  $|C_G(y)| = 2$ .
- (c) Suppose that  $G \text{ char } G_0 \leq GL(V)$  with  $G_0$  solvable and  $V$  a pseudo-primitive  $G_0$ -module. Assume that each  $v \in V$  is centralized by a Sylow 2-subgroup of  $G_0$ . Then  $G_0 = G$ .

**Proof.** Observe that in characteristic 2,  $G$  has two absolutely irreducible and faithful representations, both of degree 3 (see [Hu, V, 17.13]). Hence over  $GF(2)$ ,  $G$  has either exactly one faithful irreducible representation necessarily of degree 6, or exactly two faithful irreducible representations both of degree 3. If  $V$  is a faithful irreducible  $GF(2)[G]$ -module, then  $|Z(G)| \mid |V| - 1$ . Thus  $|V| = 2^6$  and  $V$  is unique. The same argument shows that  $V_F$  is irreducible.

Since  $G/F$  inverts  $F/Z(G)$ , we may choose  $C \trianglelefteq G$  with  $C$  elementary abelian of order  $3^2$ . Then  $V_C$  is not homogeneous. But  $V_F$  is irreducible and so  $V_C = V_1 \oplus V_2 \oplus V_3$  for homogeneous components  $V_i$  of  $V_C$  that are transitively and faithfully permuted by  $G/C \cong S_3$ . For  $i \neq j$ ,  $C_C(V_i) \cap C_C(V_j) = 1$ . Let  $Y = \{(v_1, v_2, v_3) \mid v_i \in V_i, \text{ exactly two } v_i \text{ non-zero}\}$ . Then  $C_C(y) = 1$  and consequently  $C_F(y) = 1$  for all  $y \in Y$ . In particular,  $C_G(y)$  has order 1 or 2, and  $y \in Y$  is centralized by at most one Sylow 2-subgroup of  $G$ . If  $P \in \text{Syl}_2(G)$ , then  $P$  fixes one  $V_i$  and interchanges the other two. Thus  $P$  centralizes 3 elements of  $Y$ . Since  $|Y| = 3^3$  and  $|\text{Syl}_2(G)| = |F : Z(G)| = 3^2$ , we have  $|C_G(y)| = 2$  for all  $y \in Y$ . This establishes assertion (b).

Say  $P$  fixes  $V_1$ , so that  $\text{stab}_G(V_1) = CP$ . Now  $C/C_C(V_1) \cong Z(G)$ , and since  $[Z(G), P] = 1$ , it follows that  $CP/C_{CP}(V_1)$  has a normal Sylow 2-subgroup. As  $V_1$  is an irreducible  $GF(2)[CP]$ -module,  $P \leq C_G(V_1)$ .

We next establish assertion (a), and let  $v = (v_1, v_2, v_3) \in V$ . If two  $v_i$  are zero, say  $v_1 \neq 0$ , we then choose  $P_1 \in \text{Syl}_2(G)$  that fixes  $V_1$ . By the last paragraph,  $P_1 \leq C_G(V_1)$ , and so  $P_1 \leq C_G(v)$ . If however all  $v_i$  are non-zero,

Step 3.

- (a)  $F/Z = H_1/Z \times \cdots \times H_m/Z$  for chief factors  $H_i/Z$  of  $G/Z$  with  $m \geq 1$ .
- (b)  $Z = Z(H_i)$  and  $H_i = ZF_i$  for an extra-special group  $F_i \leq G$ .
- (c)  $|H_i : Z| = f_i^2$  for a prime power  $f_i = q_i^{n_i} > 1$ .
- (d) If  $W$  is an irreducible  $Z$ -submodule of  $V$ , then  $\dim(V) = te \cdot \dim(W)$  for an integer  $t$  and  $e = f_1 \cdots f_m > 1$ .
- (e) Let  $C_i = C_G(H_i/Z)$ . If  $C_i \leq H \leq C_G(Z)$ , then  $H/C_i$  is isomorphic to a subgroup of  $Sp(2n_i, q_i)$ .

Proof. By Step 2, every normal abelian subgroup of  $G$  is cyclic and central in  $F$ . This step thus is a consequence of Corollary 1.10 and Corollary 2.6. (Note again that  $Z$  has a different meaning than in Cor. 1.10).

Step 4. If  $N$  is characteristic in  $G$  and  $p \mid |N|$ , then  $N = G$ . In particular,  $p \nmid |K|$ ,  $K = G'$  and  $G/K$  is elementary abelian. Also by Step 2 (a),  $O_p(G/F) = 1$ .

Proof. Assume that  $N$  is a proper characteristic subgroup of  $G$  and  $p \mid |N|$ . Without loss of generality,  $N = O^{p'}(N)$ . Let  $L = O^p(N)$ . By the inductive hypothesis,  $V$  is an irreducible  $N$ -module. By the same argument as in Step 1,  $V$  is an irreducible  $L$ -module. Suppose that  $L$  is cyclic. Then  $L \leq Z(G')$  and  $L \leq Z$ . But by Step 3 (d),  $V_Z$  is not irreducible, and so  $L$  is not cyclic. Applying the inductive hypothesis to  $N$ , we may conclude either

$$|V| = 3^2, p = 3 \quad \text{and} \quad N \cong SL(2, 3),$$

or

$$|V| = 2^6, p = 2 \quad \text{and} \quad N \text{ has the structure described in conclusion (iii).}$$

In the first case,  $N \leq G \leq GL(2, 3)$ . Since  $N < G$ , we have  $|G/N| = 2$ , contradicting  $O^{p'}(G) = G$ . In the second case,  $N = G$  by Example 10.3.

Step 5.  $F/Z$  is a faithful  $G/F$ -module, i.e.  $\bigcap_i C_i = F$ .

Proof. If not, then  $D := \bigcap_i C_i > F$ . By Corollary 1.10,  $F/Z$  is a faithful  $G'/F$ -module and hence  $G'/F \cap D/F = 1$ . Since  $G/G'$  is a  $p$ -group,  $D/F$  is a non-trivial  $p$ -group. Then  $O_p(G/F) \neq 1$ , contradicting Step 4.

Step 6. Let  $H_i/Z$  be a chief factor of  $G$  as in Step 3 with  $|H_i/Z| = f_i^2$  and  $C_i = C_G(H_i/Z)$ . Then

- (a)  $C_i < G$ .
- (b)  $K \leq C_i$  if and only if  $f_i = 2$ . Also  $p = 3$  in this case.
- (c) At most one  $f_i$  equals 2.

Proof. If  $C_i = G$ , then  $H_i/Z$  is a central chief factor of  $G/Z$ . In this case,  $|H_i/Z|$  is prime, a contradiction. Thus  $C_i < G$ , proving (a).

If  $f_i = 2$ , then  $G/C_i \leq S_3$ . As  $p \nmid |F|$  and  $O^{p'}(G) = G$ , we have  $|G/C_i| = 3 = p$  and  $K \leq C_i$ . To prove (b) and (c), we may assume for some  $j \in \{1, \dots, m\}$  that  $K \leq C_i$  if and only if  $i \leq j$ . Let  $H = H_1 \cdots H_j$  and  $B = C_K(H) \leq G$ . Now  $H/Z$  is central in  $K$  and thus  $K/B$  is isomorphic to a subgroup of  $\text{Aut}(H)$  that acts trivially on both  $H/Z$  and  $Z$ . By Lemma 1.5,  $|K/B| \leq |H/Z|$ . But  $B \cap H = Z(H) = Z$  and hence  $K = BH$ . For  $v \in V^\#$ ,  $v$  is centralized by a Sylow  $p$ -subgroup  $P_1$  of  $G$  and thus  $Z \cdot C_H(v) \trianglelefteq HBP_1 = KP_1 = G$ . Since  $C_H(v) \cap Z = C_Z(v) = 1$  and  $H/Z$  is abelian,  $Z \cdot C_H(v)$  is an abelian normal subgroup of  $G$  and by Step 2 (c), contained in  $Z$ . Hence  $H$  acts fixed-point-freely on  $V$ . By [Hu, V, 8.7], a Sylow-subgroup of  $H$  is cyclic or isomorphic to  $Q_8$ . Thus  $|H/Z| = 2^2$ ,  $j = 1$  and  $f_1 = 2$ . This step is complete.

Step 7.

- (a) If  $f_i = 2$ , then  $p = 3$ .
- (b)  $f_i$  is not  $2^2$ ,  $2^4$  or 3.
- (c) If  $f_i = 2^3$ , then  $p = 3$  and  $P \not\leq C_G(Z)$  ( $P \in \text{Syl}_3(G)$ ).
- (d) If  $f_i = 2^5$ , then  $p = 5$  and  $|K/K \cap C_i| \leq 2^5 \cdot 3^5$ .
- (e) If  $f_i = 3^2$ , then  $p = 2$  and  $|K/K \cap C_i| \leq 5$ , or  $p = 5$  and  $K/K \cap C_i$  is extra-special of order  $2^5$ .

(f) If  $f_i = 3^3$ , then  $p = 2$  and  $|K/K \cap C_i| \leq 3^2 \cdot 13$ .

(g) If  $f_i = q_i$ , then  $p \leq 3$ .

Proof. Part (a) is immediate from Step 6 and is restated here for convenience. Assume that  $f_i \neq 2$ . By Step 6,  $C_i = C_G(H_i/Z)$  does not contain  $K$ . It thus follows from Step 4 that  $KC_i/C_i = (G/C_i)'$  is a non-trivial  $p'$ -group and  $G/KC_i$  is a  $p$ -group. Since  $G/C_i$  acts irreducibly and faithfully on  $H_i/Z$ , parts (b), (d), (e) and (g) are now immediate consequences of Lemma 2.16.

(c) By Lemma 2.16, we may assume that  $|G/C_i| = 3^2 \cdot 7$  and  $p = 3$ . Thus  $G/C_i$  has a cyclic normal subgroup  $I/C_i$  of order 21 that must act irreducibly on  $H_i/Z$ . If  $P \leq C_G(Z)$ , then  $I/C_i$  acts symplectically and irreducibly on  $H_i/Z$ . Since  $I/C_i$  is cyclic,  $|I/C_i| \mid 2^3 + 1$  (by [Hu, II, 9.23]), a contradiction.

(f) In this case, Lemma 2.16 yields  $p = 2$  and  $|KC_i/C_i|$  divides  $3^2 \cdot 13^2$  or  $7 \cdot 13$ . Since  $K \leq C_G(Z)$ , in fact  $K/K \cap C_i \cong KC_i/C_i \leq Sp(6, 3)$  and so  $13^2 \nmid |K/K \cap C_i|$ . Therefore  $|K/K \cap C_i| \leq 3^2 \cdot 13$ .

Step 8.

(a)  $e \geq 5$ .

(b) If  $p > 3$  and  $e < 48$ , then one of the following occurs:

(1)  $e = f_1 = 5^2$ ;

(2)  $e = f_1 = 3^2$ ,  $p = 5$  and  $K/F$  is extra-special of order  $2^5$ ; or

(3)  $e = f_1 = 2^5$ ,  $p = 5$  and  $|K/F| \leq 2^5 \cdot 3^5$ .

Proof. Now  $e = f_1 \cdots f_m$  with each  $f_i > 1$  and  $e > 1$  (see Step 3). By Steps 7 (b) and 6 (c),  $e \neq 3$  or 4. If  $e = 2$ , Steps 6 (b) and 5 yield  $F = C_1 = K$ , contradicting Step 2 (a). This establishes (a). Assume that  $p \geq 5$ , so by Step 7 (g), no  $f_i$  is prime. Since  $e = \prod_i f_i < 48$  and  $F = \bigcap_i C_i$ , part (b) follows from Step 7.

Step 9. Let  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$  and  $W$  be an irreducible  $Z$ -submodule of  $V$ . Then

(a)  $|\text{Syl}_p(G)| \cdot |\mathbf{C}_V(P)| \geq |V|$ ;

(b)  $|V| = |W|^{e^t}$ ; and

(c)  $|Z| \mid |W| - 1$ .

Proof. Part (a) follows from the hypothesis that every vector is centralized by a Sylow  $p$ -subgroup. Part (b) is just a restatement of Step 3 (d). Since  $V_Z$  is homogeneous and faithful and since  $Z$  is cyclic, part (c) follows.

Step 10.

(a)  $|K/F| \leq e^{9/2}/2$ .

(b) If  $p = 2$ , then  $|K/F| \leq e^3/2$ .

(c) If  $p = 3$ , then  $|K/F| \leq e^4/2$ .

(d) If  $p = 3$  and  $f_1 = 2$ , then  $|K/F| \leq e^4/2^5$ .

Proof. Since  $K \trianglelefteq G$ , we have  $H_i/Z$  is a completely reducible and faithful  $K/K \cap C_i$  module. By Theorem 3.5,  $|K/K \cap C_i| \leq (f_i^2)^{9/4}/2 = f_i^{9/2}/2$ . Since  $\bigcap_i (K \cap C_i) = F$  (by Step 5),  $|K/F| \leq \prod_i (f_i^{9/2}/2) \leq e^{9/2}/2$ . Noting that  $p \nmid |K/F| \cdot |F/Z|$ , parts (b) and (c) similarly follow from Theorem 3.5.

If  $p = 3$  and  $f_1 = 2$ , then  $K \leq C_1$  by Step 6 (b). For  $i > 1$ ,  $|K/K \cap C_i| \leq f_i^4/2$  by Theorem 3.5. Since  $e > 2$  (by Step 8 (a)), it follows that  $m \geq 2$  and  $\bigcap_{i=2}^m (K \cap C_i) = K \cap C_2 \cap \cdots \cap C_m = F$ . Hence

$$|K/F| \leq \prod_{i=2}^m (f_i^4/2) \leq (e/2)^4/2 = e^4/2^5.$$

Step 11.  $P \leq C_G(Z)$ .

Proof. Assume not. Since  $K \leq C_G(Z)$  and  $C_G(Z)$  is a proper characteristic subgroup of  $G$ , Step 4 implies that  $C_G(Z) = K$  is a  $p'$ -group. We may thus choose  $P_0 \leq P$  with  $|P_0| = p$  and  $P_0 \not\leq C_G(Z)$ . There exists a Sylow subgroup  $Z_0$  of  $Z$  with  $Z_0 P_0$  a Frobenius group. Applying Lemma 0.34, we

obtain  $|C_V(P_0)| = |V|^{1/p}$ . Thus  $p \mid \dim(V)$  and  $|C_V(P)| \leq |V|^{1/p}$ . Since  $p \nmid e$ , Step 9 yields that

$$|\text{Syl}_p(G)| \geq |W|^{te(p-1)/p} \quad \text{and} \quad p \mid t \cdot \dim(W), \quad (10.3)$$

where  $W$  is an irreducible  $Z$ -submodule of  $V$ . Recall that  $|Z| \mid |W| - 1$ . Also  $|\text{Syl}_p(G)| \leq |K| = |K/F| \cdot |F/Z| \cdot |Z|$ .

First assume that  $p \geq 5$ . By the first paragraph and Step 10,

$$e^{13/2}|W|/2 \geq |\text{Syl}_p(G)| \geq |W|^{4et/5},$$

and so  $e^{65} \geq |W|^{8te-10} \cdot 2^{10}$ . Note that  $|W| \geq 3$  because  $|Z| \mid |W| - 1$ . If  $t \geq 5$ , then  $e^{65} \geq 3^{40e-10} \cdot 2^{10}$  and  $e < 5$ , contradicting Step 8 (a). So  $t < 5 \leq p$ , and (10.3) implies that  $|W| \geq 32$ . Then  $e^{65} \geq 2^{40e-40}$  and  $e < 5$ , again a contradiction. We thus assume that  $p \leq 3$ .

We next consider the case  $p = 3$ . By the first paragraph and Step 10 (c),

$$e^6|W|/2 \geq |\text{Syl}_3(G)| \geq |W|^{2te/3}, \quad \text{and so} \quad (10.4 \text{ a})$$

$$e^{18} \geq |W|^{2te-3} \cdot 2^3. \quad (10.4 \text{ b})$$

If  $t \geq 3$ , then  $e^{18} \geq 3^{6e-3} \cdot 2^3$  and  $e < 5$ , contradicting Step 8 (a). By (10.3),  $3 \mid \dim(W)$ . If  $|W| \geq 64$ , then (10.4 b) implies  $e < 5$ , a contradiction. If  $|W| = 27$ , then (10.4 b) implies that  $e < 8$  and so  $5 \leq e \leq 7$ . This is a contradiction since each prime divisor of  $e$  divides  $|W| - 1$ . Hence  $|W| = 8$  and (10.4 b) implies that  $e < 14$ . Since  $|Z| \mid |W| - 1$ ,  $|Z| = 7 = e$ . Now  $F/Z$  is a faithful irreducible  $G/F$ -module of order  $7^2$ . Since  $\mathbf{O}^{3'}(G) = G$ , it follows from Theorem 2.11 that  $|G/F| \leq 96$  and  $|K/F| \leq 32$ . Then  $|\text{Syl}_3(G)| \leq |K/F| \cdot |F/Z| \cdot |Z| \leq 32 \cdot 7^3$ , and (10.4 a) yields that  $2^5 \cdot 7^3 \geq 8^{14/3} = 2^{14}$ , a contradiction.

To conclude this step, we consider the case  $p = 2$ . By the first paragraph and Step 10 (b),

$$e^5|W|/2 \geq |\text{Syl}_2(G)| \geq |W|^{te/2}, \quad \text{and so} \quad (10.5 \text{ a})$$

$$e^{10} \geq 4|W|^{te-2}. \quad (10.5 \text{ b})$$

Since  $p = 2$ , also  $\text{char}(V) = 2$  by Lemma 9.2, and thus  $|W| \geq 4$ . If  $t \geq 2$ ,  $e^{10} \geq 4^{2e-1}$  and  $e < 9$ . But  $2 \nmid e$  and Step 8 (a) implies that  $e = 5$  or  $7$ . Each prime divisor of  $e$  divides  $|W| - 1$ . Thus  $e = 5$  and  $|W| \geq 16$ , or  $e = 7$  and  $|W| \geq 8$ . In both cases, (10.5 b) gives a contradiction because  $t \geq 2$ . Hence  $t = 1$  and  $\dim(W)$  is even by (10.3).

If  $|W| \geq 2^6$ , then (10.5 b) implies that  $e < 6$  and so  $e = 5$  by Step 8 (a). In this case,  $5 \mid |W| - 1$  and so  $|W| \geq 2^8$ , contradicting (10.5 b). Hence  $|W| = 2^2$  or  $2^4$ . Now every prime divisor of  $e$  divides  $|Z|$  and therefore  $|W| - 1$ . Thus  $e$  is a  $\{3, 5\}$ -number and when  $|W| = 4$ ,  $e$  is a 3-power. Recall that no  $f_i$  equals 3 (by Step 7). Using (10.5 b), we have only the following cases and  $e = f_1$  in all:

$ W $	$e = f_1$	$ Z $	$ K/F $
4	27	3	at most $3^2 \cdot 13$
4	9	3	5
16	9	3 or 15	5
16	5	5 or 15	3.

Note that the order of  $K/F$  is determined by Step 7 in the first 3 cases and by Theorem 2.11 in the last case, as  $2 \nmid |K|$ . By (10.5 a),

$$|W|^{e/2} \leq |\text{Syl}_2(G)| \leq |K| = |K/F| \cdot e^2 \cdot |Z|.$$

This rules out the first case. In the remaining cases,  $|K/F|$  has prime order. Since  $\mathbf{O}_2(G/F) = 1$  and  $G/K$  is elementary abelian (see Step 4), we have that  $G/F$  is a Frobenius group of order  $2|K/F|$  that acts faithfully and irreducibly on  $F/Z$ . By Lemma 0.34,  $|C_{F/Z}(P)| = |F/Z|^{1/2} = e$ . Thus  $|W|^{e/2} \leq |\text{Syl}_2(G)| \leq |K/F| \cdot e \cdot |Z|$ , which gives a contradiction in each remaining case.

Step 12. Recall that  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$ . We have

$$(a) \quad |C_V(P)| \leq |V|^{2/3} \quad \text{and} \quad |\text{Syl}_p(G)| \geq |W|^{te/3}; \quad \text{and}$$

$$(b) \quad \text{If } p \neq 2, \text{ then } |C_V(P)| \leq |V|^{1/2} \quad \text{and} \quad |\text{Syl}_p(G)| \geq |W|^{te/2}.$$

Proof. Let  $P_0 \leq P$  with  $|P_0| = p$ , and choose a Sylow subgroup  $Q$  of  $F$  such that  $P_0 \not\leq C_G(Q)$ . Since  $V_Q$  is homogeneous, Lemma 7.2 applied to  $QP_0$

implies that

$$|C_V(P)| \leq |C_V(P_0)| \leq \begin{cases} |V|^{1/2} & \text{if } p \neq 2, \\ |V|^{2/3} & \text{if } p = 2. \end{cases}$$

Since  $|\text{Syl}_p(G)| \cdot |C_V(P)| \geq |V|$  and  $|V| = |W|^{te}$  by Step 9, this Step follows.

Step 13.  $p < 5$ .

Proof. Assume that  $p \geq 5$ . By Steps 12 (b), 11 and 10 (a), we have

$$|\text{Syl}_p(G)| \geq |W|^{te/2} \quad \text{and} \quad (10.6)$$

$$|\text{Syl}_p(G)| \leq |K/F| \cdot |F/Z| \leq e^{13/2}/2. \quad \text{Thus}$$

$$e^{13} \geq 4|W|^e. \quad (10.7)$$

But  $|W| \geq 3$  and hence  $e < 48$ . Every prime divisor of  $e$  divides  $|Z|$ , which in turn divides  $|W| - 1$ . If  $e = 5^2$ , then  $|W| \geq 11$  contradicting (10.7). Thus Step 8 implies that

$$e = 2^5, p = 5 \text{ and } |K/F| \leq 2^5 \cdot 3^5, \text{ or}$$

$$e = 3^2, p = 5 \text{ and } K/F \text{ is extra-special of order } 2^5.$$

In the first case, (10.6) implies that  $|W|^{16} \leq |\text{Syl}_5(G)| \leq 2^{15} \cdot 3^5$  and thus  $|W| < 3$ , a contradiction. In the second case, a Sylow 5-subgroup  $P$  of  $G$  must centralize  $Z(K/F)$  and so  $|\text{Syl}_5(G)| = |K/Z : C_{K/Z}(P)| \leq 2^4 \cdot 3^4$ . By (10.6),  $|W|^{9t} \leq 2^8 \cdot 3^8$ . Since  $3 \mid e$ ,  $3 \mid |W| - 1$  and hence  $|W| = 4$ ,  $t = 1$  and  $|V| = |W|^e = 4^9$ . Now  $P \leq C_G(Z)$  and  $C_V(P)$  is a  $Z$ -submodule of  $V_Z$ . Thus  $|C_V(P)| = 4^j$  for some  $j$ . By Step 12,  $|C_V(P)| \leq |V|^{1/2} = 4^{9/2}$  and  $j < 5$ . Since  $V = C_V(P) \oplus [V, P]$ , 5 must divide  $4^{9-j} - 1$ , and hence  $|C_V(P)| \leq 4^3$ . By Step 9,  $4^9 = |V| \leq |\text{Syl}_5(G)| \cdot |C_V(P)| \leq 2^4 \cdot 3^4 \cdot 4^3$ . This contradiction completes the step.

Step 14.  $p = 2$ .

Proof. By Step 13, we may assume that  $p = 3$ . It then follows from Step 12 that

$$|\text{Syl}_3(G)| \geq |W|^{te/2}. \quad (10.8)$$

Since by Step 11  $P \leq C_G(Z)$ ,  $|\text{Syl}_p(G)| \leq |K/F| \cdot |F/Z| = |K/F| \cdot e^2$ . By (10.8) and Step 10 (c), (d), we have

$$e^{12} \geq 4|W|^e, \quad \text{and} \quad (10.9)$$

$$e^{12} \geq 2^{10} \cdot |W|^e \quad \text{if } f_1 = 2. \quad (10.10)$$

Since  $|W| \geq 3$ , it follows from (10.9) that  $e < 48$ .

Since  $p = 3$ ,  $3 \nmid e$ . Now  $e = f_1 \dots f_m$  and no  $f_i$  is 4, 8, 16, or 32 by Step 7 (b), (c), (d). By Step 6 (c), we also have that  $f_i \neq 2$  for  $i > 1$ . Also  $e \geq 5$ , by Step 8 (a). Assume  $f_1 = 2$  so that  $m \geq 2$  and  $f_2 = q_2^{n_2}$  with  $q_2 \geq 5$ . Since  $2 \mid |F|$ , it follows that  $|W| \neq 8$ , and  $q_2 \mid |W| - 1$  implies  $|W| \geq 11$ . As  $e \geq 10$ , (10.10) gives a contradiction. Hence  $f_i = q_i^{n_i}$  for a prime  $q_i \geq 5$  ( $i = 1, \dots, m$ ). Then  $|W| \geq 8$  and (10.9) implies that  $e < 16$ . Thus  $e = f_1 = q_1$  is 5, 7, 11 or 13. Now  $G/F$  is an irreducible subgroup of  $GL(2, q_1)$ ,  $(G/F)' = K/F \neq 1$  and  $G/K$  is a 3-group. Thus part (c) of Theorem 2.11 applies, and since  $O^{3'}(G) = G$ ,  $Z(G/F)$  has index  $2^2 \cdot 3$  in  $G/F$ . Hence  $|\text{Syl}_3(G)| \leq 2^2 \cdot e^2$ , and inequality (10.8) yields  $2^2 \cdot e^2 \geq |W|^{e/2} \geq 8^{e/2}$ . Consequently,  $e < 5$ . This contradiction completes the proof of this step.

Step 15. Conclusion.

Proof. It remains to consider  $p = 2$ . Since  $P \leq C_G(Z)$ , it follows from Step 10 that  $|\text{Syl}_2(G)| \leq |K/F| \cdot |F/Z| \leq e^5/2$ . By Step 12,

$$|\text{Syl}_2(G)| \geq |W|^{te/3}, \quad \text{and so} \quad (10.11)$$

$$e^{15} \geq 8|W|^e. \quad (10.12)$$

Since  $p = 2$ , we have by Lemma 9.2 that  $\text{char}(V) = 2$ .

Applying (10.12), we get the following upper bounds for  $e$ , given  $|W|$ .

$ W $	4	8	16	32	64	$\geq 128$
upper bound for $e$	64	32	16	16	6	4

Since  $|Z| \mid |W| - 1$ , indeed  $|W| \geq 4$ . Each prime divisor of  $e$  divides  $|Z|$  and also divides  $|W| - 1$ . Since  $e \geq 5$ , the cases where  $|W| \geq 32$  yield contradictions. Now  $e = f_1 f_2 \cdots f_m \geq 5$  and no  $f_i$  is 3 by Step 7 (b). When  $|W| = 16$ , it follows that  $e = f_1 = 5$  or  $e = f_1 = 3^2$ . When  $|W| = 8$ ,  $e$  must be a power of 7 and so  $e = f_1 = 7$ . When  $|W| = 4$ , then  $e = f_1$  is  $3^2$  or  $3^3$ . Since  $e = f_1$  in all cases,  $F/Z$  is a faithful irreducible  $G/F$ -module. Applying Step 7 and Theorem 2.11 to the action of  $G/F$  on  $F/Z$ , we are limited to the following possibilities:

$ W $	$e = f_1$	$ K/F $
16	5	3
16	$3^2$	5
8	7	3 or $3^2$
4	$3^3$	at most $3^2 \cdot 13$
4	$3^2$	5.

By (10.11),  $|W|^{e/3} \leq |\text{Syl}_2(G)| \leq |K/F| \cdot e^2$ . This yields a contradiction except in the following two cases:  $|W| = 4$ ,  $e = 3^2$ , and  $|W| = 8$ ,  $e = 7$ . When  $e = 7$ , it follows from Step 3 (e) that  $G/F \leq Sp(2, 7)$  and so  $|K/F| = 3$ . In both the remaining cases,  $|K/F|$  is prime. Since by Step 4,  $G/K$  is elementary abelian and  $\mathbf{O}_2(G/F) = 1$ , it follows that  $G/F$  is a Frobenius group of order  $2|K/F|$ . Now  $G/F$  acts faithfully and irreducibly on  $F/Z$  and so  $|C_{F/Z}(P)| = |F/Z|^{1/2} = e$  (see Lemma 0.34). Therefore, by (10.11),  $|W|^{e/3} \leq |\text{Syl}_2(G)| \leq |K/F| \cdot e$ , which is a contradiction in both cases. The proof of the theorem is now complete.  $\square$

We next delete the hypothesis that  $\mathbf{O}^{p'}(G) = G$  in the above theorem.

**10.5 Theorem.** Assume that  $V$  is a finite faithful and pseudo-primitive  $G$ -module for a solvable group  $G$ . Suppose that  $p \mid |G|$  but  $p \nmid |G : C_G(v)|$  for all  $v \in V$  ( $p$  a fixed prime). Then  $V$  is an irreducible  $G$ -module and one of the following occurs:

- (i)  $\mathbf{O}^{p', p}(G)$  is a cyclic  $p'$ -group and  $G \leq \Gamma(V)$ ;
- (ii)  $|V| = 3^2$ ,  $p = 3$  and  $G$  is isomorphic to  $SL(2, 3)$  or  $GL(2, 3)$ ; or
- (iii)  $|V| = 2^6$ ,  $p = 2 = |G : F(G)|$ ,  $F(G)$  is extra-special of order  $3^3$  and exponent 3,  $Z(F(G)) = Z(G)$  and  $\mathbf{O}^{2'}(G) = G$ .

**Proof.** Let  $H = \mathbf{O}^{p'}(G)$  and  $K = \mathbf{O}^p(H)$ . The action of  $H$  on  $V$  satisfies the hypotheses of Theorem 10.4; in particular,  $V_H$  is irreducible. Since each  $v \in V$  is centralized by some  $P_v \in \text{Syl}_p(H)$  and  $H = KP_v$ , even  $V_K$  is irreducible. If  $K$  is cyclic, then  $G \leq \Gamma(V)$  by Theorem 2.1. If secondly  $|V| = 3^2$ ,  $p = 3$  and  $H = SL(2, 3)$ , then  $G = H$  or  $G = GL(2, 3)$ , as  $SL(2, 3)$  has index 2 in  $GL(2, 3)$ .

By Theorem 10.4, we may assume that  $K = F(H)$  is non-abelian of order  $3^3$  and exponent 3,  $|H/K| = 2 = p$ ,  $Z(K) = Z(H)$  and  $|V| = 2^6$ . In this case however Example 10.3 (c) shows that  $G = H$ .  $\square$

**Corollary 10.6.** Suppose that  $V$  is a finite faithful and pseudo-primitive  $G$ -module for a solvable group  $G$ . Assume that  $\pi \neq \emptyset$  is a set of prime divisors of  $|G|$ , and that  $C_G(v)$  contains a Hall- $\pi$ -subgroup of  $G$  for all  $v \in V$ . Then  $V$  is an irreducible  $G$ -module and one of the following occurs:

- (i)  $G \leq \Gamma(V)$ ,  $G/F(G)$  is cyclic and  $F(G)$  is a  $\pi'$ -group;
- (ii)  $|V| = 3^2$ ,  $\pi = \{3\}$  and  $G$  is isomorphic to  $SL(2, 3)$  or  $GL(2, 3)$ ;
- (iii)  $|V| = 2^6$ ,  $\pi = \{2\}$ ,  $F(G)$  is extra-special of order  $3^3$  and exponent 3,  $|G/F(G)| = 2$ ,  $Z(F(G)) = Z(G)$  and  $\mathbf{O}^{2'}(G) = G$ .

**Proof.** Choose some  $p \in \pi$  and apply Corollary 10.5. If  $G \leq \Gamma(V)$ , then  $G/F(G) \leq \Gamma(V)/\Gamma_0(V)$  is cyclic. Finally, the hypotheses imply that  $\mathbf{O}_\pi(G) \leq C_G(V) = 1$  and so  $F(G)$  is a  $\pi'$ -group.  $\square$

The presentation of sections 9 and 10 is based on Wolf [Wo 3], Gluck & Wolf [GW 1] and Manz & Wolf [MW 1].

## §11 Arithmetically Large Orbits

Suppose  $G$  is a solvable irreducible subgroup of  $GL(V)$  where  $V$  is a finite vector space of order  $q^n$ ,  $q$  a prime power. The intent of this section is to show that  $G$  has a large orbit  $\{v^G\}$  on  $V$  in the sense that  $|\{v^G\}|$  is divisible

by many prime divisors of  $|G|$ . Of course, exceptions occur. Most notably if  $G = \Gamma(V)$ , then the orbit sizes are 1 and  $q^n - 1$  while  $|G| = n(q^n - 1)$ .

Choose  $H \leq G$  such that  $V = W^G$  for a primitive irreducible  $H$ -module  $W$ . If  $H/C_H(W) \not\leq \Gamma(W)$ , then we show there exists  $v \in V$  with  $|\{v^G\}|$  divisible by each prime divisor  $p$  of  $|G|$  with  $p \geq 5$ . A large part of the proof is devoted to the case when  $V = W$  is primitive. The proof here is similar to and uses results of Section 10. To pass from the primitive to the imprimitive case, we use Corollary 5.7 (a) to Gluck's permutation theorem. This corollary states that given a solvable permutation group  $G$  on a set  $\Omega$ , there exists a subset  $\Delta \subseteq \Omega$  such that  $\text{stab}_G(\Delta)$  is a  $\{2, 3\}$ -group. Since this corollary cannot be improved (to delete 2 or 3), this explains, in part, why we only consider prime divisors  $p$  of  $|G|$  with  $p \geq 5$ . These small primes pose other difficulties too.

For  $H \leq G$ , we let  $\pi_0(G : H)$  be the set of those primes  $p \geq 5$  that divide  $|G : H|$ . Likewise, we define  $\pi_0(G)$ . Our first lemma examines small linear groups as in Section 2.

**11.1 Lemma.** *Suppose that  $G$  is a solvable, irreducible subgroup of  $GL(n, q)$ ,  $q$  prime.*

- (a) *If  $q^n = 2^4$ , then  $\pi_0(G) = \emptyset$  or  $G \lesssim \Gamma(2^4)$ ;*
- (b) *If  $q^n = 2^6$ , then  $\pi_0(G) = \emptyset$  or  $G$  is isomorphic to a subgroup of  $\Gamma(2^3) \text{ wr } Z_2$  or  $\Gamma(2^6)$ ;*
- (c) *If  $q^n = 2^8$ , then  $\pi_0(G) = \emptyset$  or  $G$  is isomorphic to a subgroup of  $\Gamma(2^4) \text{ wr } Z_2$  or  $\Gamma(2^8)$ ;*
- (d) *If  $q^n = 2^{10}$ , then  $G$  is isomorphic to a subgroup of  $S_3 \text{ wr } F_{20}$ ,  $\Gamma(2^5) \text{ wr } Z_2$  or  $\Gamma(2^{10})$ ;*
- (e) *If  $q^n = 3^4$ , then  $\pi_0(G) \subseteq \{5\}$ ; and*
- (f) *If  $q^n = 3^6$ , then  $|\pi_0(G)| \leq 2$  and  $G$  has a normal Sylow  $p$ -subgroup for all  $p \in \pi_0(G)$ .*

**Proof.** Parts (a), (b) and (d) are immediate from Corollary 2.15.

We first observe that if  $K \leq GL(p^m, p)$  is irreducible, quasi-primitive and solvable (with  $p$  prime), then  $K \leq \Gamma(p^{p^m})$ . Since  $O_p(K) = 1$ , Corollary 2.5 implies that  $F(K)$  is abelian. Then Corollary 2.3 yields that  $K \leq \Gamma(p^{p^m})$ .

(c) If  $q^n = 2^8$ , then the last paragraph implies that  $G \leq \Gamma(2^8)$ , that  $G \cong S_3 \text{ wr } S_4$ , or  $G \leq H \text{ wr } Z_2$  for a solvable irreducible  $H \leq GL(4, 2)$ . Part (c) now follows from part (a).

(e, f) Suppose now that  $q^n$  is  $3^4$  or  $3^6$  and that  $G$  is not a  $\{2, 3\}$ -group. First assume that  $G$  is not quasi-primitive. Then  $G \leq H \text{ wr } S$  for an irreducible linear group  $H$  and solvable primitive permutation group  $S \leq S_m$ , with  $m \mid n$ . Since  $n$  is 4 or 6,  $m \leq 4$ . Thus  $S$  is a  $\{2, 3\}$ -group and hence  $H$  is not. Thus  $H$  is an irreducible subgroup of  $GL(3, 3)$ ,  $n = 6$  and  $G \lesssim H \text{ wr } Z_2$ . Since  $H$  is not a  $\{2, 3\}$ -group,  $H$  is quasi-primitive. By the next to last paragraph,  $H \leq \Gamma(3^3)$ . Conclusion (f) holds because  $\pi_0(G) \subseteq \{13\}$  and  $G$  has a normal Sylow 13-subgroup.

We thus assume the corresponding  $G$ -module  $V$  is quasi-primitive,  $|V| = 3^4$  or  $3^6$ . We apply Corollary 1.10 and adopt its notation. Since we may assume that  $G \not\leq \Gamma(V)$ , then  $e := |F : T|^{1/2} > 1$  by Corollary 2.3. Since  $O_3(G) = 1$  and  $e \mid n$ ,  $e$  is 2 or 4. Let  $W$  be an irreducible  $U$ -submodule of  $V$ . Then  $\dim(W) \mid n/e$  (by Corollary 2.6) and  $|U| \mid |W| - 1$ .

First suppose that  $e = 4$ . Since  $e \mid n$ , we have that  $n = 4$ ,  $\dim(W) = 1$  and  $|U| = 2 = |T|$ . In this case,  $A = G$  and  $F/T$  is faithful  $G/F$ -module of order  $2^4$ . Furthermore,  $F/T$  is an irreducible  $G/F$ -module or the direct product of two irreducible modules of order  $2^2$ . By (a),  $\pi_0(G) = \pi_0(G/F) \subseteq \{5\}$ . Conclusion (e) holds.

Finally assume that  $e = 2$ . Now  $F/T$  is a completely reducible  $A/F$ -module of order  $2^2$ . Thus  $\pi_0(A/T) = \pi_0(A/F) = \emptyset$ . Now  $\dim(W) \mid n/2$  and so  $|W|$  is 3,  $3^2$ , or  $3^3$ . Then  $|U|$  divides 8 or 26. Since  $A = C_G(Z)$  and  $U$  is cyclic,  $\pi_0(G/T) = \pi_0(G/A) = \emptyset$  and  $\pi_0(G) = \pi_0(T) = \pi_0(U) \subseteq \{13\}$ . Furthermore,  $\pi_0(G) = \{13\}$  is possible only when  $|W| = 3^3$  and  $n = 6$ .



Conclusions (e) and (f) hold.  $\square$

**11.2 Proposition.** *Let  $G$  be solvable. Then the number  $|\text{Syl}(G)|$  of distinct Sylow subgroups of  $G$  (for all primes) is at most  $|G|$ .*

**Proof.** By induction on  $|G|$ . We note that equality holds when  $|G| \leq 2$ . We may choose a maximal normal subgroup  $M$  of  $G$  and set  $q = |G/M|$ , a prime. By the inductive hypothesis,  $|\text{Syl}(M)| \leq M$ . If  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$  for  $p \neq q$ , then  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(M)$ , and so the number of Sylow subgroups of  $G$  for all primes other than  $q$  is at most  $|M|$ . But  $|\text{Syl}_q(G)| \leq |G|/q = |M|$ . Hence  $|\text{Syl}(G)| \leq 2|M| \leq |G|$ .  $\square$

**11.3 Theorem.** *Let  $V$  be a finite faithful quasi-primitive  $G$ -module for a solvable group  $G$ . Assume that each  $v \in V$  is centralized by a non-trivial Sylow  $p$ -subgroup of  $G$  for some prime  $p \geq 5$  (dependent on  $v$ ). Then  $G \subseteq \Gamma(V)$ .*

**Proof.** We let  $\pi$  be the set of prime divisors  $p \geq 5$  of  $|G|$  for which  $C_V(P) \neq 0$  for  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$ . The hypotheses imply that each  $v \in V$  is centralized by a Sylow  $p$ -subgroup for some  $p \in \pi$ . Thus  $\pi \neq \emptyset$ . By Theorem 10.5, we may assume that  $|\pi| \geq 2$ .

Let  $F = F(G)$ . For  $1 \neq Q \in \text{Syl}(F)$ ,  $C_V(Q) = \{0\}$  by the irreducibility of  $V$ . Thus  $F$  is a  $\pi'$ -group. In particular,  $\pi \subseteq \pi_0(G/F)$  and hence  $|\pi_0(G/F)| \geq 2$ .

Since  $V$  is quasi-primitive, Corollary 1.10 applies and we adopt the notation there. Set  $e^2 = |F : T|$ . By Corollary 2.3, we assume that  $e > 1$ . We set  $C/F = C_{G/F}(F/T)$  and observe by Corollary 1.10 (vii) that  $G' \leq A$  and  $A \cap C = F$ . Thus  $C/F \leq Z(G/F)$ .

**Step 1.** Let  $D/U \in \text{Hall}_\pi(C/U)$ . Then  $D \trianglelefteq G$ ,  $D/U$  is abelian, and  $D/U$  is  $G$ -isomorphic to a Hall  $\pi$ -subgroup of  $C/F$ . Furthermore,  $U = C_D(Z)$ .

**Proof.** Let  $D_0/F \in \text{Hall}_\pi(C/F)$ . Because  $C/F \leq Z(G/F)$ , note that  $D_0 \trianglelefteq G$  and  $D_0/F$  is abelian. Since no  $p \in \pi$  divides  $|F|$ ,  $D_0 = FD$  and  $F \cap D = U$ . Since  $D$  centralizes  $F/T$  and  $T/U$ , we have that  $D_0/U = F/U \times D/U$  and  $D/U \text{ char } D_0/U$ . Thus  $D \trianglelefteq G$  and  $D/U \cong D_0/F$  is abelian. Now  $U \leq D \cap A = D \cap C \cap A = D \cap F = U$  and thus  $C_D(Z) = A \cap D = U$ .

**Step 2.** Let  $W$  be an irreducible  $U$ -submodule of  $V$ . Then

- (a)  $|V| = |W|^{te}$  for an integer  $t$ ;
- (b)  $|U| \mid |W| - 1$ .

**Proof.** By hypothesis,  $|V|$  is finite. Part (a) is just Corollary 2.6. Part (b) is immediate because  $V_U$  is homogeneous and  $U$  is cyclic.

**Step 3.** Let  $p \in \pi$  and  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$ . Then

- (a)  $|C_V(P)| \leq |V|^{1/2}$ ;
- (b) If  $1 \neq P_1 \leq P \cap D$ , then  $|C_V(P_1)| \leq |V|^{1/5}$  and  $p \mid t \cdot \dim(W)$ .

**Proof.** Let  $1 \neq P_0 \leq P$  with  $|P_0| = p$ . Recall that  $p \nmid |F|$ . First suppose that  $p \mid |D|$  and assume without loss of generality that  $P_0 \leq D$ . Since  $U = C_D(U)$  by Step 1 and  $p \nmid |U|$ , we may choose  $1 \neq Y \leq Z$  with  $YP_0$  a Frobenius group. Note  $C_V(Y) = 0$  because  $Y \trianglelefteq G$ . Then  $\dim(V) = p \cdot \dim(C_V(P))$  by Lemma 0.34. Since  $\dim(V) = te \dim(W)$  and  $p \nmid |F|$ , in fact  $p \mid t \cdot \dim(W)$ . Parts (a) and (b) follow when  $p \mid |D|$ .

Choose  $Q \in \text{Syl}_q(F)$  such that  $P_0 \not\leq C_G(Q)$ . Apply Lemma 7.2 or Lemma 0.34 to conclude  $|C_V(P)| \leq |V|^{1/2}$  (recall  $p \geq 5$ ). This step follows.

**Step 4.**

- (a)  $\sum_{p \in \pi} \sum_{P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)} |C_V(P)| \geq |V|$ ;
- (b)  $|G| \geq \sum_{p \in \pi} |\text{Syl}_p(G)| \geq |V|^{1/2}$ ; and
- (c) Some  $p \in \pi$  does not divide  $|D|$ . In particular,  $|G/C|$  is divisible by  $p$ .

Proof. (a, b) Since each  $v \in V$  is centralized by some Sylow  $p$ -subgroup for some  $p \in \pi$ ,  $\bigcup_{p \in \pi} \bigcup_{P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)} C_V(P) = V$ . Thus  $\sum_{p \in \pi} \sum_{P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)} |C_V(P)| \geq |V|$ . Applying Step 3 (a) and Proposition 11.2,

$$|V| \leq \sum_{p \in \pi} \sum_{P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)} |V|^{1/2} \leq \sum_{p \in \pi} |\text{Syl}_p(G)| |V|^{1/2} \leq |G| |V|^{1/2}.$$

We have proven (a) and (b).

(c) Assume each  $p \in \pi$  divides  $|D|$ . Since  $D \trianglelefteq G$ , the intersection of  $D$  with a Sylow subgroup of  $G$  is a Sylow subgroup of  $D$ . Thus each  $v \in V$  is centralized by a non-trivial Sylow  $p$ -subgroup of  $D$  for some  $p \in \pi$ . As above,  $|V| \leq \sum_{p \in \pi} \sum_{P \in \text{Syl}_p(D)} |C_V(P)|$ . By Step 3 (b),  $|C_V(P)| \leq |V|^{1/5}$  for  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(D)$ ,  $p \in \pi$ . Hence  $\sum_{p \in \pi} |\text{Syl}_p(D)| \geq |V|^{4/5}$ . For  $p \in \pi$ ,  $|\text{Syl}_p(D)| \leq |U|$  because  $D/U$  is abelian. By Step 1,  $D/U$  acts faithfully on the cyclic group  $Z \leq U$  and hence

$$|\pi| \leq \log_2(|D/U|) \leq \log_2(|U|).$$

Thus

$$|V|^{4/5} \leq \sum_{p \in \pi} |\text{Syl}_p(D)| \leq |\pi| |U| \leq \log_2(|U|) |U|.$$

By Step 2,

$$|V| = |W|^{te} \geq |W|^e \geq |U|^e.$$

Thus

$$|U|^{4e/5} \leq |U| \log_2(|U|) \leq |U|^2 \text{ and } e < 3.$$

Since  $e > 1$ ,  $e = 2$  and  $|U|^{3/5} \leq \log_2 |U|$ . Then  $|U| < 2$ , a contradiction. So some  $p \in \pi$  does not divide  $|D|$ .

Step 5.

$$(a) \quad e^{13} > 4|W|^{te-4}.$$

$$(b) \quad e \leq 32.$$

$$(c) \quad \text{No prime larger than 3 divides } e.$$

Proof. By Corollary 3.7,  $|G| \leq e^{13/2} |U|^2/2$ . By Steps 4 (b) and 2 (b),

$$|W|^2 e^{13/2}/2 > |U|^2 e^{13/2}/2 \geq |G| \geq |V|^{1/2} = |W|^{te/2}$$

-and

$$e^{13} > 4|W|^{te-4} \geq 4|W|^{e-4}. \quad (11.1)$$

Since  $|W| \geq 3$ , (11.1) yields  $e < 64$ . If  $|W|$  is 3, 4 or 5, then  $|U|$  and hence  $e$  are both powers of 2 or both are powers of 3. In this case,  $e \leq 32$ . If, however,  $|W| \geq 7$ , then (11.1) implies that  $e \leq 32$ . This proves (a) and (b).

We now assume that  $s|e$  for a prime  $s \geq 5$ . First suppose that  $s > 7$ . Then  $|W| \geq 23$  and (11.1) implies that  $e < 17$ , whence  $e = 11$  or 13. Suppose that  $e = 11$ . By (11.1),  $|W|$  is 23 or 67. Since  $Z \leq U$  and  $|U| \mid |W| - 1$ ,  $|Z| \mid 66$ . But  $C/F \lesssim \text{Aut}(Z)$  and so  $C/F$  is a  $\{2, 5\}$ -group. Now  $G/C \leq GL(2, 11)$  and so  $G/C$  is a  $\{2, 3, 5, 11\}$ -group. Every prime in  $\pi$  divides  $|G/C|$  or  $|C/F|$  and is at least 5. But no prime in  $\pi$  divides  $|F|$  or  $e$ , in particular. Thus  $\pi \subseteq \{5\}$ , a contradiction because  $|\pi| \geq 2$  (see the first paragraph of the theorem's proof). So  $e \neq 11$ . Should  $e = 13$ , then  $|W| = 27$  and we similarly derive the contradiction  $\pi \subseteq \{7\}$ . Hence  $s \leq 7$ .

Next consider  $s = 7$ . Should  $|W| \geq 29$ , then (11.1) implies  $e < 14$ , whence  $e = 7$ . If  $|W| < 29$  then  $|W| = 8$  and part (b) implies that  $e = 7$ . Then  $G/C \leq GL(2, 7)$  is a  $\{2, 3, 7\}$ -group. Since  $7|e$ , no prime in  $\pi$  divides  $|G/C|$ , contradicting Step 4 (c). Hence  $s$  must be 5 and  $|W| \geq 11$ . Now (11.1) implies that  $e < 20$ . Now  $F/T = \prod_{i=1}^{\ell} (F_i/T)$  is a completely reducible and faithful  $G/C$ -module with each  $|F_i/T| = e_i^2$  (see Corollary 1.10). Thus  $e = e_1 \cdots e_{\ell}$  is 5,  $5 \cdot 2$ , or  $5 \cdot 3$ . Since  $GL(2, r)$  is a  $\{2, 3, 5\}$ -group whenever  $r \in \{2, 3, 5\}$ ,  $G/C$  is a  $\{2, 3, 5\}$ -group. Since  $5|e$ , we have that  $G/C$  is a  $\pi'$ -group, again contradicting Step 4 (c). This step is complete.

Step 6. Writing  $e = e_1 \cdots e_{\ell}$  as in the last paragraph, we may assume that  $e_1 \geq 2^3$ . Furthermore, if  $e_1 = 2^3$  then  $e_2 = 2^2$  and  $e = 2^3 \cdot 2^2$ .

Proof. Now  $F/T = F_1/T \times \cdots \times F_{\ell}/T$  where each  $F_i/T$  is an irreducible  $G/C$ -module of order  $e_i^2$ . Set  $C_i = C_G(F_i/T)$  so that  $C = \bigcap_{i=1}^{\ell} C_i$ . We have

by Step 4 (c) that at least one prime  $p \in \pi$  divides  $|G/C|$ . We may assume that  $p \mid |G/C_1|$ . Thus  $e_1$  is not 2 or 3. Since  $e \leq 32$  and  $e$  is divisible by no primes larger than 3 (see Step 5 (b, c)), we may assume for this step that  $e_1$  is  $2^2$  or  $2^3$ .

First suppose that  $e_1$  is  $2^2$  and every  $e_i \leq 4$ . By Lemma 11.1 (a), each  $G/C_i$  is a  $\{2, 3, 5\}$ -group with a normal (possibly trivial) Sylow 5-subgroup. Since  $\bigcap C_i = C$  and  $C/F \leq Z(G/F)$ , it follows that  $G/C$  is a  $\{2, 3, 5\}$ -group and  $G/F$  has a normal Sylow 5-subgroup. Each  $q > 5$  in  $\pi$  must divide  $|C/F|$  and hence  $|D/U|$ . Also for  $q > 5$  in  $\pi$  and  $Q \in \text{Syl}_q(D)$ , we have  $1 \neq Q \in \text{Syl}_q(G)$ . Let  $P \in \text{Syl}_5(G)$ . Each  $v \in V$  is centralized by some conjugate of  $P$  or by a Sylow  $q$ -subgroup of  $D$  with  $q > 5$ ,  $q \in \pi$ . Thus

$$|\text{Syl}_5(G)| |C_V(P)| + \sum_{5 < q \in \pi} \sum_{Q \in \text{Syl}_q(D)} |C_V(Q)| \geq |V|.$$

Since  $FP \trianglelefteq G$ ,  $|\text{Syl}_5(G)| \leq |F/T| |U| = e^2 |U|$ . Applying Step 3, Proposition 11.2 and Step 1,

$$\sum_{5 < q \in \pi} \sum_{Q \in \text{Syl}_q(D)} |C_V(Q)| \leq |D| |V|^{1/5} \leq |U|^2 |V|^{1/5}.$$

Now  $|C_V(P)| \leq |V|^{1/2}$  by Step 3 and  $|U| < |W|$  by Step 2. Thus

$$|V| \leq e^2 |W| |V|^{1/2} + |W|^2 |V|^{1/5}.$$

Now  $|V|^{3/10} \geq |W|^{3e/10} \geq |W|^{12/10} \geq |W|$  and so  $|W| |V|^{1/2} \geq |W|^2 |V|^{1/5}$ . Hence  $2e^2 |W| |V|^{1/2} \geq |V|$ . Since  $|V| \geq |W|^e$ , we have  $4e^4 \geq |W|^{e-2}$ . Since  $e \geq 4$ ,  $|W| < 32$ . Since  $Z$  is cyclic and  $|Z| \mid |W| - 1$ ,  $\text{Aut}(Z)$  and  $D/U$  are easily checked to be  $\{2, 3, 5\}$ -groups. Hence 5 is the only prime in  $\pi$ , a contradiction. Hence  $e_1$  is not  $2^2$ .

For this step, we next assume that  $e_1 = 2^3$ . Since  $e \leq 32$ , we may assume that  $e_i \leq 3$  for  $i > 1$  and so  $G/C_i$  is a  $\{2, 3\}$ -group ( $i > 1$ ). Since  $p \mid |G/C_1|$ , it follows from Lemma 11.1 (b) that  $p = 7$  is the unique  $p \in \pi$  dividing  $|G/C_1|$  and that  $G/C_1$  has a normal Sylow 7-subgroup. As above  $G/C$  and  $G/F$  have normal Sylow 7-subgroups. As in the previous paragraph

$4e^4 \geq |W|^{e-2}$ . Since  $e \geq 8$ ,  $|W| < 6$ . Then  $\text{Aut}(Z)$  and  $D/U$  are  $\{2, 3\}$ -groups and  $|\pi| = 1$ , a contradiction. This step is complete.

Step 7.  $D = U$ .

Proof. By Step 5, we have that

$$e^{13} > |W|^{te-4} \cdot 4. \quad (11.2)$$

If  $t \geq 5$ , then  $e^{13} \geq |W|^{5e-4} \cdot 4 \geq 4 \cdot 3^{5e-4}$  and  $e < 4$ , contradicting Step 6. So  $t < 5$ . We may assume that  $D > U$  and choose  $q$  a prime dividing  $|D/U|$ . By Step 3,  $q \mid \dim(W)$  and note  $q \geq 5$ .

Because  $e \geq 8$ , (11.2) implies that  $|W| \leq 2^{37/4} \leq 620$ . Since  $q \geq 5$  divides  $\dim(W)$ , we must have that  $|W|$  is  $2^5$ ,  $2^7$  or  $3^5$ . In the first two cases,  $|W| - 1$  is a prime and so  $|U|$  is 31 or 127, whence 31 or 127 divides  $e$ , contradicting Step 5 (b, c). Thus  $|W| = 3^5$ . By (11.2),  $e < 16$ . Since each prime divisor of  $e$  divides  $|W| - 1$ ,  $e$  is a power of 2 by Step 5 (c). Applying Step 6, we get  $e = 2^3 \cdot 2^2$ , a contradiction. Thus  $D = U$ .

Step 8.  $e = e_1 = 2^5$ .

Proof. First we show  $e_1 \neq 3^2$ . If  $e_1 = 3^2$ , observe that  $e_i \leq 3$  for  $i > 1$  (Step 5 (b)). Then  $G/C_1$  and  $G/C$  are  $\{2, 3, 5\}$ -groups by Lemma 11.1. Since  $D = U$ ,  $\pi \subseteq \{5\}$ , a contradiction. Thus  $e_1 \neq 3^2$ .

By Steps 5 (b) and 6, we have that  $e = e_1 \cdots e_t$  is  $2^3 \cdot 2^2$ ,  $2^4$ ,  $2^4 \cdot 2$ ,  $3^3$  or  $2^5$ . For now, exclude the last case. By Lemma 11.1 and Step 7,  $|\pi| \leq 2$  and each Sylow  $p$ -subgroup of  $G/C$  for  $p \in \pi$  is normal in  $G/C$ . Since  $C/F \leq Z(G/F)$ ,  $FP/F \trianglelefteq G/F$  whenever  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$ ,  $p \in \pi$ . Since  $e \geq 16$ ,  $|W| < 23$  by Step 5. Because  $|U| \mid |W| - 1$  and  $|T/U| \leq 2$ ,  $\text{Aut}(U)$  is a  $\{2, 3\}$ -group and  $P \leq C_G(T)$ . Thus  $|\text{Syl}_p(G)| \leq |F/T| = e^2$ . Hence, by Steps 4 and 2,

$$3^{e/2} \leq |W|^{e/2} \leq |V|^{1/2} \leq \sum_{p \in \pi} |\text{Syl}_p(G)| \leq |\pi| e^2 \leq 2e^2.$$

Since  $e \geq 16$ , this is a contradiction, completing this step.

#### Step 9. Conclusion.

**Proof.** We have that  $e = e_1 = 2^5$  and  $\text{char}(W) \neq 2$ . By Step 5,  $|W| = 3$ . Thus  $U = T$  has order 2 and  $A = G$ . Furthermore  $\pi \subseteq \pi_0(G/F)$  has at least 2 elements. Since  $F/U$  is an irreducible faithful  $G/F$ -module,  $\pi \subseteq \{11, 31, 5\}$  by Lemma 11.1. In fact,  $G/F \lesssim \Gamma(2^5) \text{ wr } Z_2$  or  $G/F \lesssim \Gamma(2^{10})$ . Observe that  $G/F$  has normal Sylow  $p$ -subgroups for  $p = 11$  and  $31$ , and  $|G/F|$  divides  $31^2 \cdot 5^2 \cdot 2$  or  $33 \cdot 31 \cdot 5 \cdot 2$ . Since  $U \leq Z(G)$ ,

$$|\text{Syl}_{11}(G)| \leq 2^{10}, \quad |\text{Syl}_{31}(G)| \leq 2^{10},$$

and

$$|\text{Syl}_5(G)| \leq 2^{21}.$$

By Steps 4 and 2,

$$3^{16} \leq |W|^{e/2} \leq |V|^{1/2} \leq \sum_{p \in \pi} |\text{Syl}_p(G)| \leq 2^{10} + 2^{10} + 2^{21} \leq 2^{22}.$$

This contradiction completes the proof of the theorem.  $\square$

One should note again that in the action of  $GL(2, 3)$  on its natural module  $W$ , each  $w \in W$  is centralized by a Sylow 3-subgroup, but  $GL(2, 3) \not\leq \Gamma(3^2)$ .

We next proceed to imprimitive modules. If  $V$  is an irreducible, faithful  $G$ -module, then  $V = W^G$  for a primitive module  $W$  of a subgroup  $H \leq G$ . If  $H/C_H(W) \not\leq \Gamma(W)$  (we assume  $V$  finite and  $G$  solvable), we show that there exists some  $v \in V$  with  $\pi_0(G : C_G(v)) = \pi_0(G)$ . This uses the above Theorem 11.3 together with Corollary 5.7 of Gluck's permutation theorem 5.6.

**11.4 Theorem.** Suppose that  $V$  is a finite faithful irreducible  $G$ -module and that  $V = W^G$  for an (irreducible) primitive module  $W$  of  $H$  for some

$H \leq G$  (possibly  $H = G$ ). Assume that  $H/C_H(W) \not\leq \Gamma(W)$ , but  $G$  is solvable. Then there exists  $v \in V$  such that  $\pi_0(G : C_G(v)) = \pi_0(G)$ .

**Proof.** Since  $V = W^G$ , we may write  $V = X_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus X_m$  for subspaces  $X_i$  of  $V$  that are transitively permuted by  $G$  with  $W = X_1$ . For  $H \leq J \leq G$ ,  $W^J$  is irreducible and hence  $H = N_G(W) = N_G(X_1)$ . Since  $H/C_H(W) \not\leq \Gamma(W)$ , Theorem 11.3 implies there exists  $0 \neq x_1 \in W$  such that

$$\pi_0(H/C_H(x_1)) = \pi_0(H/C_H(W)).$$

Let  $H_i = N_G(X_i)$ , a conjugate of  $H$ . But the  $H_i/C_{H_i}(X_i)$  are isomorphic as linear groups and so there exist, by Theorem 11.3,  $0 \neq x_j \in X_j$  such that

$$\pi_0(H_j/C_{H_j}(x_j)) = \pi_0(H_j/C_{H_j}(X_j)) = \pi_0(H/C_H(W))$$

for each  $j$ .

Next let  $C = \bigcap_{i=1}^m H_i = \bigcap_{i=1}^m \text{stab}_G(X_i)$ , so that  $G/C$  faithfully and transitively permutes  $\{X_1, \dots, X_m\}$ . By Corollary 5.7, we may now assume without any loss of generality that there exists  $1 \leq \ell \leq m$  such that  $\text{stab}_{G/C}\{X_1, \dots, X_\ell\}$  is a  $\{2, 3\}$ -group. Let  $x = x_1 + \cdots + x_\ell$  and suppose that  $Q \in \text{Syl}_q(G)$  for a prime  $q \geq 5$  and  $Q \leq C_G(x)$ . Then  $Q$  must stabilize  $\{X_1, \dots, X_\ell\}$  and hence  $Q \leq C = \bigcap_{i=1}^m H_i$ . Now  $Q$  must centralize  $x_1, x_2, \dots, x_\ell$ . Since  $q \nmid |H_i : C_{H_i}(x_i)|$ , the first paragraph implies that  $q \nmid |H_i/C_{H_i}(X_i)|$  for  $i = 1, \dots, \ell$ . Since  $C/C_C(X_i) \cong C/C_C(X_j)$  for  $j = 1, \dots, \ell, \dots, m$  and  $\bigcap_{i=1}^m C_C(X_i) = 1$ ,  $C$  is a  $q'$ -group. Since  $Q \leq C$ ,  $Q = 1$ . Hence  $\pi_0(G) = \pi_0(G : C_G(x))$ .  $\square$

**11.5 Corollary.** Suppose  $V$  is a faithful finite module for a solvable group  $G$ . Suppose  $V = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_n$  for irreducible  $G$ -modules  $V_i$  (we allow  $V$  to have "mixed characteristic"). For each  $i$ , write  $V_i = W_i^G$  for a primitive module  $W_i$  of a subgroup  $H_i \leq G$ . Assume  $H_i/C_{H_i}(W_i)$  is not isomorphic to a subgroup of  $\Gamma(W_i)$  for all  $i$ . Then there exists  $v \in V$  such that  $\pi_0(G : C_G(v)) = \pi_0(G)$ .

**Proof.** Applying Theorem 11.4, there exists, for each  $i$ ,  $v_i \in V_i$  such that  $\pi_0(G : C_G(v_i)) = \pi_0(G/C_G(V_i))$ . Set  $v = v_1 + \cdots + v_n$ . If  $p > 3$  and  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$  centralizes  $v$ , then  $P$  centralizes each  $v_i$  and so  $P \leq C_G(V_i)$  for all  $i$ . This implies  $P = 1$  and  $p \nmid |G|$ . So  $\pi_0(G : C_G(v)) = \pi_0(G)$ .  $\square$

## Chapter IV

### PRIME POWER DIVISORS OF CHARACTER DEGREES

#### §12 Characters of $p'$ -degree and Brauer's

##### Height-Zero Conjecture

Suppose  $N \trianglelefteq G$ ,  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(G)$ , and  $\chi(1)/\theta(1)$  is a  $p'$ -number for all irreducible constituents  $\chi$  of  $\theta^G$ . The bulk of work in this section will be aimed at proving that  $G/N$  has an abelian Sylow  $p$ -subgroup, provided  $G/N$  is solvable. With little extra work, we see that  $p$  can be replaced by a set of primes. As a consequence of this and Fong reduction (Lemma 0.25 and Theorem 0.28), we then prove Brauer's height-zero conjecture for solvable  $G$ . Namely, if  $B$  is a  $p$ -block of a solvable group, then all the ordinary characters in  $B$  have height zero if and only if the defect group for  $B$  is abelian. The contents of this section are [Wo 3, GW 1], and while the arguments are essentially the same, some improvements and refinements should improve the reading thereof. Brauer's height-zero conjecture was extended to  $p$ -solvable  $G$  in [GW 2], with the help of the classification of simple groups.

In the key Theorem 12.9 of this section, we have  $N \trianglelefteq G$ ,  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(N)$  and  $\chi(1)/\theta(1)$  a  $p'$ -number for all  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\theta)$ . The aim is to show that  $G/N$  has abelian Sylow  $p$ -subgroup, at least when  $G/N$  is solvable. In a minimal counterexample, there exists an abelian chief factor  $M/N$  of  $G$  such that each  $\lambda \in \text{Irr}(M/N)$  is invariant under some Sylow  $p$ -subgroup of  $G/M$ . Consequently, the results of Sections 9 and 10 play an important role.

**12.1 Proposition.** *Suppose that  $H$  acts on an abelian group  $A$ . Then*

- (a)  *$H$  acts faithfully on  $A$  if and only if  $H$  acts faithfully on  $\text{Irr}(A)$ .*
- (b)  *$H$  acts irreducibly on  $A$  if and only if  $H$  acts irreducibly on  $\text{Irr}(A)$ .*

**Proof.** Note that the actions of  $H$  on  $A$  and  $A^* = \text{Irr}(A)$  satisfy  $\lambda^h(a^h) = \lambda(a)$  for  $a \in A$ ,  $h \in H$ , and  $\lambda \in A^*$ . Likewise  $H$  acts on  $A^{**}$  and  $b^h(\lambda^h) = b(\lambda)$  for  $b \in A^{**}$ ,  $\lambda \in A^*$ . There is a natural isomorphism from  $A$  to  $A^{**}$  given by  $a \mapsto a^{**}$  where  $a^{**}(\lambda) = \lambda(a)$  (see [Hu, V, 6.4]). Now

$$(a^h)^{**}(\lambda^h) = \lambda^h(a^h) = \lambda(a) = a^{**}(\lambda) = (a^{**})^h(\lambda^h)$$

for  $a \in A$ ,  $h \in H$ ,  $\lambda \in A^*$ . This natural isomorphism is hence an  $H$ -isomorphism. Thus  $H$  acts faithfully (irreducibly) on  $A$  if and only if  $H$  acts faithfully (irreducibly, resp.) on  $A^{**}$ .

If  $h \in H$  centralizes a group  $B$ ,  $h$  acts trivially on  $\text{Irr}(B)$ . Thus

$$\mathbf{C}_H(A) \leq \mathbf{C}_H(A^*) \leq \mathbf{C}_H(A^{**}) = \mathbf{C}_H(A).$$

This proves (a). If  $1 < D < A$  is  $H$ -invariant then  $1 < (A/D)^* < A^*$  is  $H$ -invariant. Applying this twice,

$$A^{**} \text{ irreducible} \implies A^* \text{ irreducible} \implies A \text{ irreducible} \implies A^{**} \text{ irreducible}.$$

This proves (b).  $\square$

Alternatively, to prove 12.1 (a), one can use Brauer's permutation lemma [Is, 6.32]. We employ this in the next lemma, which is related to Proposition 12.1 (a).

**12.2 Lemma.** Assume that  $S$  acts on  $G$  with  $(|S|, |G|) = 1$ . If  $S$  fixes every irreducible character of  $G$ , then  $S$  centralizes  $G$ .

**Proof.** With no loss of generality, we may assume that  $S \neq 1$  is a cyclic  $p$ -group for some prime  $p$ . Since  $S$  is cyclic, Brauer's permutation lemma [Is, 6.32] implies that  $S$  fixes each conjugacy class  $\mathcal{C}$  of  $G$ . Since  $p \nmid |\mathcal{C}|$  and  $S$  is a  $p$ -group,  $\mathcal{C} \cap \mathbf{C}_G(S) \neq \emptyset$ . Since this is valid for each conjugacy class of  $G$ , we have that  $G = \bigcup_{g \in G} \mathbf{C}_G(S)^g$ . Since  $G$  is finite,  $G = \mathbf{C}_G(S)$ .  $\square$

**12.3 Proposition.** Let  $N \trianglelefteq G$ ,  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(N)$  and  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\theta)$ . The following are equivalent:

- (i)  $\chi_N = e\theta$  with  $e^2 = |G : N|$ ;
- (ii)  $I_G(\theta) = G$  and  $\chi$  vanishes off  $N$ ; and
- (iii)  $I_G(\theta) = G$  and  $\chi$  is the unique irreducible constituent of  $\theta^G$ .

**Proof.** This is Exercise 6.3 of [Is].  $\square$

In Proposition 12.3 above, we say that  $\chi$  and  $\theta$  are *fully ramified* with respect to  $G/N$ . Before proceeding with the main result of this section, we need some information on fully ramified sections.

**12.4 Lemma.** Suppose that  $G/N$  is abelian,  $\varphi \in \text{Irr}(N)$ , and  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\varphi)$  is fully ramified with respect to  $G/N$ . Suppose that  $S$  acts on  $G$  fixing  $N$ ,  $\varphi$ , and (hence)  $\chi$ . Assume that  $(|S|, |G/N|) = 1$ . Set  $C/N = \mathbf{C}_{G/N}(S)$  and  $D/N = [G/N, S]$ . Then

- (a)  $\chi$  is fully ramified with respect to both  $G/C$  and  $G/D$ ; and
- (b)  $\varphi$  is fully ramified with respect to both  $C/N$  and  $D/N$ .

**Proof.** Since  $G/N$  is abelian,  $C \trianglelefteq G$ . Because  $\chi$  is the unique irreducible constituent of  $\varphi^G$ , the irreducible constituents of  $\varphi^C$  and  $\chi_C$  coincide. By Lemma 0.17 (b, f),  $\chi_C$  has a unique irreducible  $S$ -invariant constituent, whereas every irreducible constituent of  $\varphi^C$  is  $S$ -invariant. Thus  $\varphi^C$  has a unique irreducible constituent  $\beta$  and  $I_G(\beta) = G = I_G(\varphi)$ . By Proposition 12.3,  $\chi$  and  $\varphi$  are fully ramified with respect to  $G/C$  and  $C/N$  (respectively). A similar argument shows that  $\chi$  and  $\varphi$  are fully ramified with respect to  $G/D$  and  $D/N$  (respectively).  $\square$

**12.5 Lemma.** Suppose that  $N \trianglelefteq G$  with  $G/N$  abelian. Assume that  $\varphi \in \text{Irr}(N)$  is fully ramified with respect to  $G/N$ . Then

- (a)  $G/N \cong A \times A$  for an abelian group  $A$ ; and

- (b) If  $G/N$  is a  $p$ -group, if  $Q$  is a  $q$ -group acting on  $G$  fixing  $N$  and  $\varphi$ , if  $q \neq p$  and  $Q/C_Q(G/N)$  is abelian, then  $\text{rank}(Q/C_Q(G/N)) \leq \text{rank}(G/N)/2$ .

**Proof.** (a)  $\implies$  (b). By induction on  $|Q/Q_0|$ , where  $Q_0 = C_Q(G/N)$ . By (a), we may assume that  $\text{rank}(G/N) \geq 2$  and thus we may assume that  $Q/Q_0$  is not cyclic. We may choose  $Q_0 < Q_1 < Q$  such that

$$\text{rank}(Q/Q_0) = \text{rank}(Q/Q_1) + \text{rank}(Q_1/Q_0).$$

By Fitting's Lemma 0.6,  $G/N = C/N \times D/N$  where  $C/N = C_{G/N}(Q_1)$  and  $D/N = [G/N, Q_1]$ . Now  $Q/Q_1$  acts faithfully on  $C/N$  and  $Q_1/Q_0$  acts faithfully on  $D/N$ . Applying Lemma 12.4 and the inductive hypothesis,

$$\begin{aligned} \text{rank}(Q/Q_0) &= \text{rank}(Q/Q_1) + \text{rank}(Q_1/Q_0) \\ &\leq \text{rank}(C/N)/2 + \text{rank}(D/N)/2 = \text{rank}(G/N)/2. \end{aligned}$$

Hence (a) implies (b).

We next prove (a) by induction on  $|G/N|$ . By [Is, Theorem 11.28], we may assume that  $\varphi$  is linear and faithful. Since  $\varphi$  is also  $G$ -invariant,  $N \leq Z(G)$ . If  $\chi$  is the unique irreducible constituent of  $\varphi^G$ , then  $\chi$  vanishes off  $N$  by Proposition 12.4 and so  $N = Z(G)$ . Note that  $N$  is cyclic and  $G' \leq N$ .

Choose  $x \in G$  such that  $o(Nx)$  is maximal. Set  $D = \langle N, x \rangle$  and  $C = C_G(D) = C_G(x) \geq D$ . Then  $G/C$  acts faithfully on  $D$ , while centralizing both  $D/N$  and  $N$ . By Lemma 1.5 and its proof, we have that  $|G/C| \mid |D/N|$  and  $G/C \lesssim \text{Hom}(D/N, N)$ . Since  $D/N$  and  $N$  are cyclic,  $G/C$  is also cyclic. Let  $\lambda \in \text{Irr}(D|\varphi)$  and  $\gamma \in \text{Irr}(C|\lambda)$ . Note  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\gamma)$ . Since  $D$  is abelian and centralized by  $C$ , it follows that  $\lambda$  is linear and  $\gamma_D = \gamma(1)\lambda$ . By [Is, Lemma 2.29],  $\gamma(1) \leq |C : D|^{1/2}$ . Thus, as  $|G/C| \mid |D/N|$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} |G/N|^{1/2} &= \chi(1) = (\chi(1)/\gamma(1))\gamma(1) \\ &\leq |G : C| |C : D|^{1/2} \\ &\leq (|G/C| |D/N|)^{1/2} |C/D|^{1/2} \\ &\leq |G/N|^{1/2}. \end{aligned}$$

Hence  $|G/C| = |D/N|$ . We may choose  $y \in G$  with  $G/C = \langle Cy \rangle$  and  $o(Cy) = o(Nx)$ . By choice of  $x$ , it follows that  $o(Ny) = o(Nx)$  and  $G/N = C/N \oplus \langle Ny \rangle$ . Also  $\langle Nx, Ny \rangle = \langle Nx \rangle \oplus \langle Ny \rangle$ . If  $y$  centralizes  $x^i$  ( $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ ) then  $C(x^i) \supseteq \langle C, y \rangle = G$  and  $x^i \in Z(G) = N$ . Setting  $U = \langle N, x, y \rangle$ , it easily follows that  $N = Z(U)$ .

Let  $V = C_G(U)$  so that  $G/N = U/N \times V/N$  by Corollary 1.7. Let  $\eta \in \text{Irr}(V|\varphi)$ . Then  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\eta)$  and  $I_G(\eta) = G$  because  $U \leq C_G(V)$ . Since  $\chi$  vanishes off  $N$  and  $\eta$  is the unique irreducible constituent of  $\chi_V$ , we see that  $\eta$  vanishes on  $V \setminus N$ . Certainly  $\varphi$  is  $V$ -invariant and so Proposition 12.3 implies that  $\varphi$  is fully ramified with respect to  $V/N$ . By the inductive hypothesis,  $V/N \cong B \oplus B$  for an abelian group  $B$ . Now  $G/N \cong A \oplus A$  for an abelian group  $A$ , because  $G/N \cong V/N \oplus \langle Nx \rangle \oplus \langle Ny \rangle$  and  $o(Nx) = o(Ny)$ .  $\square$

If  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  and  $\chi_N \in \text{Irr}(N)$  with  $N \trianglelefteq G$ , then Gallagher's Theorem 0.9 tells us  $\beta \mapsto \beta\chi$  is a bijection from  $\text{Irr}(G/N)$  onto  $\text{Irr}(G|\chi_N)$ . Lemma 0.10 strengthens this. Propositions 0.11 and 0.12 and Theorem 0.13 give sufficient conditions for a  $G$ -invariant  $\varphi \in \text{Irr}(N)$  to extend to  $G$ . These results will be used repeatedly throughout Section 12, often without reference.

**12.6 Lemma.** Suppose that  $G/N$  is abelian and  $\varphi \in \text{Irr}(N)$  is  $G$ -invariant. Then there exists a unique  $N \leq M \leq G$  such that every  $\gamma \in \text{Irr}(M|\varphi)$  extends  $\varphi$  and is fully ramified with respect to  $G/M$ .

**Proof.** We first show uniqueness. If  $K$  also satisfies the conclusion, then each  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\varphi)$  vanishes off  $M \cap K$ . But  $\chi_M = f \cdot \gamma$  for an integer  $f$  and extension  $\gamma$  of  $\varphi$ . Thus  $\gamma$  vanishes off  $M \cap K$ , yet  $\gamma_{M \cap K}$  is irreducible. Thus  $M \leq K$  and by symmetry  $M = K$ . This establishes uniqueness.

We now choose  $M \leq G$  maximal such that  $\varphi$  has a  $G$ -invariant extension  $\sigma \in \text{Irr}(M)$ . Since  $\text{Irr}(M|\varphi) = \{\lambda\sigma \mid \lambda \in \text{Irr}(M/N)\}$  and since  $G/N$  is abelian, every  $\gamma \in \text{Irr}(M|\varphi)$  is a  $G$ -invariant extension of  $\varphi$ . Thus we need just show that  $\sigma$  is fully ramified with respect to  $G/M$ . Let  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\sigma)$

and let  $M \leq U \leq G$  with  $U/M$  cyclic. By Proposition 12.3, it suffices to show that  $\chi$  vanishes on  $U \setminus M$ .

Let  $\beta \in \text{Irr}(U|\sigma)$  with  $[\chi_U, \beta] \neq 0$ . Since  $U/M$  is cyclic,  $\beta$  extends  $\sigma$ . For  $g \in G$ ,  $\beta^g = \alpha_g \beta$  for a unique  $\alpha_g \in \text{Irr}(U/M)$ . Since  $G/M$  is abelian,  $\alpha_{gh} = \alpha_g \alpha_h$  for  $g, h \in G$ . Thus there is a subgroup  $A \leq \text{Irr}(U/M)$  such that  $\{\alpha\beta \mid \alpha \in \text{Irr}(A)\}$  is the set of  $G$ -conjugates of  $\beta$ . By [Hu, V, 6.4],  $A = \text{Irr}(U/K)$  for some subgroup  $K$  with  $M \leq K \leq U$ . Now  $\beta_K$  is  $G$ -invariant and hence  $K = M$  by the choice of  $M$ . Set  $\rho = \sum_{\lambda \in \text{Irr}(U/M)} \lambda$  (the regular character of  $U/M$ ), so that  $\chi_U = f\rho\beta$  for an integer  $f$ . Since  $\rho$  vanishes off the identity (see [Is, Lemma 2.10]),  $\chi$  vanishes on  $U \setminus N$ .  $\square$

**12.7 Proposition.** Assume that  $G/N \cong Q_8$  and  $\lambda \in \text{Irr}(N)$  is  $G$ -invariant. Then  $\lambda$  extends to  $G$ .

**Proof.** By [Is, Theorem 11.28], we may assume that  $\lambda$  is linear and faithful, whence  $N \leq Z(G)$ . Set  $Z/N = Z(G/N)$ . For  $x \in G \setminus Z$ ,  $x^2 \in Z \setminus N$ , and  $Z \leq C_G(x)$ . Thus  $Z = Z(G)$ . Pick  $y \in G$  with  $[x, y] \neq 1$ . By usual commutator identities,  $1 = [x, y^2] = [x, y][x, y]^y = [x, y]^2$ . But  $[x, y] \notin N$  and so  $Z$  splits over  $N$ . Note  $[x, y] = [nx, my]$  for  $n, m \in N$  and so  $Z = N \times U$  where  $U = \langle [x, y] \rangle = G'$  has order 2. Thus  $\lambda$  extends to  $\lambda^* \in \text{Irr}(Z)$  with  $U \leq \ker \lambda^*$ . Now  $\lambda^*$  extends to  $G$  because  $G/U$  is abelian.  $\square$

In some ways, our main Theorem 12.9 generalizes the following result of Ito.

**12.8 Lemma.** If  $G$  is  $p$ -solvable and  $p \nmid \chi(1)$  for all  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$ , then  $G$  has a normal abelian Sylow- $p$ -subgroup.

**Proof.** This is immediate from [Is, Theorem 12.33]. We also give a proof of this and more in Theorem 13.1.  $\square$

**12.9 Theorem.** Suppose that  $N \trianglelefteq G$ ,  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(N)$  and  $\chi(1)/\theta(1)$  is a  $\pi'$ -number for all  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\theta)$  and a set  $\pi$  of primes. Assume that  $G/N$  is solvable. Then  $G/N$  has an abelian Hall  $\pi$ -subgroup. In particular,  $G/N$  has  $\pi$ -length at most one.

**Proof.** By induction on  $|G/N|$ . The hypotheses imply that  $|G : I_G(\theta)|$  is  $\pi'$  and so  $I_G(\theta)/N$  contains a Hall  $\pi$ -subgroup of  $G/N$ . We may assume that  $G = I_G(\theta)$ .

Let  $M/N = O_\pi(G/N)$ . If  $\varphi \in \text{Irr}(M|\theta)$ , then  $\varphi(1)/\theta(1) \in \pi'$  and  $\varphi(1)/\theta(1) \mid |M/N|$ . Thus each  $\varphi \in \text{Irr}(M|\theta)$  extends  $\theta$ . In particular, if  $\lambda \in \text{Irr}(M/N)$ , then  $\lambda\varphi \in \text{Irr}(M|\theta)$  and  $\lambda\varphi$  extends  $\theta$ . Thus  $\lambda$  is linear and  $M/N$  is abelian.

Suppose that  $N \triangleleft N_1 \triangleleft G$  and  $\theta_1 \in \text{Irr}(N_1|\theta)$ . Then  $\theta_1(1)/\theta(1)$  is  $\pi'$  and  $\chi(1)/\theta_1(1)$  is  $\pi'$  for all  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\theta_1)$ . The inductive hypothesis implies that  $G/N_1$  and  $N_1/N$  have abelian Hall  $\pi$ -subgroups. In particular, we may assume that  $O^{\pi'}(G/N) = G/N$  and  $O_{\pi'}(G/N) = 1$ . Since  $M/N = O_\pi(G/N)$  is abelian and  $O_{\pi'}(G/N) = 1$ , we have that  $M/N = C_{G/N}(M/N)$  by Lemma 0.19.

We may assume  $M < G$  and choose a maximal normal subgroup  $K$  of  $G$  with  $M \leq K$ . Since  $O^{\pi'}(G/N) = G/N$  and  $M/N = O_\pi(G/N)$ , we have that  $|G/K| = p$  for a prime  $p \in \pi$  and that  $M < K$ . Since  $K/N$  has an abelian Hall  $\pi$ -subgroup and  $M/N = C_{G/N}(M/N)$ ,  $K/M$  is a  $\pi'$ -group and  $(G/M)' = K/M$ .

We claim that  $M/N$  is a chief factor of  $G$ . If not, then whenever  $N < J < M$  with  $J \trianglelefteq G$ ,  $G/J$  has an abelian Hall  $\pi$ -subgroup. Thus  $M/J \leq Z(O^{\pi'}(G/J)) = Z(G/J)$ . In particular,  $K/M$  centralizes  $M/J$  whenever  $M/J$  is a chief factor of  $G$  with  $N \leq J$ . Since  $|M/N|$  is  $\pi$  and  $|K/M|$  is  $\pi'$ , this implies  $M/N \leq Z(K/N)$ , a contradiction since  $M/N = C_{G/N}(M/N)$  and  $M < K$ . Thus  $M/N = C_{G/N}(M/N)$  is a chief factor of  $G$  and a faithful irreducible  $G/M$ -module. Since  $K/M = (G/M)'$ , in fact  $K/N = (G/N)'$ .



We have now established:

Step 1. (a)  $M/N$  is an elementary abelian  $q$ -group for a prime  $q \in \pi$ .

(b)  $M/N$  is a faithful irreducible  $G/M$ -module.

(c)  $K/M$  is a non-trivial  $\pi'$ -group.

(d)  $K/N = (G/N)'$  is the unique maximal normal subgroup of  $G/N$ .

(e)  $|G/K| = p$  for a prime  $p \in \pi$ .

Step 2. There is a  $G$ -invariant extension  $\theta^* \in \text{Irr}(M)$  of  $\theta$ .

Proof. Since  $(|K/M|, |M/N|) = 1$  and  $I_K(\theta) = K$ , Lemma 0.17 (d) yields the existence of a  $K$ -invariant  $\theta^* \in \text{Irr}(M|\theta)$ . Since  $\theta^*(1)/\theta(1)$  is a  $\pi'$ -number, and  $M/N$  is a  $\pi$ -group,  $\theta^*$  extends  $\theta$ . The hypotheses imply that  $I_G(\theta^*)$  contains a Hall  $\pi$ -subgroup of  $G$ . But  $K \leq I_G(\theta^*)$  and  $|G/K| = p \in \pi$ . Thus  $\theta^*$  is  $G$ -invariant.

Step 3. Let  $V = \text{Irr}(M/N)$ . Then  $V$  is a faithful irreducible  $G/M$ -module. Furthermore each  $\lambda \in V$  is centralized by a Sylow  $p$ -subgroup of  $G/M$ .

Proof. By Step 1 (b) and Proposition 12.1,  $V$  is a faithful irreducible  $G/M$ -module. Now  $\lambda \mapsto \lambda\theta^*$  defines a bijection from  $V$  onto  $\text{Irr}(M|\theta)$ . In particular,  $I_G(\lambda\theta^*) = I_G(\lambda)$  for all  $\lambda \in V$ . The hypotheses imply that  $p \nmid |G : I_G(\lambda\theta^*)|$  and hence  $p \nmid |G : I_G(\lambda)|$  for all  $\lambda \in V$ .

Step 4. (a)  $V$  is not a quasi-primitive  $G/M$ -module.

(b) If  $M \leq A \triangleleft K$  with  $A \trianglelefteq G$  and  $K/A$  a cyclic  $t$ -group for some prime  $t$ , then  $t \mid |A/M|$ .

Proof. First we prove (b). Assume that  $t \nmid |A/M|$ . Also  $p \nmid |A/M|$ . By Proposition 0.17 (d), there exists  $\mu \in \text{Irr}(A|\theta^*)$  that is  $G$ -invariant. Each Sylow subgroup of  $G/M$  is cyclic, and so there exists  $\mu^* \in \text{Irr}(G|\mu)$  extending  $\mu$ . Then  $\sigma\mu^* \in \text{Irr}(G|\theta^*)$  for all  $\sigma \in \text{Irr}(G/A)$ . Thus  $p \nmid \sigma(1)$  for all  $\sigma \in \text{Irr}(G/A)$ . By Ito's Theorem 12.8,  $G/A$  has a normal Sylow  $p$ -subgroup, a contradiction as  $(G/A)' = K/A \neq 1$ . This proves (b).

Now  $(G/M)' = K/M$ . If  $V$  is quasi-primitive, then Theorem 10.4 implies that  $K/M$  is cyclic or that  $K/M \cong Q_8$  and  $|G/K| = 3$ . By (b),  $K/M \neq 1$  is not cyclic. Now, by Proposition 12.7,  $\theta^*$  extends to  $K$  and hence to  $G$ . Again this implies that each  $\sigma \in \text{Irr}(G/M)$  has 3'-degree, contradicting Lemma 12.8. This proves (a).

We have that the action of  $G/M$  on  $V$  satisfies the hypotheses of Theorem 9.3 (proof below). We lift the notation of that theorem to  $G/M$ .

Step 5. We have normal subgroups  $M \leq C \leq L \leq K \leq G$  such that

- (i)  $V_C = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_n$  for homogeneous components  $V_i$  of  $V_C$ , with  $|V_i| = q^m$  ( $q$  prime as in Step 1).
- (ii)  $G/C \cong D_6$ ,  $D_{10}$ , or  $\text{AG}(2^3)$ ,  $p = 2, 2$ , or  $3$  (respectively),  $n = 3, 5$ , or  $8$  (resp.), and  $G/C$  faithfully and primitively permutes the  $V_i$ .
- (iii)  $L/C$  is the unique minimal normal subgroup of  $G/C$ ,  $|L/C| = n$ , and  $L/C$  transitively permutes the  $V_i$ .
- (iv)  $C/C_C(V_i)$  transitively permutes  $V_i^\#$ , for each  $i$ .
- (v)  $q^m \neq 3^2$  nor  $3^4$ .

Proof. Choose  $M \leq C \triangleleft G$  maximal such that  $V_C$  is not homogeneous by Step 4 (a). Since  $(K/M) = (G/M)'$  has index  $p$  in  $G/M$ , we see that  $M \leq C \leq K \leq G$  and  $p \mid |G/C|$ . Writing  $V_C = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_n$  for homogeneous components  $V_i$  of  $V_C$  and  $n > 1$ , Proposition 0.2 (i) applies and  $G/C$  faithfully and primitively permutes  $\{V_1, \dots, V_n\}$ . By Step 3, each  $\lambda \in V$  is centralized by a Sylow  $p$ -subgroup. Theorem 9.3 applies to the action of  $G/M$  on  $V$ . Conclusions (i), (ii), (iii) and (iv) follow from Theorem 9.3. Note that  $K = L$  when  $p = 2$ , and that  $|K/L| = 7$  when  $p = 3$ .

Suppose that  $q^m = 3^2$  or  $3^4$ . By Lemma 9.2,  $q = 3$  and so  $G/C \cong \text{AG}(2^3)$ . Since  $7 \nmid |GL(m, 3)|$ , we have that  $7 \nmid |C/C_C(V_i)|$ . Since  $\bigcap C_C(V_i) = M$ , it follows that 7 does not divide  $|C/M|$  or  $|L/M|$ . This contradicts Step 4 (b), as  $G/L$  is a Frobenius group of order 21. This contradiction proves (v).

Step 6. Set  $C_i = C_C(V_i)$ ,  $F_i/C_i = F(C/C_i)$  and  $F = \bigcap_{i=1}^n F_i$ . Then

- (i)  $\bigcap C_i = M$ .
- (ii)  $C/F_i$  and  $F_i/C_i$  are cyclic.
- (iii)  $F/M = F(C/M)$ . Also  $F/M$  and  $C/F$  are abelian of rank at most  $n$ .
- (iv) There exists a prime  $r \mid |F/M|$  and  $R \in \text{Syl}_r(F/M)$  such that  $r \nmid |C/F|$  and  $F/M = C_{C/M}(R/M)$ .
- (v) If  $C > F$ , then  $F = C_G(R/M)$  and  $r \nmid |L/F|$ .

Proof. Part (i) is immediate because  $V$  is a faithful  $G/M$  and  $C/M$ -module. Since  $q^m \neq 3^2$  or  $3^4$  (Step 5 (v)), parts (ii), (iii) and (iv) follow from Corollary 9.7 and Lemma 9.8 (in case  $q^m = 2^6$ ,  $2 \in \pi$  and  $|C/M|$  must be odd).

For (v), we assume that  $C > F$ . By Lemma 9.10 (b),  $C_G(C/F) = C$ . By (iv),  $F = C_C(R/M)$  and so  $C_G(R/M) \cap C = F$ . Thus  $C_G(R/M)$  centralizes  $C/F$  and so  $C_G(R/M) \leq C$ , i.e.  $C_G(R/M) \leq C_C(R/M) = F$ . So we need just prove  $r \nmid |L/F|$ .

But we know  $r \nmid |C/F|$ . Furthermore  $|L/C|$  is 3, 5, or  $2^3$  and  $p = 2, 2$ , or 3 (respectively). Without loss of generality,  $r$  is 3, 5, or 2 (resp.). Since  $r$  is a Zsigmondy prime divisor of  $q^m - 1$ , we must have that  $m$  is 1, 2, or 4 (not necessarily respectively). But  $\exp(C/F) \mid m$  by Lemma 9.8 (b) and  $C/F \neq 1$ . Hence  $m$  is 2 or 4 and  $C/F$  is a 2-group. Since  $m > 1$ , the Zsigmondy prime  $r$  is 3 or 5 and thus  $p = 2$ . This is a contradiction as  $C/F$  is a  $\pi'$ -group.

Step 7. If  $M \leq T \leq F$  with  $T \trianglelefteq G$  and  $C_{G/M}(T/M) \not\leq C/M$ , then  $T/M$  is cyclic and  $T/M \leq Z(K/M)$ .

Proof. That  $T/M$  is cyclic follows from Step 5 (v) and Corollary 9.9. Since  $K/M = (G/M)'$ ,  $T/M \leq Z(K/M)$ .

Step 8. Suppose that  $M \leq T \leq F$  with  $T \trianglelefteq G$  and  $T/M$  an  $s$ -group for a

prime  $s$ ,  $s \nmid |L/F|$ . Assume there is a  $G$ -invariant extension  $\delta \in \text{Irr}(T)$  of  $\theta^*$ . Then  $s = 7 = |K/L|$ ,  $p = 3$ ,  $T/M \leq Z(G/M)$  and  $T/M$  is cyclic.

Proof. Now  $\alpha \mapsto \alpha\delta$  defines a bijection from  $\text{Irr}(T/M)$  onto  $\text{Irr}(T|\theta^*)$ . Since  $\delta$  is  $G$ -invariant,  $I_G(\alpha) = I_G(\alpha\delta)$  for each  $\alpha \in \text{Irr}(T/M)$ . Thus the hypotheses of the theorem imply that  $p \nmid |G : I_G(\alpha)|$  for all  $\alpha \in \text{Irr}(T/M)$ .

First suppose that  $T/M \leq Z(L/M)$ . By Step 7,  $T/M$  is cyclic and central in  $K/M$ . Since  $p \nmid |G : I_G(\alpha)|$  for all  $\alpha \in \text{Irr}(T/M)$ , we see that  $G/K$  acts on  $T/M$  fixing all  $\alpha \in \text{Irr}(T/M)$ . Thus  $T/M \leq Z(G/M)$ . Let  $T/M \leq S/M \in \text{Syl}_s(F/M)$ . Because  $s \nmid |L/F|$ , Fitting's Lemma 0.6 implies that  $S/M = S_1/M \times U/M$  where  $U/M = [S, L] M/M$  and  $S_1/M = C_{S/M}(L/F) \geq T/M$ . By Step 7,  $S_1/M \cong S/U$  is cyclic. Now  $1 \neq T/M \leq Z(G/M)$ . If  $s \nmid |G/S|$ , then  $S_1/M \leq Z(G/M)$  and  $S/U \leq Z(G/U)$ . Also  $\mathbf{O}^s(G/M) < G/M$ , contradicting Step 1 (d). Hence  $s \mid |G/F|$ , but  $s \nmid |L/F|$ . So  $s \mid |G/K|$ . Because  $p \nmid |K/M|$ , certainly  $p \neq s$  and so  $s \mid |K/L|$ . Since  $K = L$  when  $p = 2$ , the only possibility is  $p = 3$  and  $s = 7 = |K/L|$ . The conclusion of this step is satisfied when  $T/M \leq Z(L/M)$ .

It suffices to show that  $T/M \leq Z(L/M)$ . Assume not. Since we have  $(|L/F|, |T/M|) = 1$ , we may find a chief factor  $T_0/M$  of  $G$  with  $T_0/M \not\leq Z(L/M)$ . Since  $\delta$  restricted to  $T_0$  is a  $G$ -invariant extension of  $\theta^*$ , we may assume without loss of generality that  $T = T_0$ , i.e.  $T/M$  is a chief factor of  $G$ . Let  $B = C_G(T/M)$ . Since  $B$  does not contain  $L$ , we have that  $K/M = (G/M)' \not\leq B/M$  and  $T/M$  is not cyclic. By Step 7, it follows that  $F \leq B \leq C$ .

Let  $X = \text{Irr}(T/M)$ . Then  $X$  is an irreducible faithful  $G/B$ -module by Proposition 12.1. As in the first paragraph of this step, each  $\chi \in X$  is centralized by a Sylow  $p$ -subgroup of  $G/B$ . If  $p = 2$ , then  $s = 2$  by Lemma 9.2, contradicting Step 1 as  $p \nmid |K/M|$ . Thus  $p = 3$ ,  $n = 8$ , and  $G/C \cong \text{AG}(2^3)$ . Then  $G/C$  and  $G/B$  are not metacyclic, whence Theorem 10.4 implies  $X$  is not a quasi-primitive  $G/B$ -module. Since  $\mathbf{O}^{p'}(G/B) = G/B$ ,

Theorem 9.3 and Step 6 yield that

$$\text{rank}(X) = \dim(X) \geq 8 \geq n \geq \text{rank}(S/M) \geq \text{rank}(T/M):$$

Hence  $\text{rank}(X) = 8 = \text{rank}(T/M)$  and  $|T/M| = s^8$ .

Let  $T_i = C_T(V_i) = T \cap C_i$ . Since  $T/T_i \lesssim F_i/C_i$ , it follows from Step 6 that  $T/T_i$  is cyclic and acts fixed-point-freely on  $V_i$ . Since  $\text{rank}(T/M) = 8$ , we have that

$$T > T_1 > T_1 \cap T_2 > \cdots > \bigcap_{i=1}^8 T_i = M \quad (12.1)$$

is a properly descending chain with each factor group cyclic of order  $s$ .

Now  $V = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_8$  and we choose  $\delta \in V$  with  $\delta = (\delta_1, \dots, \delta_5, 1, 1, 1)$  with  $\delta_1, \dots, \delta_5$  non-principal. Now  $3 \nmid |G : I_G(\delta)|$  by Step 3 and  $CI_G(\delta)/C$  must stabilize  $\{V_1, \dots, V_5\}$ . Thus  $I_G(\delta)/I_C(\delta) \cong CI_G(\delta)/C$  has order 3. Since  $s \nmid |C/S|$  and  $s \neq p = 3$ , we have  $|I_G(\delta)/I_S(\delta)|$  is not divisible by  $s$ . By Lemma 0.17 (d), there exists  $\delta^* \in \text{Irr}(I_S(\delta)|\delta)$  that is invariant in  $I_G(\delta)$ . Now  $\delta \in V = \text{Irr}(M/N)$  and  $s \nmid |M/N|$ . Thus  $\delta$  extends to  $I_S(\delta)$ . Since  $I_S(\delta)/M \leq S/M$  is abelian, indeed  $\delta^*$  extends  $\delta$ .

Let  $I = I_T(\delta) \leq I_S(\delta)$ . Since  $T/T_i \lesssim F_i/C_i$  acts fixed-point-freely on  $V_i$ ,  $I = T_1 \cap \cdots \cap T_5$ . By the hypothesis of this step,  $\gamma \in \text{Irr}(T)$  is a  $G$ -invariant extension of  $\theta^* \in \text{Irr}(M)$  (which in turn is a  $G$ -invariant extension of  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(N)$ ). In particular  $\gamma_I$  and  $\delta_I^* \gamma_I$  are  $I_G(\delta)$ -invariant extensions of  $\theta^*$  and  $\delta\theta^*$  (resp.). Since  $I = T_1 \cap \cdots \cap T_5$ , it follows from (12.1) that  $|I/M| = s^3$ ,  $I \cap T_j$  ( $j = 6, 7, 8$ ) are distinct subgroups of  $I$  and  $|I : I \cap T_j| = s$  ( $j = 6, 7, 8$ ). Let  $\epsilon \in \text{Irr}(I/I \cap T_6)$  be faithful. Since  $\epsilon$  and  $\delta^*$  are linear,  $\epsilon\delta_I^* \gamma_I$  extends  $\delta\theta^* \in \text{Irr}(M|\theta)$ . Since  $I = I_T(\delta) = T \cap I_G(\delta) \trianglelefteq I_G(\delta) = I_G(\delta\theta^*)$ , there exists  $P \in \text{Syl}_3(I_G(\delta))$  such that  $\epsilon\delta_I^* \gamma_I$  is  $P$ -invariant. Since  $P$  fixes  $\gamma_I$  which extends  $\theta^*$ , it follows (see Lemma 0.9) that  $P$  fixes  $\epsilon\delta_I^*$ . But  $\delta^*$  is invariant in  $I_G(\delta)$  and  $\delta_M^*$  is irreducible. Since  $P \leq I_G(\delta)$ , indeed  $\epsilon$  is  $P$ -invariant. In particular,  $P$  fixes  $\ker(\epsilon) = I \cap T_6$ . But  $P \in \text{Syl}_3(I_G(\delta))$ , and  $I_G(\delta)C/C$  has order 3 and stabilizes  $\{V_1, \dots, V_5\}$ . Then  $PC/C = I_G(\delta)C/C$  transitively permutes  $\{V_6, V_7, V_8\}$  and thus also transitively permutes  $\{T_6, T_7, T_8\}$ . But  $P$  fixes  $T_6$ , whence  $T_6 = T_7 = T_8$ . This contradiction completes Step 8.

Step 9. Suppose that  $W/M$  is a chief factor of  $G$  and an  $s$ -group for a prime  $s$ ,  $s \nmid |L/F|$ . Assume there is an  $L$ -invariant extension  $\gamma \in \text{Irr}(W|\theta^*)$ . Then  $|W/M| = s = 7$ ,  $p = 3$ , and  $W/M \leq Z(K/M)$ .

Proof. Now  $\alpha \mapsto \alpha\gamma$  is a bijection from  $\text{Irr}(W/M)$  onto  $\text{Irr}(W|\theta^*)$ . For  $g \in G$ ,  $\gamma^g = \alpha_g \gamma$  for a unique  $\alpha_g \in \text{Irr}(W/M)$  and

$$L = L^g = I_L(\gamma^g) = I_L(\alpha_g \gamma) = I_L(\alpha_g).$$

By Step 8, we may assume that  $\gamma$  is not  $G$ -invariant and hence  $L = I_L(\alpha)$  for some  $1 \neq \alpha \in \text{Irr}(W/M)$ . Since  $W/M$  is a chief factor of  $G$ ,  $W/M \leq Z(L/M)$ . By Step 7,  $W/M$  is cyclic of prime order  $s$  and  $W/M \leq Z(K/M)$ .

By Lemma 0.17 (d), there exists  $\gamma_1 \in \text{Irr}(W|\theta^*)$  that is invariant in a Hall  $s'$ -subgroup  $H/M$  of  $G/M$ . Now  $\gamma_1 = \delta\gamma$  for a linear  $\delta \in \text{Irr}(W/M)$ . Since  $W/M \leq Z(K/M)$ , certainly  $\delta$  and  $\gamma_1 = \delta\gamma$  are  $L$ -invariant. Thus it is no loss to assume that  $\gamma$  is  $LH$ -invariant. By Step 8 again, we may assume  $\gamma$  is not  $G$ -invariant. Thus  $s \mid |G/L|$ . Since  $s \neq p = |G : K|$  and since  $K = L$  when  $p = 2$ , indeed  $p = 3$  and  $s = |K : L| = 7$ .

Step 10. Assume that  $S/M \in \text{Syl}_s(F/M)$  for a prime  $s$ ,  $s \nmid |L/F|$ . Then one of the following holds:

- (i)  $\theta^*$  is fully ramified with respect to  $S/M$ , or
- (ii)  $p = 3$ ,  $s = 7$ , and  $S/M$  is cyclic.

Proof. By Lemma 12.6, there exists  $M \leq H \leq S$  such that each  $\sigma \in \text{Irr}(H|\theta^*)$  extends  $\theta^*$  and is fully ramified with respect to  $S/H$ . Also  $H \trianglelefteq G$  because  $\theta^*$  is  $G$ -invariant. We may assume  $H > M$ . By Lemma 0.17 (d), there exists an  $L$ -invariant  $\lambda \in \text{Irr}(S|\theta^*)$ . Now  $\lambda$  is fully ramified with respect to  $S/H$  and the unique irreducible constituent  $\sigma$  of  $\lambda_H$  is an  $L$ -invariant extension of  $\theta^*$  to  $H$ . If  $M \leq W \leq H$  and  $W \trianglelefteq G$ , then  $\sigma_W$  is an  $L$ -invariant extension of  $\theta^*$  to  $W$ . Since  $H > M$ , Step 9 implies that  $p = 3$  and  $s = 7$ .

Since  $H/M$  is abelian and central in  $F/M$  and since  $7 \nmid |L/F|$ , Fitting's

Lemma 0.6 implies that  $H/M = A/M \times A_0/M$  for  $A, A_0 \trianglelefteq G$  and  $A/M = C_{H/M}(L/F)$ . Suppose that  $A_0 > M$  and choose  $M < W \leq A_0$  with  $W/M$  a chief factor of  $G$ . Since  $\sigma_W$  is an  $L$ -invariant extension of  $\theta^*$ , Step 9 implies that  $W/M$  is cyclic and  $W/M \leq Z(K/M)$ . Then  $W/M$  is centralized by  $L/F$ , a contradiction. Thus  $A_0 = M$  and  $H/M$  is centralized by  $L/F$ .

We again apply Fitting's Lemma 0.6 to write  $S/M = D/M \times E/M$  with  $D, E \trianglelefteq G$  and  $D/M = C_{S/M}(L/F) \geq H/M$ . By Step 7,  $D/M$  is cyclic. By the first paragraph of this step, we have  $\sigma \in \text{Irr}(H)$  and  $\lambda \in \text{Irr}(S|\sigma)$  that are fully ramified with respect to  $S/H$ . By Lemma 12.4,  $\sigma$  is fully ramified with respect to  $D/H$ . Since  $D/H$  is cyclic, in fact  $D = H$  by Lemma 12.5. Because  $H > M$ ,  $\text{rank}(E/M) = \text{rank}(S/M) - 1 \leq 7$  using Step 6 (iii). Now  $E/M \cong S/H$  has even rank by Lemma 12.5, and so  $2 \leq \text{rank}(E/M) \leq 6$  or  $E = M$ . By Step 7,  $E = M$  or  $C_{G/M}(E/M) \leq C/M$ . By Lemma 9.12,  $E = M$ . Thus  $S = D = H$  and  $S/M$  is cyclic, completing this step.

Step 11. If  $C > F$ , then  $p = 3$  and  $C/F$  is a 2-group.

Proof. By Step 6 (iv, v), there exist a prime  $r$  and Sylow  $r$ -subgroup  $R/M$  of  $F/M$  such that  $F/M = C_{G/M}(R/M)$  and  $r \nmid |L/R|$ . Since  $(G/M)' = K/M > F/M$ , we see that  $R/M$  is not cyclic. By Step 10,  $\theta^*$  is fully ramified with respect to  $R/M$ . Thus  $\text{rank}(R/M)$  is even, and by Step 6  $\text{rank}(R/M) \leq n$ . If  $p = 2$ , then Corollary 9.11 yields that  $\text{rank}(R/M) = n$  because  $C > F$ . For  $p = 2$ ,  $n$  is odd, a contradiction. Hence  $p = 3$  and  $n = 8$ .

Pick  $1 \neq X/F \in \text{Syl}(C/F)$  for some prime. By Lemma 12.5 (b),  $\text{rank}(X/F) \leq \text{rank}(R/M)/2 \leq 4$ . By Lemma 9.10 (c),  $X/F$  is a 2-group and thus so is  $C/F$ .

Step 12.  $p = 2$ .

Proof. Suppose then that  $p = 3$ . Let  $S/M \in \text{Syl}_7(F/M)$  and  $T/M \in \text{Syl}_7(G/M)$ . By the last paragraph,  $C/F$  and hence  $L/F$  are 2-groups. In

particular,  $|T : S| = 7 = |K : L|$ .

We claim that no  $\mu \in \text{Irr}(S|\theta)$  is  $T$ -invariant. For if  $\mu$  were  $T$ -invariant, then Lemma 0.17 (d) guarantees the existence of  $\eta \in \text{Irr}(L|\mu)$  such that  $\eta$  is invariant in  $K = LT$ . Since  $\eta \in \text{Irr}(L|\theta)$  and  $3 \nmid \chi(1)$  for all  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\theta)$ , indeed  $\eta$  is  $G$ -invariant. But  $G/L$  is non-abelian of order 21 and so  $\eta$  extends to  $\eta^* \in \text{Irr}(G|\theta)$ . But also there exists  $\sigma \in \text{Irr}(G/L)$  with  $\sigma(1) = 3$  and  $\sigma\eta^* \in \text{Irr}(G|\theta)$ , contradicting the hypotheses. Hence the claim holds.

If  $\theta^*$  is fully ramified with respect to  $S/M$ , the unique irreducible constituent of  $(\theta^*)^S$  is  $G$ -invariant, contradicting the last paragraph. By Step 10,  $S/M$  is cyclic. Since  $K/M = (G/M)'$ ,  $S/M \leq Z(K/M)$ . In particular,  $T/M$  is abelian. If  $T/M$  is cyclic, then  $\theta^*$  extends to  $\zeta \in \text{Irr}(T)$ . Then  $\zeta_S \in \text{Irr}(S|\theta)$  is  $T$ -invariant, contradicting the last paragraph. So  $T/M$  is abelian but not cyclic.

Since  $V = \text{Irr}(M/N)$  is a faithful irreducible  $G/M$ -module and  $S/M$  is a cyclic normal subgroup of  $G/M$ ,  $C_{S/M}(v) = 1$  for all  $v \in V^\#$ . Because  $T/M$  is abelian and not cyclic, it is not the case that  $C_{T/M}(v) = 1$  for all  $0 \neq v \in V$ . So we may choose  $\lambda \in \text{Irr}(M/N)$  such that  $I_T(\lambda)/M$  has order  $s$  and  $I_S(\lambda)/M = 1$ . Now  $I_T(\lambda\theta^*) = I_T(\lambda)$  and  $(\lambda\theta^*)^S \in \text{Irr}(S|\theta)$ , invariant in  $SI_T(\lambda) = T$ . This is a contradiction to the second paragraph of this step. Hence  $p \neq 3$ .

Step 13. Let  $t \in G$  with  $Mt$  an involution in  $G/M$ . Then  $t$  fixes exactly one  $V_j$ . Furthermore the centralizer in  $V_j$  of  $t$  has order  $2^{m/2}$  or  $2^m$ .

Proof. Now  $G/C \cong D_6$  or  $D_{10}$  permutes  $V_1, \dots, V_n$  with  $n = 3$  or  $5$  (respectively). An involution in  $G/C$  fixes exactly one  $V_j$  and permutes the others in pairs. Now  $N_G(V_j)/C$  has order 2. Since  $F = C$  by Step 11,  $C/C_j$  is cyclic of odd order. Since each  $v \in V_j$  is centralized by an involution of  $N_G(V_j)$  and since we may assume that  $t \in N_G(V_j)$  does not centralize  $V_j$ , we have that  $O_2(N_G(V_j)/C_j) = 1$  and  $N_G(V_j)/C_j$  acts faithfully on  $V_j$ . Since  $N_G(V_j)/C_j$  has a cyclic normal subgroup of odd order and index 2,

there is a Frobenius group  $H/C_j \leq N_G(V_j)/C_j$  with Frobenius complement of order 2. Without loss of generality,  $t \in H$  and Lemma 0.34 implies that the centralizer of  $t$  in  $V_j$  has order  $|V_j|^{1/2} = 2^{m/2}$ .

Step 14. Conclusion.

Since  $p = 2$ ,  $F = C$  by Step 11. We have that  $L = K$  has index 2 in  $G$ , and  $L/C$  regularly and transitively permutes  $\{V_1, \dots, V_n\}$  ( $n = 3$  or  $5$ ). Let  $X = \{(v_1, v_2, \dots, v_n) \mid \text{all } v_i \text{ are non-zero}\}$ . Since  $F = C$ , the cyclic group  $C/C_i$  acts fixed-point-freely on  $V_i$ . Thus  $I_G(\alpha) = \bigcap C_i = M$  for all  $\alpha \in X$  and  $I_G(\alpha)/M \lesssim G/C \cong D_{2n}$ . Since  $2 \mid |I_G(\alpha)/M|$ ,  $I_G(\alpha)/M \cong D_{2n}$  or has order two. In either case,  $\alpha\theta^*$  extends to  $I_G(\alpha) = I_G(\alpha\theta^*)$ . Since each  $\gamma \in \text{Irr}(I_G(\alpha\theta^*) \mid \alpha\theta^*)$  must have odd degree, each irreducible character of  $I_G(\alpha)/M$  must also have odd degree because  $\alpha\theta^*$  extends to  $I_G(\alpha)$ . Thus  $|I_G(\alpha)/M| = 2$  for all  $\alpha \in X$ .

Now let  $Y = \{(v_1, \dots, v_n) \mid \text{exactly one } v_i = 0\}$ . Let  $\beta \in Y$  so that  $CI_G(\beta)/C$  has order 2. Without loss of generality,  $\beta = (0, v_2, \dots, v_n)$  with  $v_i \neq 0$  for  $i > 1$ . Then  $CI_G(\beta) = N_G(V_1)$  and so  $I_G(\beta)/I_C(\beta) \cong N_G(V_1)/C$  has order 2. Since  $C/C_i$  acts fixed-point-freely on  $V_i$ ,  $I_C(\beta) = C_2 \cap \dots \cap C_n$ , and  $I_C(\beta)/M$  is isomorphic to a subgroup of the cyclic group  $C/C_1$ . Thus all Sylow subgroups of  $I_G(\beta)/M$  are cyclic. Thus  $\beta\theta^*$  extends to an irreducible character of  $I_G(\beta) = I_G(\beta\theta^*)$ . Since each  $\eta \in \text{Irr}(G \mid \beta\theta^*)$  has odd degree, every  $\delta \in \text{Irr}(I_G(\beta)/M)$  has odd degree. Since  $|I_G(\beta)/C_2 \cap \dots \cap C_n| = 2$  and  $C_2 \cap \dots \cap C_n/M$  is cyclic of odd order, in fact  $I_G(\beta)/M$  is cyclic. In particular,  $\beta$  is fixed by a unique Sylow 2-subgroup of  $G/M$ , and so is each element of  $Y$ .

Now  $I_G(\beta)/M \lesssim N_G(V_1)/C_1$  in its action on  $V_1$ . If  $Mt$  is the involution of  $I_G(\beta)/M$ , then the centralizer in  $V_1$  of  $t$  is  $C_2 \cap \dots \cap C_n$ -invariant. Hence  $t$  centralizes  $V_1$  or  $C_2 \cap \dots \cap C_n$  does not act irreducibly on  $V_1$ .

Assume for this paragraph that  $C_2 \cap \dots \cap C_n = M$ . Consequently, the intersection of any  $(n-1)$  distinct  $C_i$  is  $M$ . Set  $Z = \{(v_1, \dots, v_n) \mid \text{exactly$

two  $v_i$  are zero}. Let  $\gamma \in Z$ , say  $\gamma = (0, 0, v_3, \dots, v_n)$ . Then  $I_C(\gamma)/M = C_3 \cap \dots \cap C_n/M \lesssim C/C_2$  and  $I_C(\gamma)/M$  is cyclic. We argue as in the second paragraph of this step to show that  $I_G(\gamma)/M$  contains a unique involution. If  $C_2 \cap \dots \cap C_n = M$ , then each element of  $Z$  is fixed by a unique involution of  $G/M$ .

Now  $Mt$  is an involution of  $G/M$  stabilizing  $V_1$  and permuting the other  $V_i$  in pairs. Let  $2^l = |C_{V_1}(t)|$ , so that  $l = m$  or  $l = m/2$  by Step 13, recalling  $|V_1| = 2^m$ . Observe that  $t$  centralizes  $(2^l - 1)(2^m - 1)^{(n-1)/2}$  elements of  $X$ ,  $(2^m - 1)^{(n-1)/2}$  elements of  $Y$  and  $(2^l - 1)(2^m - 1)^{(n-3)/2}(n-1)/2$  elements of  $Z$  (of course  $n$  is 3 or 5). A Sylow 2-subgroup of  $G/M$  has order 2 and all involutions of  $G/M$  are conjugate. The first and second paragraphs of this step show that each element of  $X \cup Y$  is fixed by a unique involution of  $G/M$ . Thus

$$(2^l - 1)(2^m - 1)^{(n-1)/2} |\text{Syl}_2(G/M)| = |X| = (2^m - 1)^n \quad (12.2)$$

and

$$(2^m - 1)^{(n-1)/2} |\text{Syl}_2(G/M)| = |Y| = n \cdot (2^m - 1)^{(n-1)}. \quad (12.3)$$

Now (12.2) and (12.3) yield that  $2^m - 1 = n(2^l - 1)$  and  $l \neq m$ . Thus  $l = m/2$  by Step 13 and  $n = 2^{m/2} + 1$ . By (12.2), we now have

$$n = 3, |V_1| = 2^2, l = 1, |C/C_i| = 3, \text{ and } |\text{Syl}_2(G)| = 9$$

or

$$n = 5, |V_1| = 2^4, l = 2, |C/C_i| = 15, \text{ and } |\text{Syl}_2(G)| = 3^2 \cdot 5^3.$$

If, in addition,  $C_2 \cap \dots \cap C_n = M$ , the last paragraph implies that each element of  $Z$  is centralized by a unique involution, whence

$$(2^l - 1)(2^m - 1)^{(n-3)/2}(n-1) |\text{Syl}_2(G/M)| = 2|Z| = n(n-1)(2^m - 1)^{n-2}$$

and  $(2^l - 1) |\text{Syl}_2(G/M)| = n(2^m - 1)^{(n-1)/2}$ . For  $n = 5$ , this is a contradiction. Hence  $C_2 \cap \dots \cap C_n > M$  when  $n = 5$ .

Suppose that  $n = 5$ . Now  $1 \neq (C_2 \cap \cdots \cap C_5)/M \lesssim C/C_1$  in its action on  $V_1$ . Since  $Mt$  does not centralize  $V_1$ , the third paragraph of this step implies that  $(C_2 \cap \cdots \cap C_5)/M$  does not act irreducibly on  $V_1$ . Since  $|C/C_1| = 15$  and  $|V_1| = 2^4$ , it follows that  $|(C_2 \cap \cdots \cap C_5)/M| = 3$ . By conjugation,  $|H/M| = 3$  whenever  $H$  is the intersection of any four distinct  $C_i$ . But a Sylow 3-subgroup  $T/M$  of  $C/M$  is elementary abelian of order at most  $3^5$  (see Step 6 (iii)). Thus  $|T/M| = 3^5$ . Since  $T/M \in \text{Syl}_3(G/M)$ ,  $\theta^*$  is fully ramified with respect to  $T/M$  by Step 10. Hence  $\text{rank}(T/M)$  is even by Lemma 12.5. By this contradiction,  $n = 3$ .

Since  $|C/C_i| = 3 = |K/C|$ , we have that  $K/M$  is a 3-group of order at most  $3^4$ . By Step 4,  $K/M$  is not cyclic. If  $J/M = (K/M)'$ , then  $K/J$  is not cyclic. Because  $\mathbf{O}^{2'}(G/M) = G/M$  and  $|\text{Syl}_2(G/M)| = 3^2$ , it follows that  $G/K$  acts fixed-point-freely on  $K/J$  and  $|K/J| = 3^2$ . Furthermore  $J/M$  must be centralized by a Sylow 2-subgroup of  $G/M$ . Since  $\mathbf{O}^{2'}(G/M) = G/M$ , in fact  $J/M = \mathbf{Z}(G/M)$ . Since  $\exp(C/M) = 3$ , Step 7 yields that  $|J/M| = 3$ . Now  $J/M \leq C/M$  must act on  $V_1$  non-trivially. In particular,  $\mathbf{C}_G(V_1)J/\mathbf{C}_G(V_1)$  is isomorphic to  $J/M$  and is a central subgroup of  $\mathbf{N}_G(V_1)/\mathbf{C}_G(V_1)$ . Since  $\mathbf{N}_G(V_1)/\mathbf{C}_G(V_1) \lesssim S_3$ , in fact  $\mathbf{N}_G(V_1)/\mathbf{C}_G(V_1)$  has order 3. Thus  $Mt$  centralizes  $V_1$ . This final contradiction completes the proof of the theorem.  $\square$

The motivation for Theorem 12.9 is the next theorem, Brauer's height-zero conjecture for solvable groups. Recall that this conjecture states that a defect group  $D$  of a  $p$ -block  $B$  is abelian if and only if every  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(B)$  has height zero. If  $D$  is abelian and  $G$  is  $p$ -solvable, then Fong [Fo 1] proved that every  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(B)$  has height zero via "Fong reduction". Indeed the proof below in this direction works just as well for  $p$ -solvable. For the converse direction the proof is Theorem 12.9 and Fong reduction (below). Fong proved the converse direction for the principal block  $B$  (via Fong reduction and Ito's Theorem 12.8) or when  $p$  is the largest prime divisor of  $G$  [Fo 2]. We mention that Theorem 12.10 extends to  $p$ -solvable  $G$  (see [GW 2]).

**12.10 Theorem.** *Let  $D$  be a defect of a  $p$ -block  $B$  of a solvable group  $G$ .*

*Then every  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(B)$  has height zero if and only if  $D$  is abelian.*

**Proof.** By induction on  $|G : \mathbf{O}_{p'}(G)|$ . Let  $K = \mathbf{O}_{p'}(G)$  and choose  $\varphi \in \text{Irr}(K)$  such that  $B$  covers  $\{\varphi\}$ . Let  $I = I_G(\varphi)$ . By Lemma 0.25, there exists a block  $b$  of  $I$  such that character induction is a height-preserving bijection from  $\text{Irr}(b)$  onto  $\text{Irr}(B)$ . Furthermore  $b$  and  $B$  share a common defect group  $D_1 \cong D$ .

Now every  $\psi \in \text{Irr}(b)$  has height zero if and only if every  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(B)$  has height zero. If  $I < G$ , the inductive hypothesis implies that every  $\psi \in \text{Irr}(b)$  has height zero if and only if  $D$  is abelian. The result then follows easily. Hence we assume that  $G = I_G(\varphi)$ .

By Theorem 0.28,  $\text{Irr}(B) = \text{Irr}(G|\varphi)$ , and the defect groups of  $B$  are Sylow  $p$ -subgroups of  $G$ . If each  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(B)$  has height zero, then  $p \nmid \chi(1)$  for all  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\varphi)$ . By Theorem 12.9,  $G$  has abelian Sylow  $p$ -subgroups, i.e. the defect groups of  $B$  are abelian. To prove the converse, now assume  $G$  has abelian Sylow  $p$ -subgroups. We show  $p \nmid \beta(1)$  for all  $\beta \in \text{Irr}(G|\varphi)$ .

Let  $M/K = \mathbf{O}_{p'}(G/K)$ . By Lemma 0.19,  $M/K \geq \mathbf{C}_{G/K}(M/K)$ . Since  $D \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$  is abelian,  $KD/K$  centralizes  $M/K$ . Thus  $M = KD$ . Since  $\varphi$  is  $M$ -invariant,  $\varphi$  extends to  $\hat{\varphi} \in \text{Irr}(M)$  by Theorem 0.13. Since  $D \cong M/K$  is abelian, every  $\eta \in \text{Irr}(M|\varphi)$  extends  $\varphi$ . In particular  $p \nmid \eta(1)$  for all  $\eta \in \text{Irr}(M|\varphi)$ . Since  $G/M$  is a  $p'$ -group,  $p \nmid \chi(1)$  for all  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\varphi)$ .  $\square$

One can ask a number of questions related to the theorems in this section. For example, if  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(N)$  with  $N \trianglelefteq G$  and  $p^{e+1} \nmid \chi(1)/\theta(1)$  for all  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\theta)$ , can we give a bound for  $\text{dl}(P)$  where  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G/N)$ ? The answer is yes, namely  $2e + 1$ . We refer the reader to Corollary 14.7 (a) for a proof. Consequently one can bound the derived length of a defect group of a block  $B$  of a  $p$ -solvable group in terms the maximum height in  $\text{Irr}(B)$ . By the way, there is no generalization of the converse of Brauer's height conjecture, since it is easy to find  $p$ -groups of derived length two that have arbitrarily large degrees of irreducible characters.

Similar questions about Brauer characters may also be asked. But another twist may be added, since we can discuss the situation where  $q \nmid \varphi(1)$  for all  $\varphi$  in some subset of  $\text{IBr}_p(G)$  in the two cases,  $q = p$  and  $q \neq p$ . In Section 13, we discuss and prove analogues of Ito's Theorem for both  $p = q$  and  $p \neq q$ . In Section 14, we show there is no analogue of Theorem 12.9 for Brauer characters when  $p = q$  (i.e.  $\{q\} = \pi$ ), but do give a result when  $p \neq q$  and some generalizations.

### §13 Brauer Characters of $q'$ -degree and Ito's Theorem

In this section, we investigate the set of  $p$ -Brauer characters  $\text{IBr}_p(G)$ . If  $G$  is a  $p'$ -group, we shall freely use the existence of the natural bijection  $\text{Irr}(G) \rightarrow \text{IBr}_p(G)$  (see Lemma 0.31). For example, if  $A$  is an abelian  $p'$ -group and  $H$  acts on  $A$ , then  $H$  acts faithfully (irreducibly, resp.) on  $A$  if and only if  $H$  acts faithfully (irreducibly, resp.) on  $\text{IBr}_p(A)$  by Proposition 12.1.

**13.1 Theorem (Ito).** *Let  $p$  be a prime and  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$ .*

- (a) *If  $P \trianglelefteq G$  and  $P' = 1$ , then  $p \nmid \chi(1)$  for all  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$ .*
- (b) *If  $P \trianglelefteq G$ , then  $p \nmid \beta(1)$  for all  $\beta \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$ .*
- (c) *If  $G$  is  $p$ -solvable, then the converses of (a) and (b) also hold.*

**Proof.** (a) By [Is, 6.15],  $\chi(1) \mid |G/P|$  and the conclusion holds.

(b) Recall that  $\mathcal{O}_p(G)$  is contained in the kernel of each  $p$ -modular irreducible representation (see Proposition 0.20). Thus  $\beta$  can be considered as an element of  $\text{IBr}_p(G/P)$  and hence in  $\text{Irr}(G/P)$ . Therefore, (b) follows from (a).

(c) We first show in both cases that  $P \trianglelefteq G$ . Let  $M$  be a minimal normal subgroup of  $G$ . By induction on  $|G|$ ,  $G/M$  has a normal Sylow  $p$ -subgroup  $N/M = MP/M$ . We may assume that  $N = G$  and also that  $p \nmid |M|$ , since otherwise  $G$  would have a normal Sylow  $p$ -subgroup. The hypotheses imply

that  $I_G(\varphi) = G$  for all  $\varphi \in \text{Irr}(M)$ , i.e.  $P$  acts trivially on  $\text{Irr}(M)$ . By Lemma 12.2,  $P \leq C_G(M)$  and thus  $P \trianglelefteq G$ . For the converse of (a), note that Clifford's Theorem implies that  $p \nmid \psi(1)$  for all  $\psi \in \text{Irr}(P)$ . Since  $\psi(1) \mid |P|$ , we have that  $\psi$  is linear and  $P$  is abelian.  $\square$

Part (c) above is not the full truth, namely the hypothesis " $p$ -solvable" is superfluous, as Michler [Mi 1,2] and Okuyama [Ok 1] showed. This depends on the classification of finite simple groups and we comment on the proof at the end of this section.

Theorem 13.1 provokes the following question: *What can be said about  $G$  if there exists a prime  $q \neq p$  such that  $q \nmid \beta(1)$  for all  $\beta \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$ ?* For solvable  $G$ , we show that the  $q$ -length  $l_q(G)$  of  $G$  is at most 2 and  $l_p(\mathcal{O}^{q'}(G)) \leq 3$ . These results rely on Sections 9 and 10.

**13.2 Example.** Let  $p$  and  $r$  be distinct primes, and let  $q$  be a prime and  $b \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $q \nmid r^{qb} - 1$ . We consider  $H \trianglelefteq \text{AG}(r^{qb})$ , where the field automorphisms in  $H$  only consist of a group of order  $q$ ; hence  $|H| = r^{qb} \cdot q \cdot (r^{qb} - 1)$ . Since  $|H/H'| = q(r^b - 1)$ , we may take  $G \trianglelefteq H$  of order  $|G| = r^{qb} \cdot q \cdot (r^{qb} - 1)/(r^b - 1)$ . Now  $\text{AG}(r^{qb})$  transitively permutes the non-principal characters of  $\text{IBr}_p(\text{AG}(r^{qb}))$ . The inertia group in  $\text{AG}(r^{qb})$  of  $1 \neq \lambda \in \text{IBr}_p(A(r^{qb}))$  has index  $r^{qb} - 1$ . Since  $A(r^{qb}) \leq G \trianglelefteq H \trianglelefteq \text{AG}(r^{qb})$ ,  $q \nmid |G : I_G(\lambda)|$ . Assume now in addition that  $(r^{qb} - 1)/(r^b - 1) = p^a$  for some  $a \in \mathbb{N}$ . Then all  $\beta \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$  have degree 1 or  $p^a$ ; in particular,  $q \nmid \beta(1)$  for all  $\beta$ .

Observe that  $q = r$  is not forbidden. In this case,  $G$  has  $q$ -length 2. Small examples are  $\text{AG}(2^2) \cong S_4$  with  $p = 3$  and  $q = 2 = r$ , and  $\text{AG}(2^3)$  with  $p = 7$ ,  $q = 3$  and  $r = 2$ .

As in Section 12, the primes  $q = 2$  and  $3$  require some extra considerations.

**13.3 Lemma.** *Let  $p$  be an odd prime and assume that  $2 \nmid \beta(1)$  for all  $\beta \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$ . If  $\mathcal{O}^{2'}(G)$  is solvable, then  $\mathcal{O}^{2'}(G)$  is a  $\{2, p\}$ -group.*

**Proof.** We argue via induction on  $|G|$ , and may thus assume that  $G = \mathbf{O}^{2'}(G)$ . Let  $M$  be a minimal normal subgroup of  $G$ . Then  $G/M$  is a  $\{2, p\}$ -group and  $(|M|, 2p) = 1$ . We may also assume that  $M$  is the unique minimal normal subgroup of  $G$ . Therefore  $M = \mathbf{C}_G(M)$ , because  $(|M|, |G/M|) = 1$ . We consider the faithful and irreducible action of  $G/M$  on  $\text{IBr}_p(M)$ . By our hypotheses,  $2 \nmid |G : I_G(\lambda)|$  for all  $\lambda \in \text{IBr}_p(M)$  and Lemma 9.2 yields  $\text{char}(M) = 2$ , a contradiction.  $\square$

Next is an immediate consequence of Theorem 9.3.

**13.4 Lemma.** Suppose that  $G = \mathbf{O}^{2'}(G)$  is a  $\{2, p\}$ -group for an odd prime  $p$ . Assume that  $G$  acts faithfully and irreducibly on a finite vector space  $V$  in such a way that  $2 \nmid |G : \mathbf{C}_G(v)|$  for all  $v \in V$ . If there exists  $C \leq G$  such that  $C$  is maximal with respect to  $C \trianglelefteq G$  and  $V_C$  non-homogeneous, then

- (i)  $G/C \cong D_6$  and  $p = 3$ ;
- (ii)  $V_C = V_1 \oplus V_2 \oplus V_3$  for homogeneous components  $V_i$  that are faithfully permuted by  $G/C$ ;
- (iii)  $|V_i| = 2^2$  and  $C$  acts transitively on  $V_i^\#$ ; and
- (iv) There is a non-zero vector  $x \in V$  such that  $\mathbf{C}_G(x)$  has a normal 2-complement.

**Proof.** Since  $\mathbf{O}^2(G/C) < G/C$ , it follows from Proposition 0.2 and Theorem 9.3 that  $G/C \cong D_{2n}$  for  $n = 3$  or  $5$ , and that  $V_C = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_n$  for homogeneous components  $V_i$  that are faithfully and primitively permuted by  $G/C$ . Also,  $C$  acts transitively on  $V_i^\#$ . By Lemma 9.2,  $\text{char}(V) = 2$ , say  $|V_i| = 2^a$  for some  $a \geq 2$ . Since  $C$  is a  $\{2, p\}$ -group, we conclude that  $2^a - 1 = p^b$  for some integer  $b$ . As the  $\{2, p\}$ -group  $G/C \cong D_{2n}$  transitively permutes the  $V_i$ , it follows that  $n = p = 3$  and therefore  $3 = p = 2^a - 1$  (cf. Proposition 3.1). Thus  $|V_i| = 2^2$  and (i)–(iii) have been proved.

To establish (iv), let  $x = (x_1, 0, 0) \in V$  with  $x_1 \in V_1^\#$ . Clearly  $2 =$

$|\mathbf{C}_G(x)C/C| = |\mathbf{C}_G(x)/\mathbf{C}_C(x)|$ . As

$$\mathbf{C}_C(x) \lesssim \prod_{i=1}^3 C/\mathbf{C}_C(V_i) \lesssim S_3 \times S_3 \times S_3,$$

$\mathbf{C}_G(x)$  has a normal 2-complement.  $\square$

**13.5 Proposition.** Let  $M$  be a minimal normal subgroup of a solvable group  $G$ , let  $D = \mathbf{C}_G(M)$  and  $p$  be an odd prime. Suppose that  $\mathbf{O}^{2'}(G) = G$ ,  $p \nmid |M|$  and  $2 \nmid \beta(1)$  for all  $\beta \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$ . Then  $l_2(G/D) \leq 1$  and  $l_p(G/D) \leq 1$ .

**Proof.** We set  $V = \text{IBr}_p(M)$  and may clearly assume that  $D < G$  and  $|G/D|$  is even. By our hypotheses, we have that  $2 \nmid |G : \mathbf{C}_G(v)|$  for all  $v \in V$ , and that  $V$  is a faithful and irreducible  $G/D$ -module. If  $V$  is quasi-primitive, it is immediate from Theorem 10.4 that the assertions hold.

We may thus assume that  $V$  is not quasi-primitive, and by Lemma 13.3,  $G$  is a  $\{2, p\}$ -group. Applying Lemma 13.4, we obtain that  $p = 3$ ,  $\text{char}(V) = 2$  and there exists  $\lambda \in V$  such that  $\mathbf{C}_G(\lambda)/D$  has a normal 2-complement  $L/D$ . Set  $I = \mathbf{C}_G(\lambda)$  and choose  $\sigma \in \text{IBr}_3(I|\lambda)$ . Since  $\sigma^G \in \text{IBr}_3(G)$ , our hypotheses imply that  $2 \nmid \sigma^G(1) = \sigma(1) \cdot |G : I|$ . Therefore  $I/L$  is isomorphic to a Sylow 2-subgroup of  $G/D$  and  $\sigma_L$  is irreducible. Thus  $\sigma\mu \in \text{IBr}_3(I|\lambda)$  for all  $\mu \in \text{IBr}_3(I/L)$  (see Lemma 0.9). Now  $\sigma\mu$  in the role of  $\sigma$  yields that  $2 \nmid (\sigma\mu)(1)$  and  $\mu(1) = 1$ , because  $I/L$  is a 2-group. Consequently,  $I/L$  and the Sylow 2-subgroups of  $G/D$  are abelian. By Lemma 0.19,  $l_2(G/D) \leq 1$ .

It remains to show that  $l_3(G/D) \leq 1$ . By Lemma 13.4, there exists  $C \trianglelefteq G$  such that  $G/C \cong S_3$  and  $C/D \lesssim S_3 \times S_3 \times S_3$ . Consequently, there exists a series  $D \leq B \leq C \leq G$  of normal subgroups of  $G$  such that  $B/D$  is a 3-group and  $C/B$  a 2-group. If  $\mathbf{O}_3(G/D) = B/D$ , then  $G/B$  has a normal Sylow 2-subgroup, because  $l_2(G/D) = 1$ . This contradicts  $G/C \cong S_3$ . Therefore,  $G/D$  has a normal Sylow 3-subgroup and the proof is complete.  $\square$



After these preparations for the prime  $q = 2$ , we turn to the other "critical" prime  $q = 3$ .

**13.6 Lemma.** *Let  $p$  be a prime distinct from 3. Assume that  $G = \mathbf{O}^{3'}(G)$  is a solvable group that acts faithfully and irreducibly on a finite vector space  $V$ . Suppose that  $3 \nmid |G : C_G(v)|$  for all  $v \in V$ , and that  $3 \nmid \beta(1)$  for all  $\beta \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$ . If  $V$  is not quasi-primitive, then the following assertions hold:*

- (i)  $p = 7$  and  $l_7(G) \leq 2$ ;
- (ii)  $l_3(G) = 1$ ; and
- (iii) There exists  $x \in V^\#$  such that  $2 \mid |G : C_G(x)|$ .

**Proof.** Choose  $C$  maximal with respect to  $C \trianglelefteq G$  and  $V_C$  non-homogeneous. Since  $3 \mid |G/C|$ , but  $3 \nmid |G : C_G(v)|$  for all  $v \in V$ , it follows from Proposition 0.2 and Theorem 9.3 that  $G/C \cong \text{AG}(2^3)$  and that  $V_C = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_8$  for homogeneous components  $V_i$  which are primitively and faithfully permuted by  $G/C$ . Furthermore,  $C$  acts transitively on each  $V_i^\#$ . As  $\text{AG}(2^3)$  has a factor group isomorphic to the Frobenius group  $F_{21}$  of order  $3 \cdot 7$ , the hypothesis about Brauer characters applied to  $F_{21}$  implies that  $p = 7$ . It also follows from Huppert's Theorem 6.8 that either  $C$  is metabelian or  $7 \nmid |C|$ . Consequently,  $l_7(C) \leq 1$  and  $l_7(G) \leq 2$ , proving (i).

Remember that  $G/C \cong \text{AG}(2^3)$  has a unique chief series  $C < L < K < G$ , where  $|L/C| = 2^3$ ,  $|K/L| = 7$  and  $|G/K| = 3$ . Also note that  $\mathbf{O}_3(G) \leq C_G(V)$  and thus  $\mathbf{O}_3(G) = 1$ . If  $7 \nmid |C|$ , then the condition on Brauer characters implies that every  $\rho \in \text{Irr}(C)$  has 3'-degree. Since  $\mathbf{O}_3(C) = \mathbf{O}_3(G) = 1$ , Theorem 13.1 yields that  $3 \nmid |C|$ . Thus, to prove (ii), we may assume that  $7 \mid |C|$ . By the first paragraph,  $C$  is metabelian. Set  $X = \mathbf{O}_{3'}(C)$ . Then  $C/X$  is an abelian 3-group. We show that  $K/C$  centralizes  $C/X$ . If not, then there is a chief factor  $C/D$  of  $G$  such that  $K/C \not\leq C_{G/C}(C/D)$ , because  $3 \nmid |K/C|$ . Set  $W = \text{IBr}_p(C/D)$ . Then  $W$  is an irreducible  $G$ -module, and the hypothesis about Brauer characters implies that  $3 \nmid |G : C_G(\lambda)|$  for all  $\lambda \in W$ . Suppose that  $G/C$  acts faithfully on

$W$ . Then  $W_L$  is homogeneous (by Theorem 9.3) and thus  $L/C$  is cyclic. This contradiction shows that  $C_G(W) = L$ . Now  $G/L \cong F_{21}$  and so each  $\lambda \in W^\#$  is fixed by exactly one of seven Sylow 3-subgroups of  $G/L$ . Let  $R \in \text{Syl}_3(G/L)$ , and set  $|W| = 3^a$  and  $|C_W(R)| = 3^b$ . Counting yields

$$3^a - 1 = |W| - 1 = |\text{Syl}_3(G/L)| \cdot (|C_W(R)| - 1) = 7 \cdot (3^b - 1).$$

In particular,  $b \mid a$  and we obtain  $7 = (3^b)^{(a/b)-1} + \cdots + 3^b + 1$ , a contradiction. Thus  $K/C \leq C_{G/C}(C/X)$ . So  $G$  has a normal 3-complement and assertion (ii) follows.

To prove (iii), consider  $x = (x_1, 0, \dots, 0) \in V$  with  $x_1 \in V_1^\#$ . Since  $L/C$  regularly permutes the  $V_i$ , certainly  $2 \mid |G : C_G(x)|$  holds.  $\square$

Before we reach the main results of this section, we observe the following fact.

**13.7 Lemma.** *Suppose that  $q \nmid \beta(1)$  for all  $\beta \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$ , where  $q \neq p$ . If  $M \trianglelefteq N \trianglelefteq G$  such that  $N/M$  is a  $q$ -group, then  $N/M$  is abelian.*

**Proof.** By Clifford's Theorem and since  $p \nmid |N/M|$ , we have that  $q \nmid \varphi(1)$  for all  $\varphi \in \text{Irr}(N/M)$ . But  $\varphi(1) \mid |N/M|$  for all such  $\varphi$ . So  $\varphi(1) = 1$  and  $N/M$  is abelian.  $\square$

**13.8 Theorem.** *Let  $p, q$  be distinct primes. Assume that  $\mathbf{O}^{q'}(G)$  is solvable and that  $q \nmid \beta(1)$  for all  $\beta \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$ . Then*

- (1) *In each  $q$ -series of  $G$ , the  $q$ -factors are abelian; and*
- (2)  $l_q(G/\mathbf{O}_{p,q}(G)) \leq 1$ .

*In particular, a Sylow  $q$ -subgroup of  $G$  is metabelian.*

**Proof.** Since assertion (1) immediately follows from Lemma 13.7, it remains to prove assertion (2). As  $\mathbf{O}_{p,q}(\mathbf{O}^{q'}(G)) \leq \mathbf{O}_{p,q}(G)$ , we may assume that  $G = \mathbf{O}^{q'}(G)$ . We may also assume that  $\mathbf{O}_n(G) = 1$ . It thus suffices to

that  $l_q(G/F(G)) \leq 1$ . By Gaschütz's Theorem 1.12,  $F(G)/\Phi(G) = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_n$  is a faithful completely reducible  $G/F(G)$ -module with irreducible constituents  $V_i$ . Set  $C_i = C_G(V_i)$  and  $W_i = \text{IBr}_p(V_i)$ . Since  $\text{char}(V_i) \neq p$  for all  $i$ , the  $W_i$  are faithful and irreducible  $G/C_i$ -modules. Our hypothesis about the degrees of Brauer characters implies that  $q \nmid |G : C_G(\lambda_i)|$  for all  $\lambda_i \in W_i$ ,  $i = 1, \dots, n$ .

If  $W_j$  is quasi-primitive, then Theorem 10.4 immediately yields that  $l_q(G/C_j) \leq 1$ . If however  $W_j$  is not quasi-primitive, then  $q = 2$  or  $3$ , by Theorem 9.3. In the first case, it follows from Proposition 13.5 (with  $V_j$  in the role of  $M$ ) and in the second case from Lemma 13.6 that  $l_q(G/C_j) \leq 1$ . Since  $\bigcap_i C_i = F(G)$ , we have shown that  $l_q(G/F(G)) \leq 1$ , as desired.  $\square$

We next bound the  $p$ -length of  $\mathbf{O}^{q'}(G)$  under the hypotheses of Theorem 13.8.

**13.9 Theorem.** *Let  $p, q$  be distinct primes, let  $N = \mathbf{O}^{q'}(G)$  be solvable and assume that  $q \nmid \beta(1)$  for all  $\beta \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$ . Then*

- (1)  $l_p(N/\mathbf{O}_p(N)) \leq 1$ , or
- (2)  $l_p(N/\mathbf{O}_p(N)) = 2$  and  $(p, q) = (7, 3)$ . In this case, there exists  $\rho \in \text{IBr}_7(G)$  with  $\rho(1)$  even.

**Proof.** We may assume that  $G = N$  and  $\mathbf{O}_p(G) = 1$ . We again write  $F(G)/\Phi(G) = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_n$  with irreducible  $G$ -modules  $V_i$ , set  $C_i = C_G(V_i)$  and  $W_i = \text{IBr}_p(V_i)$ , and observe that  $q \nmid |G : C_G(\lambda_i)|$  for all  $\lambda_i \in W_i$ ,  $i = 1, \dots, n$ .

If  $W_j$  is quasi-primitive, then  $l_p(G/C_j) \leq 1$  by Theorem 10.4. Otherwise, Theorem 9.3 yields  $q = 2$  or  $3$ . It follows from Proposition 13.5 and Lemma 13.6 that  $l_p(G/C_j) \leq 1$  in the first case, and that  $p = 7$  and  $l_7(G/C_j) \leq 2$  in the second case. Since  $\bigcap_i C_i = F(G)$  and  $p \nmid |F(G)|$ , we obtain  $l_p(G) \leq 1$ , or  $l_p(G) \leq 2$  and  $(p, q) = (7, 3)$ , as required.

We still have to prove the existence of the character  $\rho$  in the exceptional case (2). By the previous paragraph, we may assume that  $W_1$  is not quasi-primitive. Applying Lemma 13.6 (iii), there then exists  $\lambda \in W_1$  such that  $2 \mid |G : I_G(\lambda)|$ . For  $\rho$  we may thus choose any element of  $\text{IBr}_7(G|\lambda)$ .  $\square$

**13.10 Corollary.** *Assume that  $G$  is solvable and  $\beta(1)$  is a  $p$ -power for all  $\beta \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$ . Then  $\mathbf{O}^p(G)/\mathbf{O}_p(\mathbf{O}^p(G))$  has  $p$ -length at most 1.*

**Proof.** Without loss of generality,  $\mathbf{O}_p(G) = 1$ . Set  $K = \prod_{q \neq p} \mathbf{O}^{q'}(G) = \mathbf{O}^p(G)$ . It follows from Theorem 13.9 that  $l_p(\mathbf{O}^{q'}(G)) \leq 1$  for each  $q$  (the exceptional case with  $(p, q) = (7, 3)$  is ruled out by the existence of  $\rho \in \text{Irr}(\mathbf{O}^{q'}(G))$  of even degree). Thus  $l_p(K) \leq 1$ .  $\square$

Example 13.2 shows that the assertion of Theorem 13.8 is best possible. Under certain circumstances however we have a statement analogous to Theorem 13.1 (c), as we shall see next in Theorem 13.12.

**13.11 Lemma.** *Let  $p, q$  be distinct primes and assume that the solvable group  $G = \mathbf{O}^{q'}(G) \neq 1$  acts faithfully and irreducibly on a finite vector space  $V$ . Suppose that  $q \nmid |G : C_G(v)|$  for all  $v \in V$  and  $q \nmid \beta(1)$  for all  $\beta \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$ . Then  $q \mid p - 1$  or  $(p, q) = (2, 3)$ .*

**Proof.** Suppose that  $V$  is quasi-primitive. We may assume by Theorem 10.4 that  $N := \mathbf{O}^q(G)$  is cyclic. Now  $p \nmid |G/\mathbf{O}_p(N)|$  and thus each  $\alpha \in \text{Irr}(G/\mathbf{O}_p(N))$  has  $q'$ -degree. By Theorem 13.1, and the hypothesis that  $\mathbf{O}^{q'}(G) = G$ , it follows that  $G/\mathbf{O}_p(N)$  is a  $q$ -group. Then  $N$  is a cyclic  $p$ -group. Since  $\mathbf{O}_q(G) = 1$ , we obtain  $q \mid p - 1$ .

Suppose secondly that  $V$  is not quasi-primitive. By Theorem 9.3, we have that  $q = 2$ , or  $q = 3$  and  $G$  has a factor group isomorphic to  $A\Gamma(2^3)$ . If  $q = 2$ , then  $p$  is odd and the assertion trivially holds. Since  $A\Gamma(2^3)$  has a factor group isomorphic to the Frobenius group of order  $3 \cdot 7$ , the hypothesis about Brauer characters forces  $p = 7$  and again  $q \mid p - 1$ .  $\square$

**13.12 Theorem.** Let  $p, q$  be distinct primes, let  $\mathbf{O}'(G)$  be solvable and assume that  $q \nmid \beta(1)$  for all  $\beta \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$ . If  $q \nmid p-1$  and  $(p, q) \neq (2, 3)$ , then  $G/\mathbf{O}_p(G)$  has a normal abelian Sylow  $q$ -subgroup.

**Proof.** We may again assume that  $G = \mathbf{O}'(G)$  and  $\mathbf{O}_p(G) = 1$ . By Lemma 13.7 it is enough to show that  $G = \mathbf{F}(G)$ . To do so, we write  $\mathbf{F}(G)/\Phi(G) = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_n$  with irreducible  $G$ -modules  $V_i$ , set  $C_i = \mathbf{C}_G(V_i)$  and  $W_i = \text{IBr}_p(V_i)$ , and observe that our hypotheses imply  $q \nmid |G : \mathbf{C}_G(\lambda_i)|$  for all  $\lambda_i \in W_i$ ,  $i = 1, \dots, n$ . Since  $q \nmid p-1$  and  $(p, q) \neq (2, 3)$ , it follows from Lemma 13.11 that  $G/C_j = 1$  for all  $j = 1, \dots, n$ . Now  $\bigcap_j C_j = \mathbf{F}(G)$  and we get  $G/\mathbf{F}(G) = 1$ , as required.  $\square$

**13.13 Remarks.** (a) (Michler, Okuyama) Let  $p$  be a prime and  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$ .

- (i) If  $p \nmid \chi(1)$  for all  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$ , then  $P \trianglelefteq G$  and  $P' = 1$ .
- (ii) If  $p \nmid \beta(1)$  for all  $\beta \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$ , then  $P \trianglelefteq G$ .

To prove (i) or (ii), it suffices to show that  $P \trianglelefteq G$ . To this end, one may repeat the arguments of Theorem 13.1 (c) to conclude that  $G$  has a minimal normal subgroup  $M$ , that  $M$  is non-solvable and  $p \mid |M|$ . In particular,  $M = E \times \cdots \times E$  for a non-abelian simple group  $E$  such that  $p \mid |E|$ . One then wishes to obtain contradictions by showing the existence of  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(E)$  and  $\mu \in \text{IBr}_p(E)$  with  $p \mid \chi(1)$  and  $p \mid \mu(1)$ . This can be done with the help of the classification of simple groups, although Okuyama [Ok 1] has given a direct proof that a simple non-abelian group has a Brauer character of even degree. For  $p$  odd, Michler [Mi 2] has shown that the simple group  $E$  has a block  $B$  that is not of maximal defect, i.e. a defect group is not a Sylow  $p$ -subgroup. Then the degree of every  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(B) \cup \text{IBr}_p(B)$  is divisible by  $p$  (see Lemma 0.24).

(b) Does Theorem 13.8 also allow an extension to arbitrary finite groups  $G$ ? Clearly, it makes no sense to speak about the  $q$ -length of  $G$  any longer. But we may ask the following question:

Let  $p, q$  be distinct primes and suppose that  $q \nmid \beta(1)$  for all  $\beta \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$ . Is  $Q$  metabelian for  $Q \in \text{Syl}_q(G)$ ?

If so, it would be best possible. The solvable group  $S_4$  has a dihedral Sylow 2-subgroup and satisfies these hypotheses with  $q = 2$ ,  $p = 3$  (see Example 13.2). To see a non-solvable example, we mention that the  $p$ -Brauer character degrees of  $\text{PSL}(2, p)$  are  $\{1, 3, 5, \dots, p\}$ , but a Sylow 2-subgroup of  $\text{PSL}(2, p)$  is dihedral (see [HB, VII, 3.10] and [Hu, II, 8.10 (b)]).

It was mentioned in §12 that Theorem 12.9 remains valid for  $p$ -solvable groups, depending on the classification of finite simple groups. One of the facts needed is the following.

**13.14 Theorem.** If  $p \nmid |E|$  for a simple non-abelian group  $E$ , then  $\text{Out}(E)$  has a cyclic and central Sylow  $p$ -subgroup.

**Proof.** See [GW 2, Lemma 1.3].  $\square$

Also Theorem 13.8 extends to  $p$ -solvable groups. As the arguments are much easier than those needed to extend Theorem 12.9, we present a proof.

**13.15 Corollary.** Let  $p, q$  be distinct primes, and assume that  $G$  is  $p$ -solvable. If  $q \nmid \beta(1)$  for all  $\beta \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$ , then  $\mathbf{O}'(G)$  is solvable. In particular, the assertions of Theorems 13.8 and 13.9 apply.

**Proof.** We assume without loss of generality that  $G = \mathbf{O}'(G)$  and  $\mathbf{O}_p(G) = 1$ . Choose a non-solvable chief factor  $M/N$  of  $G$  with  $|M|$  as large as possible. Thus  $G/M$  is solvable. Since  $p \nmid |M/N|$ , the hypothesis about Brauer degrees implies that  $q \nmid \chi(1)$  for all  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(M/N)$ , and 13.13 (a) yields  $q \nmid |M/N|$ . Since  $G = \mathbf{O}'(G)$ , it follows that  $M < G$ , and by the maximality of  $M$ ,  $G/M$  is isomorphic to subgroup of  $\text{Out}(M/N)$ . Suppose at first that  $M/N$  is simple. Then Theorem 13.14 implies that  $G/M$  is a  $q$ -group. By our hypotheses, every irreducible Brauer and ordinary character

of  $M/N$  is invariant in  $G$ . Hence  $Q \in \text{Syl}_q(G/N)$  centralizes  $M/N$  by Lemma 12.2. This contradicts  $G = \mathbf{O}^{q'}(G)$ .

We may now assume that  $M/N$  is not simple. Then  $G$  induces a non-trivial transitive permutation group on the simple components of  $M/N$ . We may write  $M/N = S_1 \times \cdots \times S_n$  with  $n > 1$  isomorphic non-solvable groups  $S_i$  that are primitively permuted by  $G$ . Let  $C \trianglelefteq G$  be the kernel of this permutation action, and fix  $1 \neq \alpha_i \in \text{Irr}(S_i)$ ,  $i = 1, \dots, n$ . For  $\Delta \subseteq \{1, \dots, n\}$ , consider  $\prod_{i \in \Delta} \alpha_i \in \text{Irr}(M/N)$ . Since this character must be invariant under some  $Q \in \text{Syl}_q(G)$ , we conclude that  $1 \neq QC/C \in \text{Syl}_q(G/C)$  stabilizes  $\Delta$ . As  $G/C$  is solvable, it follows from Corollary 5.8 that  $G/C$  is isomorphic to  $D_6$ ,  $D_{10}$  or  $A\Gamma(2^3)$ ,  $n = 3, 5$  or  $8$  (resp.) and  $q = 2, 2$  or  $3$  (resp.). We now choose  $Q_0 \in \text{Syl}_q(G)$  that stabilizes  $\alpha_1 \cdots \alpha_q \in \text{Irr}(M/N)$ . Since  $Q_0$  transitively permutes  $\{S_1, \dots, S_q\}$ , it follows that  $\alpha_1(1) = \cdots = \alpha_q(1)$ . Consequently,  $S_1$  has at most two distinct ordinary character degrees. This however forces  $S_1$  to be solvable (see [Is, Theorem 12.5]), a contradiction.  $\square$

Most of the material of this section appeared in [MW 1]. Corollary 13.10 has been proved by R. Gow [Go 2] for groups of odd order.

## §14 The $p$ -Part of Character Degrees

In the two previous sections, we were concerned with the situation where the degrees of ordinary or  $p$ -Brauer characters (resp.) of a solvable group  $G$  are coprime to a given prime  $q$ . We extend this question a little bit and consider the largest  $q$ -power which can occur as a factor in some character degree.

**14.1 Definition.** Let  $G$  be a group and  $q$  be a prime number.

- (a) By  $e_q(G)$  we denote the smallest non-negative integer  $e$  such that  $q^{e+1} \nmid \chi(1)$  for all  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$ .

- (b) For a prime  $p$ , analogously  $\bar{e}_q(G)$  denotes the smallest non-negative integer  $f$  such that  $q^{f+1} \nmid \beta(1)$  for all  $\beta \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$ .

Note that  $-$  always refers to the given characteristic  $p$ . Also observe that for  $N \trianglelefteq G$ ,  $e_q(N) \leq e_q(G)$  and  $e_q(G/N) \leq e_q(G)$  hold. The analogous statements hold for  $\bar{e}_q$ . We are interested in bounding invariants of a solvable group  $G$  in terms of  $e_q(G)$  and  $\bar{e}_q(G)$ , respectively. Such invariants are the  $q$ -length  $l_q(G)$ , the  $q$ -rank  $r_q(G)$  and the derived length  $\text{dl}(Q)$  for  $Q \in \text{Syl}_q(G)$ . We remind the reader that the  $q$ -rank  $r_q(G)$  is the maximum dimension of all  $q$ -chief factors of  $G$ .

Before we start, we state some useful relationships between the above invariants. The first fact is rather elementary (see [Hu, VI, 6.6 (c)]).

**14.2 Lemma.** Let  $G$  be solvable and  $q$  be a prime. Then  $l_q(G) \leq r_q(G)$ .

The second bound does not at all lie at the surface. For odd primes  $q$ , it is a consequence of Hall–Higman B (cf. [HB, IX, 5.4]). The case  $q = 2$  however was obtained more recently by Bryukhanova [Br 1], improving an earlier result of Berger and Gross [BG].

**14.3 Theorem.** Let  $G$  be solvable,  $q$  a prime and  $Q \in \text{Syl}_q(G)$ . Then

$$l_q(G) \leq \text{dl}(Q).$$

Indeed, 14.2 and 14.3 also hold for  $q$ -solvable groups, as will some of the results of this section. However we shall restrict ourselves to solvable groups only. Also see Remarks 14.12. The next proposition is valid for all  $p$ -solvable  $G$ , as we prove later in Theorem 23.5, but it is not valid for arbitrary  $G$  even when  $N = 1$ .

**14.4 Proposition.** Suppose that  $\alpha \in \text{IBr}_p(N)$ ,  $N \trianglelefteq G$  and  $\chi \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\alpha)$ . If  $G/N$  is solvable, then  $\chi(1)/\alpha(1) \mid |G/N|$ .

**Proof.** Arguing by induction on  $|G : N|$ , we may assume that  $N$  is a maximal normal subgroup. By the solvability hypothesis,  $G/N$  is cyclic. By Clifford's Theorem 0.8 and the inductive hypothesis, we can assume  $\alpha$  is  $G$ -invariant. By Proposition 0.11 and Lemma 0.9,  $\chi = \lambda\mu$  where  $\mu \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$  extends  $\alpha$  and  $\lambda \in \text{IBr}_p(G/N)$ . Since  $G/N$  is cyclic,  $\lambda(1) = 1$  and  $\chi_N = \alpha$ .  $\square$

**14.5 Lemma.** Let  $q$  be a prime and  $Q \in \text{Syl}_q(G)$ . Assume that  $G$  is solvable and acts faithfully and completely reducibly on a  $GF(q)$ -vector space  $V$ . Suppose that  $q \nmid |G : C_G(v)|$  for all  $v \in V$ . Then

- (i)  $\text{dl}(Q) \leq 2$ ; and
- (ii) if  $q \geq 5$ , then  $\text{dl}(Q) \leq 1$ .

**Proof.** We may clearly assume that  $G = \mathbf{O}_{q'}(G) \neq 1$ . If  $V = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_n$  with irreducible  $G$ -modules  $V_i$ , then  $G \leq \prod_i G/C_G(V_i)$  and  $Q_i \in \text{Syl}_q(G/C_G(V_i))$  satisfies (i) or (ii), respectively, by induction. We may thus assume that  $V$  is faithful and irreducible. If  $V$  is quasi-primitive, it follows from Theorem 10.5 that either  $q^2 \nmid |G|$  or  $Q$  is cyclic. Therefore  $Q$  is abelian.

We may now assume that  $V$  is not quasi-primitive, and choose  $C \trianglelefteq G$  maximal with respect to  $V_C = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_n$  non-homogeneous, where the  $V_i$  denote the homogeneous components. By Theorem 9.3, we have that  $q \leq 3$ ,  $q^2 \nmid |G/C|$  and  $C/C_C(V_i)$  acts transitively on  $V_i^\#$ . In particular, assertion (ii) holds. To establish assertion (i), it suffices to show that  $C$  has abelian Sylow  $q$ -subgroups. As  $\mathbf{O}_q(C) = 1$ , we may assume that  $C'' \neq 1$  and thus that  $C/C_C(V_i) \not\leq \Gamma(V_i)$ . By Huppert's Theorem 6.8, it follows that  $|V_i| = 3^2$  or  $3^4$  and  $3^2 \nmid |C/C_C(V_i)|$ . Since  $\bigcap_i C_C(V_i) = 1$ , a Sylow-3-subgroup of  $C$  is abelian also in this exceptional case.  $\square$

The following is a modular analogue of Theorem 12.9, but with weaker assertions.

**14.6 Theorem.** Let  $N \trianglelefteq G$ ,  $G/N$  solvable,  $q$  and  $p$  distinct primes,  $Q/N \in \text{Syl}_q(G/N)$  and  $\alpha \in \text{IBr}_p(N)$ . Suppose that  $q \nmid \beta(1)/\alpha(1)$  for all  $\beta \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\alpha)$ . Then

- (i)  $\text{dl}(Q/N) \leq 3$ ; and
- (ii) if  $q \geq 5$ , then  $\text{dl}(Q/N) \leq 2$ .

**Proof.** We argue by induction on  $|G : N|$ . Observe that if  $N \leq K \trianglelefteq G$  and  $\tau \in \text{IBr}_p(K|\alpha)$ , then  $q \nmid \tau(1)/\alpha(1)$  and  $q \nmid \gamma(1)/\tau(1)$  for all  $\gamma \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\tau)$ . By Proposition 14.4, we may hence assume that  $\mathbf{O}_{q'}(G/N) = 1$ , but  $q \mid |G/N|$ . Let  $I = I_G(\alpha)$ . If  $\tau \in \text{IBr}_p(I|\alpha)$ , then  $\tau^G \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\alpha)$  and  $\tau^G(1)/\alpha(1) = |G : I| \cdot \tau(1)/\alpha(1)$ . The hypothesis on character degrees implies that  $q \nmid \tau(1)/\alpha(1)$  and that  $Q \leq I$  (up to conjugacy). We may thus assume that  $\alpha$  is invariant in  $G$ .

Set  $M/N = \mathbf{O}_q(G/N) \neq 1$  and let  $\sigma \in \text{IBr}_p(M|\alpha)$ . Then  $q \nmid \sigma(1)/\alpha(1)$  and since  $\sigma(1)/\alpha(1) \mid |M/N|$ , we obtain that  $\sigma_N = \alpha$ . In particular, the map  $\lambda \mapsto \sigma \cdot \lambda$  yields a bijection from  $\text{IBr}_p(M/N)$  onto  $\text{IBr}_p(M|\alpha)$  (see Lemma 0.9). It follows that all  $\lambda \in \text{IBr}_p(M/N)$  are linear and  $M/N$  is abelian, because  $q \neq p$ .

Let  $H/N$  be a Hall  $q'$ -subgroup of  $G/N$ . We apply Lemma 0.17 (d) to find  $\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(M|\alpha)$  which is fixed by  $H$ . Hence  $|G : I_G(\varphi)|$  is a  $q$ -power, and the hypothesis about character degrees implies that  $I_G(\varphi) = G$ . Lemma 0.9 and the hypotheses imply that  $I_G(\varphi \cdot \lambda) = I_G(\lambda)$  has  $q'$ -index in  $G$  for all  $\lambda \in \text{IBr}_p(M/N)$ .

As  $\mathbf{O}_{q'}(G/N) = 1$ , we have that  $F(G/N) = M/N$  is an abelian  $q$ -group. Let  $N = N_0 < N_1 < \cdots < N_m = M$  such that  $N_i/N_{i-1}$  is irreducible as  $G$ -module, and define  $C_i = C_G(N_i/N_{i-1}) \geq M$ . Observe that  $\bigcap_i C_i = M$  and that  $V_i := \text{IBr}_p(N_i/N_{i-1})$  is an irreducible and faithful  $G/C_i$ -module ( $i = 1, \dots, m$ ). Since  $M/N$  is abelian, each  $\beta_i \in V_i$  is the restriction of some character in  $\text{IBr}_p(M/N)$ . By the previous paragraph,  $q \nmid |G : I_G(\beta_i)|$ . We apply Lemma 14.5 to the action of  $G/C_i$  on  $V_i$ . As  $\bigcap_i C_i = M$ , a Sylow  $q$ -

subgroup of  $G/M$  has derived length at most 2, and is even abelian provided that  $q \geq 5$ . Since  $(M/N)' = 1$ , the result follows.  $\square$

Next is a consequence of both Theorem 12.9 and Theorem 14.6.

**14.7 Corollary.** *Let  $q$  be a prime,  $N \trianglelefteq G$ , let  $G/N$  be solvable and let  $Q/N \in \text{Syl}_q(G/N)$ .*

- (a) *Suppose that  $\varphi \in \text{Irr}(N)$  and  $q^{e+1} \nmid \chi(1)/\varphi(1)$  for all  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\varphi)$ . Then  $\text{dl}(Q/N) \leq 2e + 1$ .*
- (b) *Suppose that  $p \neq q$ ,  $\alpha \in \text{IBr}_p(N)$  and  $q^{e+1} \nmid \beta(1)/\alpha(1)$  for all  $\beta \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\alpha)$ . Then*
  - (i)  $\text{dl}(Q/N) \leq 4e + 3$ ; and
  - (ii) *if  $q \geq 5$ , then  $\text{dl}(Q/N) \leq 3e + 2$ .*

**Proof.** (a) By Theorem 12.9, we may assume that  $e \geq 1$  and therefore  $\text{dl}(Q/N) \geq 2$ . Walking along an ascending chief series of the solvable group  $G$ , we find  $N \leq K \trianglelefteq G$  such that  $\text{dl}(K \cap Q/N) = 2$ . Again by Theorem 12.9, there exists  $\tau \in \text{Irr}(K|\alpha)$  such that  $q \nmid \tau(1)/\alpha(1)$ . Therefore  $q^e \nmid \chi(1)/\tau(1)$  for all  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\tau)$ , and induction on  $|G : N|$  yields that  $\text{dl}(QK/K) \leq 2(e-1) + 1$ . Consequently

$$\text{dl}(Q/N) \leq \text{dl}(Q \cap K/N) + \text{dl}(QK/K) \leq 2e + 1,$$

as desired.

(b) The proof relies on exactly the same arguments, but using Theorem 14.6 in place of Theorem 12.9.  $\square$

We now combine Theorem 14.3 and Corollary 14.7 for  $N = 1$  to obtain the following result.

**14.8 Corollary.** *Let  $q$  be a prime,  $Q \in \text{Syl}_q(G)$  and  $G$  solvable. Then*

- (a)  $l_q(G) \leq \text{dl}(Q) \leq 2 \cdot e_q(G) + 1$ .
- (b) *Let  $p \neq q$ . Then*

- (i)  $l_q(G) \leq \text{dl}(Q) \leq 4 \cdot \bar{e}_q(G) + 3$ ; and
- (ii) *if  $q \geq 5$ , then  $l_q(G) \leq \text{dl}(Q) \leq 3 \cdot \bar{e}_q(G) + 2$ .*

If  $\beta \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$ , then  $\text{O}_p(G) \leq \ker(\beta)$  and therefore  $\bar{e}_p(G) = \bar{e}_p(G/\text{O}_p(G))$ . What remains is the question whether one can bound  $l_p(G)$  and the derived length of  $P/\text{O}_p(G) \in \text{Syl}_p(G/\text{O}_p(G))$  in terms of  $\bar{e}_p(G)$ . Although such bounds turn out to exist, we proceed to show that they cannot be derived "locally" as done in Corollary 14.7.

**14.9 Example.** Let  $p$  be a prime. For each non-negative integer  $n$  there exists a solvable group  $G_n$  whose center  $Z_n$  is a cyclic  $p'$ -group, and a faithful  $\lambda_n \in \text{IBr}_p(Z_n)$  such that the following statements hold:

- (1)  $\text{IBr}_p(G_n|\lambda_n) = \{\chi_n\}$  and  $p \nmid \chi_n(1)$ ;
- (2)  $l_p(G_n/Z_n) = n$ ;
- (3)  $\text{O}_{p'}(G_n/Z_n) = 1$ ; and
- (4)  $\text{O}_p(G_n/Z_n)$  is abelian.

In particular it follows by Theorem 14.3 that the derived length of a Sylow  $p$ -subgroup of  $(G_n/Z_n)/\text{O}_p(G_n/Z_n)$  tends to infinity as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ .

**Proof.** We set  $G_0 = 1$  and construct the groups  $G_n$  iteratively. Assume now that  $G_n$  has been found with the given properties. Let  $q$  be a prime with  $2 \neq q \neq p$  and  $q \nmid |G_n|$ . For sufficiently large  $m$ ,  $G_n/Z_n$  can be embedded into  $GL(m, q)$ . Since

$$A \mapsto \begin{pmatrix} A & 0 \\ 0 & (A^t)^{-1} \end{pmatrix}$$

embeds  $GL(m, q)$  into  $Sp(2m, q)$ ,  $G_n/Z_n$  may be embedded into  $Sp(2m, q)$ . Let  $Q$  be extra-special of order  $q^{2m+1}$  and exponent  $q$ . Then  $G_n/Z_n$  acts faithfully on  $Q$  and on  $Q/Z(Q)$ , while centralizing  $Z(Q)$  (cf. [Hu, III, §13]).

Let  $H$  be the semi-direct product  $Q \cdot G_n$  and  $Z_{n+1} = Z(H) = Z(Q) \times Z_n$ . Since  $p \neq q$  and  $q \nmid |G_n|$ , the inductive hypothesis implies that  $Z_{n+1}$  is a cyclic  $p'$ -group. We fix a faithful  $\lambda \in \text{Irr}(Z(Q))$  and let  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(Q)$  be the unique irreducible constituent of  $\lambda^Q$ . Let  $\tau = \theta \times 1_{Z_n} \in \text{Irr}(QZ_n)$ . Now

$Z_n = \ker(\tau)$  and  $(|H : QZ_n|, |QZ_n : \ker(\tau)|) = 1$ . Since  $\lambda$  is  $H$ -invariant, so are  $\theta$  and  $\tau$ . By Theorem 0.13,  $\tau$  extends to  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\theta)$ . Since  $p \nmid |QZ_n|$ , we have that  $\tau \in \text{IBr}_p(QZ_n)$ . Now the restriction  $\mu$  of  $\chi$  to  $p$ -regular elements of  $H$  is a positive  $\mathbb{Z}$ -linear sum of irreducible Brauer characters of  $H$ , yet  $\mu_{QZ_n} = \tau$ . Thus  $\mu \in \text{IBr}_p(H)$  extending  $\tau$  and  $\theta \in \text{IBr}_p(Q)$ . By Lemma 0.9,  $\alpha \mapsto \alpha\mu$  is a bijection from  $\text{IBr}_p(H/Q)$  onto  $\text{IBr}_p(H|\theta)$ . We set  $\lambda_{n+1} = \lambda \cdot \lambda_n$ , a faithful irreducible character of the  $p'$ -group  $Z_{n+1}$ . Now  $\theta \cdot \lambda_n \in \text{Irr}(QZ_n) = \text{IBr}_p(QZ_n)$  and  $\theta \cdot \lambda_n$  is the unique (ordinary or Brauer) irreducible character of  $QZ_n$  lying over  $\lambda_{n+1}$ .

If  $\eta \in \text{IBr}_p(H|\theta \cdot \lambda_n)$ , then  $\eta \in \text{IBr}_p(H|\theta)$  and consequently  $\eta = \mu \cdot \alpha$  for a unique  $\alpha \in \text{IBr}_p(H/Q) = \text{IBr}_p(H|1_Q)$ . As  $Z_n \leq \ker(\tau) \leq \ker(\mu)$ , we even have that  $\alpha \in \text{IBr}_p(H|1_Q \cdot \lambda_n)$ . Since  $H/Q \cong G_n$ , it follows from the inductive hypothesis that  $\text{IBr}_p(H|1_Q \cdot \lambda_n) = \{\beta\}$  for some  $\beta$  satisfying  $p \nmid \beta(1)$ . Therefore,  $\text{IBr}_p(H|\theta \cdot \lambda_n) = \{\eta = \mu \cdot \beta\}$  and  $p \nmid q^m \cdot \beta(1) = \eta(1)$ . Since  $\theta \cdot \lambda_n$  is the unique irreducible constituent of  $\lambda_{n+1}^{QZ_n} = (\lambda \cdot \lambda_n)^{Q \times Z_n}$ , we also have  $\text{IBr}_p(H|\lambda_{n+1}) = \{\eta\}$ .

Recall that  $G_n/Z_n$  acts faithfully on  $Q/Z(Q) \cong (Q \cdot Z_n)/Z_{n+1}$ , and therefore a minimal normal subgroup of  $H/Z_{n+1}$  must be contained in  $(Q \cdot Z_n)/Z_{n+1}$ . We may thus choose a  $GF(p)$ -vector space  $V$  such that  $H/Z_{n+1}$  acts faithfully on  $V$  and  $C_V(Q) = 1$ ; in particular,  $C_V(H) = 1$  holds. We define  $G_{n+1}$  to be the semi-direct product  $V \cdot H$ . Observe that  $Z(G_{n+1}) = Z(H) = Z_{n+1}$  is a cyclic  $p'$ -group,  $\mathbf{O}_{p'}(G_{n+1}/Z_{n+1}) = 1$  and  $\mathbf{O}_p(G_{n+1}/Z_{n+1}) = (V \cdot Z_{n+1})/Z_{n+1}$  is abelian. Applying the inductive hypothesis, we furthermore have that

$$l_p(G_{n+1}/Z_{n+1}) = 1 + l_p(H/Z_{n+1}) = 1 + l_p(G_n/Z_n) = 1 + n.$$

Since  $V$  is a  $p$ -group,  $\sigma \mapsto \sigma_H$  defines a bijection from  $\text{IBr}_p(G_{n+1})$  onto  $\text{IBr}_p(H)$ . Consequently, the last paragraph implies that  $\text{IBr}_p(G_{n+1}|\lambda_{n+1}) = \{\chi_{n+1}\}$  and  $p \nmid \chi_{n+1}(1)$ .  $\square$

We next give estimates for the  $p$ -rank of  $G/\mathbf{O}_p(G)$  in terms of  $\bar{e}_p(G) = \bar{e}_p(G/\mathbf{O}_p(G))$ . For that it is no loss to assume  $\mathbf{O}_p(G) = 1$ .

**14.10 Lemma.** *Let  $G$  be solvable and  $\mathbf{O}_p(G) = 1$ . Then*

- (a)  $r_p(G) \leq 2 \cdot \bar{e}_p(G)$ ; and
- (b)  $r_p(G) \leq \bar{e}_p(G)$  provided that  $|G|$  is odd or  $p \notin \{2\} \cup \mathfrak{M}$ .

**Proof.** (a) Let  $M$  be a minimal normal subgroup of  $G$  and  $N/M := \mathbf{O}_p(G/M)$ . Since  $\mathbf{O}_p(G) = 1$ ,  $M$  is a  $p'$ -group, and  $N/M$  acts faithfully on both  $M$  and  $V := \text{IBr}_p(M)$ . Let  $V_N = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_n$  with irreducible  $N$ -modules  $V_i$  and  $C_i = C_N(V_i)$ . By Theorem 4.7, there exist  $\lambda_i, \mu_i \in V_i$  such that  $C_N(\lambda_i) \cap C_N(\mu_i) = C_i$  ( $i = 1, \dots, n$ ). Setting  $\lambda = \lambda_1 \cdots \lambda_n$  and  $\mu = \mu_1 \cdots \mu_n$ , we obtain  $C_N(\lambda) \cap C_N(\mu) = \bigcap_i C_i = M$ . Without loss of generality, we may thus assume that  $|N/M| \mid |N : C_N(\lambda)|^2$  and therefore  $|N/M| \mid \varphi(1)^2$  for all  $\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(N|\lambda)$ . This implies that  $t \leq 2 \cdot \bar{e}_p(G)$ , where  $p^t := |N/M|$ . As  $\mathbf{O}_p(G/N) = 1$ , induction finally yields

$$r_p(G) \leq \max\{r_p(G/N), t\} \leq 2 \cdot \bar{e}_p(G),$$

as required.

(b) Under the hypotheses of (b), Theorem 4.4 yields the existence of  $\nu_i \in V_i$  such that  $C_N(\nu_i) = C_i$  ( $i = 1, \dots, n$ ). The result now follows along the same lines as in part (a).  $\square$

**14.11 Theorem.** *Let  $G$  be solvable. Then*

- (a)  $l_p(G) \leq 2 \cdot \bar{e}_p(G) + 1$ ; and
- (b)  $l_p(G) \leq \bar{e}_p(G) + 1$  provided that  $|G|$  is odd or  $p \notin \{2\} \cup \mathfrak{M}$ .

**Proof.** (a) Lemmas 14.2 and 14.10 yield

$$l_p(G) \leq l_p(G/\mathbf{O}_p(G)) + 1 \leq r_p(G/\mathbf{O}_p(G)) + 1 \leq 2 \cdot \bar{e}_p(G) + 1.$$

(b) Analogous.  $\square$

**14.12 Remarks.** Let  $G$  be solvable and  $p$  be prime.

(a) There even exist logarithmic estimate for  $l_p(G)$  in terms of  $r_p(G)$ , as first shown by Huppert [Hu 1]. The following improvement can be found in [Wo 5]:

(1)  $l_p(G) \leq 2 + \log_s(r_p(G)/(p+1))$  where  $s = p-1 + 1/p$ ; and

(2)  $l_p(G) \leq 1 + \log_p(r_p(G))$  if  $p \notin \mathfrak{F}$ .

(b) Combining (a) and Lemma 14.10 together, we also get the appropriate logarithmic estimates for  $l_p(G)$  in terms of  $\bar{e}_p(G)$ .

(c) Observe that the proof of Lemma 14.10 works exactly the same way for  $e_p(G)$  instead of  $\bar{e}_p(G)$ . Hence if  $\mathbf{O}_p(G) = 1$ , then

$$r_p(G) \leq 2 \cdot e_p(G).$$

(d) Therefore, (c) together with (a) yield logarithmic bounds for  $l_p(G)$  in terms of  $e_p(G)$ . Note that these considerably improve the linear bounds obtained in Corollary 14.8 (a). We mention in this context that the assertion of Theorem 14.3 is best possible (cf. [HB, IX, 5.4]).

As announced, we next bound  $\text{dl}(P/\mathbf{O}_p(G))$  in terms of  $\bar{e}_p(G)$ , where  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$ . To do so, we take advantage of Theorem 14.11.

**14.13 Lemma.** *Let  $G$  be  $p$ -nilpotent,  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$  and  $\mathbf{O}_p(G) = 1$ . Then  $\text{dl}(P) \leq \bar{e}_p(G)$ .*

**Proof.** Set  $N = \mathbf{O}_{p'}(G)$ . As  $\mathbf{O}_p(G) = 1$ , it follows that  $C_P(N) = 1$ . By Lemma 12.2,  $P$  faithfully permutes the elements of  $\text{Irr}(N)$  and  $\text{IBr}_p(N)$ . Let  $\Omega_1, \dots, \Omega_n \subseteq \text{IBr}_p(N)$  be the  $P$ -orbits of  $\text{IBr}_p(N)$ , set  $|\Omega_i| = p^{f_i}$  and assume without loss of generality that  $f_1 \geq \dots \geq f_n$ . Then  $P \leq S_{p^{f_1}} \times \dots \times S_{p^{f_n}}$ . As a Sylow  $p$ -subgroup of  $S_{p^{f_1}}$  has derived length  $f$  (see [Hu, III, 15.3]), we have that  $\text{dl}(P) \leq f_1$ . On the other hand, if  $\theta \in \Omega_1$ , then  $p^{f_1} \mid \varphi(1)$  for all  $\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\theta)$ . Therefore

$$\text{dl}(P) \leq f_1 \leq \bar{e}_p(G). \quad \square$$

**14.14 Theorem (Wang [Wa 1]).** *Let  $G$  be solvable and  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$ . Then*

$$\text{dl}(P/\mathbf{O}_p(G)) \leq l_p(G/\mathbf{O}_p(G)) \cdot \bar{e}_p(G).$$

**Proof.** We may assume that  $\mathbf{O}_p(G) = 1$  and argue by induction on  $l_p(G)$ . Write  $N = \mathbf{O}_{p'}(G)$  and  $M = \mathbf{O}_{p',p}(G)$ . Then  $M$  is  $p$ -nilpotent with  $\mathbf{O}_p(M) = 1$ , and Lemma 14.13 yields  $\text{dl}(M/N) \leq \bar{e}_p(M) \leq \bar{e}_p(G)$ . By induction, we also have that

$$\text{dl}(PM/M) \leq l_p(G/M) \cdot \bar{e}_p(G/M) \leq (l_p(G) - 1) \cdot \bar{e}_p(G).$$

Consequently,

$$\text{dl}(P) \leq \text{dl}(PM/M) + \text{dl}(M/N) \leq l_p(G) \cdot \bar{e}_p(G),$$

as required.  $\square$

Putting together Theorem 14.14 and Lemmas 14.2 and 14.10, we obtain the next corollary. This result can be improved somewhat if Remark 14.12 (a) is used in place of Lemma 14.2.

**14.15 Corollary.** *Let  $G$  be solvable and  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$ . Then*

(a)  $\text{dl}(P/\mathbf{O}_p(G)) \leq 2 \cdot \bar{e}_p(G)^2$ ; and

(b)  $\text{dl}(P/\mathbf{O}_p(G)) \leq \bar{e}_p(G)^2$  provided that  $|G|$  is odd or  $p \notin \{2\} \cup \mathfrak{M}$ .

We finish this section with a result about  $e_p(P)$  for  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$ . Note that  $e_p(P)$  is the exponent of the largest character degree of  $P$ . The following actually is a consequence of Theorem 7.3.

**14.16 Corollary (Espuelas [Es 1]).** *Let  $G$  be solvable,  $p$  an odd prime and  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$ . If  $p^n$  is the  $p$ -part of  $|G/\mathbf{O}_{p',p}(G)|$ , then  $e_p(P) \geq n$ .*

**Proof.** It is clearly no loss to assume that  $\mathbf{O}_{p'}(G) = 1$ . Therefore,  $\mathbf{F}(G) = \mathbf{O}_p(G)$ , and  $V := \mathbf{O}_p(G)/\Phi(G)$  is a faithful  $G/\mathbf{O}_p(G)$ -module of characteristic  $p$ . Also  $\text{Irr}(V)$  is a faithful  $G/\mathbf{O}_p(G)$ -module by Proposition 12.1,



and since  $p \neq 2$ , there exists  $\lambda \in \text{Irr}(V)$  such that  $C_P(\lambda) = O_p(G)$ , by Theorem 7.3. Consequently,  $p^n \mid \varphi(1)$  for all  $\varphi \in \text{Irr}(P|\lambda)$ , and  $e_p(P) \geq n$  follows.  $\square$

For this section, the reader might also consult [MW 2] and [Wa 1]. We also note that Isaacs [Is 1] first derived Corollary 14.7 (a) in the case  $N = 1$ .

### §15 McKay's Conjecture

Recall that  $k(B) = |B \cap \text{Irr}(G)|$  for a  $p$ -block  $B$  of  $G$ . We let  $k_0(B) = |\{\chi \in \text{Irr}(B) \mid \chi \text{ has height zero}\}|$  and  $k_0(G) = |\{\chi \in \text{Irr}(G) \mid p \nmid \chi(1)\}|$ .

If  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$ , the McKay conjecture states that  $k_0(G) = k_0(N_G(P))$ . Actually the original conjecture was only for  $p = 2$  and  $G$  simple. The Alperin-McKay conjecture, a refinement of this conjecture, states that  $k_0(B) = k_0(b)$  where  $b$  is the Brauer correspondent of  $B$  (i.e.  $b$  is a block of  $N_G(D)$  for a defect group  $D$  of  $B$  and  $b = b^G$ ). Certainly, the Alperin-McKay conjecture implies the McKay conjecture. For  $p$ -solvable  $G$ , a slight strengthening of the McKay conjecture together with Fong reduction (see Chapter 0) implies the Alperin-McKay conjecture Theorem 15.12.

Isaacs [Is 1] first proved the McKay conjecture for groups of odd order. Wolf [Wo 1] extended this to solvable  $G$ , relying heavily on work of Dade [Da 1]. The work of Isaacs and Dade involves deep analysis of solvable groups with fully ramified sections (see Proposition 12.3). Dade [Da 2] announced a proof for  $p$ -solvable, albeit long and complicated. In [OW 2], Okuyama and Wajima gave a short proof for  $p$ -solvable  $G$ , even simplifying the proof for solvable  $G$ . The proof uses the Glauberman correspondence and a counting argument discussed in the next paragraphs. Unlike Dade's proof, no correspondence is given.

Suppose  $N \trianglelefteq G$  and  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(N)$  is  $G$ -invariant. A result of Gallagher

states that  $k(G|\theta)$  equals the number of " $\theta$ -good" conjugacy classes of  $G/N$  (see the next two paragraphs). This appears as Exercise 11.10 of [Is]. An equivalent count, due to Schur [Sc 1], involves twisted group algebras. A modular version of Schur's result appears in [AOT]. Isaacs [Is 8] translated this to Brauer characters and showed this works even for " $\pi$ -Brauer" characters. We will give a proof of this counting argument for Brauer characters. Of course, this leads to questions as to whether McKay's conjecture holds for Brauer characters. The answer is yes for solvable, even  $p$ -solvable  $G$ , but not arbitrary  $G$ . These questions have been studied extensively in [Wo 7] and are discussed below in Section 23.

Suppose  $N \trianglelefteq G$  and  $\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(N)$  is  $G$ -invariant. Let  $g \in G$  and choose  $\beta \in \text{IBr}_p(\langle N, g \rangle)$  such that  $\beta$  extends  $\varphi$  (see Proposition 0.11). We say that  $g$  is  $\varphi$ -good if  $\beta^x = \beta$  whenever  $[x, g] \in N$ , i.e. if  $\beta$  is invariant in  $C$  where  $C/N = C_{G/N}(g)$ . If  $\beta_1 \in \text{IBr}_p(\langle N, g \rangle)$  also extends  $\varphi$ , then  $\beta_1 = \lambda\beta$  for a unique linear  $\lambda \in \text{IBr}_p(\langle N, g \rangle/N)$  by Lemma 0.9. Since  $\langle N, g \rangle/N$  is central in  $C/N$ ,  $\lambda$  is  $C$ -invariant and  $I_C(\beta_1) = I_C(\beta)$ . Hence, the definition for  $g$  to be  $\varphi$ -good is independent of the choice of extension  $\beta \in \text{IBr}_p(\langle N, g \rangle)$  of  $\varphi$ .

It is clear from the definition that  $g$  is  $\varphi$ -good if and only if  $ng$  is  $\varphi$ -good whenever  $n \in N$ . For convenience, we also refer to  $Ng \in G/N$  as being  $\varphi$ -good. Furthermore, for  $y \in G$ , it is easy to see that  $g$  is  $\varphi$ -good if and only if  $g^y$  is  $\varphi$ -good. Consequently, we will refer to  $\varphi$ -good conjugacy classes of  $G/N$ . Recall  $G^0$  is the set of  $p$ -regular elements of  $G$  and that  $\text{cf}^0(G)$  is set of class functions on  $G^0$ .

**15.1 Lemma.** Suppose that  $N \trianglelefteq G$  and  $\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(N)$  is  $G$ -invariant. Then there exists a right transversal  $T$  for  $N$  in  $G$  and  $\sigma : G^0 \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  such that  $1 \in T$  and

- (i) If  $Nt$  is  $p$ -regular, then  $t$  is  $p$ -regular;
- (ii)  $\sigma(t) = 1$  whenever  $t \in T$  is  $p$ -regular;
- (iii) If  $\psi \in \text{cf}^0(G|\varphi)$  and  $g \in G$  is  $p$ -regular, then  $\psi(g) = \sigma(g)\psi(t)$  where  $t \in Ng \cap T$ .

Note: While  $\sigma$  is dependent upon  $T$  and  $\varphi$ , it is independent of the choice

of  $\psi$ . Of course,  $\sigma$  need not be a class function.

**Proof.** Whenever  $Nx$  is a  $p$ -regular element of  $G/N$ , then  $Nx$  contains a  $p$ -regular element of  $G$ . Observe that in order to prove (iii), it suffices to prove that  $\eta(g) = \sigma(g)\eta(t)$  whenever  $\eta \in \text{IBr}_p(\langle N, g \rangle | \varphi)$ . Thus it involves no loss of generality to assume that  $G/N = \langle Ng \rangle$  is a cyclic  $p'$ -group and  $g$  is  $p$ -regular. We then choose  $t \in Ng \cap T$ , define  $\sigma$  on  $(Ng)^0$  and show that (i), (ii), and (iii) hold. For the coset  $N$ , we let  $1 \in T$  and set  $\sigma(n) = \varphi(n)/\varphi(1)$ . Without loss of generality,  $G > N$ . Let  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(G)$  extend  $\varphi$ .

If  $\theta$  vanishes on every  $p$ -regular element of  $Ng$  (this does not actually happen, as we shall see in the next corollary), we let  $t$  be any  $p$ -regular element of  $Ng$  and define  $\sigma(g) = 1$ . Certainly  $\theta(g) = \sigma(g)\theta(t)$  in this case. Otherwise, we choose  $t \in Ng$  so that  $t$  is  $p$ -regular and  $\theta(t) \neq 0$ . We let  $\sigma(g) = \theta(g)/\theta(t)$ . In all cases,  $\theta(g) = \sigma(g)\theta(t)$ .

Now let  $\psi \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\varphi)$ . Since  $G/N$  is cyclic,  $\psi = \beta\theta$  for a linear  $\beta \in \text{IBr}_p(G/N)$ . Now  $\psi(g) = \beta(g)\theta(g) = \beta(t)\sigma(g)\theta(t) = \sigma(g)\psi(t)$ , as desired. This proves the lemma.  $\square$

Of course, the value  $\sigma(g)$  is dependent upon the choice of  $t \in Ng \cap T$ . But it is not dependent upon the choice of the extension  $\theta \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\varphi)$ . This is clear from the last paragraph.

**15.2 Corollary.** Assume the notation of Lemma 15.1. Then

- (i) For  $n \in N$ ,  $\sigma(n) = \varphi(n)/\varphi(1)$ ;
- (ii) If  $Ng = Nt$  with  $g$  and  $t$   $p$ -regular and  $t \in T$ , then  $\sigma(g) = \mu(g)/\mu(t)$  for every extension  $\mu \in \text{IBr}_p(\langle N, g \rangle)$  of  $\varphi$ . In particular  $\mu(t) \neq 0$ .

**Proof.** Part (i) is immediate from Lemma 15.1 (iii) and the fact that  $1 \in T$ . By Lemma 15.1, we have that  $\psi(x) = \sigma(x)\psi(s)$  whenever  $x \in G$  is  $p$ -regular,  $s \in T$ ,  $x \in Ns$ , and  $\psi \in \text{cf}^0(G|\varphi)$ . To complete the proof, we may fix a  $p$ -regular element  $t \in T$  and  $\mu \in \text{IBr}_p(\langle N, t \rangle | \varphi)$ . It suffices to show  $\mu(t) \neq 0$ .

We may assume without loss of generality that  $G = \langle N, t \rangle$ , so that  $G/N$  is a cyclic  $p'$ -group. Assume that  $\mu(t) = 0$ . By Proposition 0.11 and Lemma 0.9,  $\tau(t) = 0$  for all  $\tau \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\varphi)$ . Hence  $\eta(t) = 0$  for all  $\eta \in \text{cf}^0(G|\varphi)$ . Now restriction  $\eta \mapsto \eta_T$  defines a vector space homomorphism from  $\text{cf}^0(G|\varphi)$  into the vector space  $X$  of complex-valued functions on  $T$ . This is not onto, because  $\eta(t) = 0$  for all  $\eta \in \text{cf}^0(G|\varphi)$ . We do claim this map is 1-1. Assume that  $\beta_T \equiv 0$  for some  $\beta \in \text{cf}^0(G|\varphi)$ . If  $x \in G$  is  $p$ -regular, then  $\beta(x) = \sigma(x)\beta(s)$  for some  $s \in T$  and  $\beta(x) = 0$ . Thus  $\beta \equiv 0$  and the restriction map is 1-1. Hence  $|G/N| = |\text{IBr}_p(G|\varphi)| = \dim(\text{cf}^0(G|\varphi)) < \dim(X) = |T| = |G/N|$ . By this contradiction,  $\mu(t) \neq 0$ , as desired.  $\square$

**15.3 Theorem.** Let  $G, N, \varphi, T$  and  $\sigma$  be as in Lemma 15.1. Let  $\chi \in \text{cf}^0(G)$ . The following are equivalent:

- (i)  $\chi \in \text{cf}^0(G|\varphi)$ ; and
- (ii) Whenever  $g \in Nt$  for  $t \in T$  and  $g$  is  $p$ -regular, then  $\chi(g) = \sigma(g)\chi(t)$ .

**Proof.** By Lemma 15.1, (i) implies (ii). Assume (ii). Let  $n \in N$  be  $p$ -regular. Since  $1 \in T$ , we have that  $\chi(n) = \sigma(n)\chi(1)$ . By Corollary 15.2,  $\sigma(n) = \varphi(n)/\varphi(1)$  and so  $\chi(n) = (\chi(1)/\varphi(1))\varphi(n)$ . Hence  $\chi_N = [\chi(1)/\varphi(1)]\varphi$ , as desired.  $\square$

**15.4 Lemma.** Suppose that  $N \trianglelefteq G$  and  $\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(N)$  is  $G$ -invariant. If  $g \in G$  is  $p$ -regular and  $Ng$  is not  $\varphi$ -good, then  $\psi(g) = 0$  for all  $\psi \in \text{cf}^0(G|\varphi)$ .

**Proof.** Since  $Ng$  is not  $\varphi$ -good, there exists  $\mu \in \text{IBr}_p(\langle N, g \rangle | \varphi)$  that is not invariant in  $C$ , where  $C/N = \mathbf{C}_{G/N}(Ng)$ . Without loss of generality  $G = C$ . Set  $Z = \langle N, g \rangle$  so that  $Z/N \leq \mathbf{Z}(G/N)$ . We may further assume that  $\psi \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\varphi)$ . Since  $\mu \in \text{IBr}_p(Z)$  is not  $G$ -invariant and  $Z/N \leq \mathbf{Z}(G/N)$ , no extension of  $\varphi$  to  $Z$  is  $G$ -invariant. Thus we may assume that  $\psi \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\mu)$ .

For  $x \in G$ ,  $\mu^x = \lambda_x \mu$  for a unique linear  $\lambda_x \in \text{IBr}_p(Z/N)$ . Because  $Z/N \leq \mathbf{Z}(G/N)$ ,  $\lambda_{xy} \mu = \mu^{xy} = (\lambda_x \mu)^y = \lambda_x \lambda_y \mu$  and  $\lambda_{xy} = \lambda_x \lambda_y$ . Thus the

$G$ -orbit of  $\mu$  is  $\{\lambda\mu \mid \lambda \in K\}$  for some subgroup  $K \leq \text{IBr}_p(Z/N)$ . Because  $\mu$  is not  $G$ -invariant,  $K \neq 1$ . Because  $K$  is a subgroup of the group of linear characters  $\text{IBr}_p(Z/N) = \text{Irr}(Z/N)$ , then  $K = \text{Irr}(Z/M)$  for some subgroup  $N \leq M < Z$  (e.g. see [Hu, V, 6.4]). Thus  $\psi_Z$  is a multiple of  $\rho_{Z/M}\mu$ , where  $\rho_{Z/M}$  is the regular character of  $Z/M$ . Because  $N \leq M < Z = \langle N, g \rangle$  we have that  $\psi(g) = \rho_{Z/M}(g)\mu(g) = 0$ .  $\square$

The second paragraph of the above proof repeats an argument in Lemma 12.6. That lemma could be used here at least for ordinary characters as it is possible to reduce to the case where  $G/N$  is abelian (i.e.  $G = \langle N, g, x \rangle$  with  $[x, g] \in N$  and  $\mu^x \neq \mu$ ).

**15.5 Proposition.** Assume the notation of Lemma 15.1. Let  $g \in G$  and  $t \in T$  be  $p$ -regular with  $Ng = Nt$ . Then

- (i)  $\sigma(g^x) = \sigma(g)\sigma(t^x)$  for  $x \in G$ .
- (ii) If  $t$  is  $\varphi$ -good and if  $nt$  and  $mt$  are  $G$ -conjugate and  $p$ -regular with  $n, m \in N$ , then  $\sigma(nt) = \sigma(mt)$ .

**Proof.** (i) Now  $g^x, t^x \in Ns$  for a unique  $s \in T$ . Also  $s$  is  $p$ -regular. Let  $\mu \in \text{IBr}_p(\langle N, t \rangle)$  be an extension of  $\varphi$ . Then  $\mu^x$  is an extension of  $\varphi$  to  $\langle N, s \rangle = \langle N, t \rangle^x$ . Applying Corollary 15.2 thrice,

$$\mu^x(g^x) = \mu(g) = \sigma(g)\mu(t),$$

$$\mu^x(t^x) = \sigma(t^x)\mu^x(s), \quad \text{and}$$

$$\mu^x(g^x) = \sigma(g^x)\mu^x(s).$$

Consequently,  $\sigma(g^x)\mu^x(s) = \sigma(g)\mu(t) = \sigma(g)\mu^x(t^x) = \sigma(g)\sigma(t^x)\mu^x(s)$ . Since  $\mu^x(s) \neq 0$  (again Corollary 15.2), part (i) follows.

(ii) Choose  $h \in G$  with  $(nt)^h = mt$ . Then  $h$  and  $t$  commute mod  $N$ . Because  $t$  is  $\varphi$ -good,  $\mu$  must be  $\langle h \rangle$ -invariant. Now  $\mu(nt) = \mu^h((nt)^h) = \mu^h(mt) = \mu(mt)$ . Applying Corollary 15.2 (ii),

$$\sigma(nt) = \mu(nt)/\mu(t) = \mu(mt)/\mu(t) = \sigma(mt). \quad \square$$

**15.6 Theorem.** Let  $N \trianglelefteq G$  and  $\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(N)$  be  $G$ -invariant. Then  $|\text{IBr}_p(G|\varphi)|$  equals the number of  $\varphi$ -good conjugacy classes of  $p$ -regular elements of  $G/N$ .

**Proof.** Choose a transversal  $T$  for  $N$  in  $G$  with  $T$  as in Lemma 15.1. Now choose a subset  $S \subseteq T$  such that

- (i) Each  $s \in S$  is  $p$ -regular.
- (ii) Each  $s \in S$  is  $\varphi$ -good.
- (iii) If  $Ng$  is  $p$ -regular and  $\varphi$ -good, then  $Ng$  is conjugate to (exactly) one  $Ns$ ,  $s \in S$ .

Consequently  $|S|$  equals the number of  $\varphi$ -good conjugacy classes of  $p$ -regular elements of  $G/N$ . Because  $\text{IBr}_p(G)$  is a basis for the  $\mathbb{C}$ -vector space  $\text{cf}^0(G)$ , indeed  $\text{IBr}_p(G|\varphi)$  is a basis for  $\text{cf}^0(G|\varphi)$  and  $|\text{IBr}_p(G|\varphi)| = \dim(\text{cf}^0(G|\varphi))$ . If  $V = \{f : S \rightarrow \mathbb{C}\}$ , then  $\dim(V) = |S|$ . Consequently, it suffices to show that the restriction  $\psi \mapsto \psi_S$  is an isomorphism from  $\text{IBr}_p(G|\varphi)$  onto  $V$ . Trivially it is a homomorphism.

Suppose that  $\beta \in \text{cf}^0(G|\varphi)$  and  $\beta_S \equiv 0$ . We wish to show that  $\beta(g) = 0$  for all  $p$ -regular  $g \in G$ . By Lemma 15.4, we may assume that  $g$  is  $\varphi$ -good. By (iii) above, we may assume that  $g = ns$  for some  $s \in S$ . By Theorem 15.3,  $\beta(g) = \sigma(g)\beta(s) = 0$ . Hence  $\beta \equiv 0$  and the restriction map  $\psi \mapsto \psi_S$  is one-to-one.

Now let  $\alpha : S \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ . To complete the proof, we must show that there exists  $\chi \in \text{cf}^0(G|\varphi)$  with  $\chi_S = \alpha$ . We define  $\chi$  as follows. Fix  $x \in G$   $p$ -regular. If  $x$  is not  $\varphi$ -good, we let  $\chi(x) = 0$ . If  $x$  is  $\varphi$ -good, there is a unique  $s \in S$  such that  $x$  is conjugate to  $ns$  for some  $n \in N$  (by (iii) above). In this case, we let  $\chi(x) = \sigma(ns)\alpha(s)$  where  $\sigma$  is as in Lemma 15.1. If  $x$  is also conjugate to  $ms$  with  $m \in N$ , then Proposition 15.5 (ii) implies that  $\sigma(ns) = \sigma(ms)$ , because  $s$  is  $\varphi$ -good. Hence  $\chi$  is well-defined. For  $s \in S$ ,  $\sigma(s) = 1$  by Lemma 15.1 (ii) and so  $\chi(s) = 1 \cdot \alpha(s)$ . Thus  $\chi_S = \alpha$ .

Suppose  $y \in G$  is conjugate to  $x$ . Either both  $x$  and  $y$  are  $\varphi$ -good or both

are not. In the latter case,  $\chi(x) = 0 = \chi(y)$ . In the former case, both  $x$  and  $y$  are conjugate to some  $ns$  with  $n \in N$ ,  $s \in S$ . Then  $\chi(x) = \chi(y)$  by definition of  $\chi$ . So  $\chi \in \text{cf}^0(G)$ . What needs to be shown is that  $\chi \in \text{cf}^0(G|\varphi)$ .

Fix  $g \in G$   $p$ -regular and  $t \in T$  with  $g \in Nt$ . By Theorem 15.3, it suffices to show that  $\chi(g) = \sigma(g)\chi(t)$ . If  $g$  is not  $\varphi$ -good, neither is  $t$  and  $\chi(g) = 0 = \chi(t)$  in this case. We thus assume that  $g$  is  $\varphi$ -good and choose  $x \in G$ ,  $s \in S$  such that  $g^x \in Ns$ . Note that  $t^x \in Ns$ . By definition of  $\chi$ ,  $\chi(g) = \sigma(g^x)\alpha(s)$  and  $\chi(t) = \sigma(t^x)\alpha(s)$ . By Proposition 15.5,  $\sigma(g^x) = \sigma(g)\sigma(t^x)$ . Thus  $\chi(g) = \sigma(g)\sigma(t^x)\alpha(s) = \sigma(g)\chi(t)$ , as desired.  $\square$

Let  $N \trianglelefteq G$  and  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(N)$ . Then we let  $k(G|\theta) = |\text{Irr}(G|\theta)|$  and of course  $k(G) = |\text{Irr}(G)|$ . Finally, we let  $k_0(G|\theta) = |\{\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\theta) \mid p \nmid \chi(1)/\theta(1)\}|$ .

**15.7 Corollary.** Suppose that  $G/N$  is abelian and  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(N)$ . Then  $\theta$  extends to  $G$  if and only if  $k(G|\theta) = |G/N|$ .

**Proof.** If  $I_G(\theta) < G$ , then  $\theta$  does not extend to  $G$  and

$$k(G|\theta) = k(I_G(\theta) \mid \theta) \leq k(I_G(\theta)/N) < |G/N|.$$

So we assume  $\theta$  to be  $G$ -invariant. Now Lemma 12.6 shows there exists  $N \leq M \leq G$  such that each  $\tau \in \text{Irr}(M|\theta)$  extends  $\theta$  and is fully ramified with respect to  $G/M$ . Each  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\theta)$  has degree  $|G : M|^{1/2} \cdot \theta(1)$  and  $k(G|\theta) = |M : N|$ . Thus  $\theta$  extends to  $G$  if and only if  $M = G$ , or equivalently  $k(G|\theta) = |G/N|$ .  $\square$

**15.8 Lemma.** Suppose that  $M, K \trianglelefteq G$  with  $K$  and  $G/M$   $p'$ -groups and  $M/K$  a  $p$ -group. Assume that  $G/M$  is abelian. Let  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$  and set  $C = C_K(P)$ . If  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(K)$  and  $\beta = \theta\rho(K, P) \in \text{Irr}(C)$  is the Glauberman correspondent of  $\theta$ , then  $\theta$  extends to  $G$  if and only if  $\beta$  extends to  $N_G(P)$ .

**Proof.** We argue by induction on  $|G : K| |P|$ . If  $P = 1$ , then  $C = K$  and  $\beta = \theta$ . Thus we may assume that  $M > K$ .

Set  $H = N_G(P)$ . Observe that  $M = KP$ ,  $G = KH$  and  $K \cap H = C$ . Also  $G/K \cong H/C$  and  $M \cap H = C \times P$ . Let  $V \in \text{Hall}_{p'}(H)$ . Then  $C \leq V$  and  $VK/K \in \text{Hall}_{p'}(G/K)$ . Since  $p \nmid |K|$ ,  $\theta$  extends to  $M$  (see Theorem 0.13). By Proposition 0.12,  $\theta$  extends to  $G$  if and only if  $\theta$  extends to  $KV$ . Similarly,  $\beta$  extends to  $H$  if and only if  $\beta$  extends to  $V$ .

Let  $S/K$  be a minimal normal subgroup of  $G/K$  with  $S \leq M$ . Let  $Q = S \cap P \cong S/K$  and  $D = C_K(Q)$ . By Theorem 0.15,  $\theta\rho(K, Q)\rho(D, P/Q) = \beta$ . If  $S < M$ , we apply the inductive hypothesis twice to conclude that  $\theta$  extends to  $SV$  if and only if  $\theta\rho(K, Q)$  extends to  $DQV$  if and only if  $\beta$  extends to  $QV$ . By the last paragraph,  $\theta$  extends to  $G$  if and only if  $\beta$  extends to  $H$ . We may thus assume  $S = M$ , i.e.  $M/K$  is a minimal normal subgroup of  $G/K$ . In particular,  $M/K$  is an elementary abelian  $p$ -group and an irreducible  $G/M$ -module.

Assume that  $K = \mathbf{O}_{p'}(G)$ . Then  $M/K$  is a faithful irreducible  $G/M$ -module. Since  $G/M$  is abelian, in fact  $G/M$  is cyclic by Lemma 0.5. Since  $V/C \cong VK/K \cong G/M$ , we have that  $\theta$  extends to  $VK$  and  $\beta$  extends to  $V$  by Proposition 0.11. By the second paragraph,  $\theta$  extends to  $G$  and  $\beta$  extends to  $H$ . We are done in this case. Letting  $N = \mathbf{O}_{p'}(G)$ , we thus assume that  $N > K$ .

Now  $N/K = \mathbf{O}_{p'}(G/K)$  and is centralized by  $P$ . Also  $N \cap H = \mathbf{O}_{p'}(H) = C_H(P) = C_N(P)$  and  $N \cap H/C \cong N/K$ . Because  $P$  centralizes  $N/K$ , every  $\gamma \in \text{Irr}(N|\theta)$  is  $P$ -invariant by Lemma 0.17, and  $\rho(N, P)$  maps  $\text{Irr}(N|\theta)$  onto  $\text{Irr}(N \cap H|\beta)$ , by Lemma 0.16. Since  $\rho(N, P)$  is 1-1,  $|\text{Irr}(N|\theta)| = |\text{Irr}(N \cap H|\beta)|$ . We may assume that  $\theta$  extends to  $H$  or  $\beta$  extends to  $N \cap H$ , since the theorem is trivially true otherwise. Since  $N/K \cong N \cap H/C \lesssim G/M$  and is abelian, it follows that

$$|N/K| = |\text{Irr}(N|\theta)| = |\text{Irr}(N \cap H|\beta)| = |N \cap H/C|.$$

Now Corollary 15.7 implies that both  $\theta$  extends to  $N$  and  $\beta$  extends to  $N \cap H$ . Since  $N/K$  is abelian, we can apply the inductive hypothesis to

$G/N$  to conclude that

$\theta$  extends to  $G \iff$  some  $\sigma \in \text{Irr}(N|\theta)$  extends to  $G$

$\iff$  some  $\tau \in \text{Irr}(N \cap H|\beta)$  extends to  $H$

$\iff \beta$  extends to  $H$ .  $\square$

We now put the main ingredients, Theorem 15.6 and Lemma 15.8, together to get McKay's conjecture for  $p$ -solvable groups. While Theorem 15.9 (iv) is not the most general statement, it can be used with routine arguments to deduce Theorem 15.10 and it can be used with Fong reduction to prove the Alperin-McKay conjecture for  $p$ -solvable groups. The hypothesis in Theorem 15.9 that  $\varphi$  extends to  $P$  is met if  $k_0(G|\varphi) \neq 0$  or  $k_0(H|\varphi) \neq 0$ .

**15.9 Theorem.** Suppose that  $L \leq K \leq M \leq G$  with  $L, K, M \trianglelefteq G$  and  $\varphi \in \text{Irr}(L)$  is  $G$ -invariant. Assume  $K/L$  and  $G/M$  are  $p'$ -groups and  $M/K$  is a  $p$ -group. Let  $P/L \in \text{Syl}_p(G/L)$ ,  $C/L = C_{K/L}(P)$  and assume that  $\varphi$  extends to  $P$ . Then

(i) There is a bijection from  $\{\theta \in \text{Irr}(K|\varphi) \mid \theta \text{ is } P\text{-invariant}\}$  onto  $\text{Irr}(C|\varphi)$  given by  $\theta \longleftrightarrow \beta$  if and only if  $[\theta_C, \beta] \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

(ii) The map in (i) is preserved by conjugation by  $H := N_G(P)$ .

(iii) Assume that  $M \leq A \leq G$  with  $A/M$  abelian. If  $\theta \longleftrightarrow \beta$  is as in part (i), then  $\theta$  extends to  $A$  if and only if  $\beta$  extends to  $H \cap A$ .

(iv)  $k_0(G|\theta) = k_0(H|\beta)$  whenever  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(K|\varphi)$  is  $P$ -invariant and  $\theta \longleftrightarrow \beta \in \text{Irr}(C)$ .

(v) If, in addition,  $p \nmid \varphi(1)o(\varphi)$ , then also  $p \nmid o(\theta)\theta(1)o(\beta)\beta(1)$ . In particular  $\theta$  and  $\beta$  have canonical extensions  $\hat{\theta} \in \text{Irr}(M)$  and  $\hat{\beta} \in \text{Irr}(CP)$ . If  $\lambda \in \text{Irr}(M/K)$  is linear, then  $k(G|\lambda\hat{\theta}) = k(H|\lambda_{CP}\hat{\beta})$ .

**Proof.** Since  $H = N_G(P)$  and  $M = KP \trianglelefteq G$ , the Frattini argument shows that  $G = KH$  and  $C = H \cap K$ . Also  $G/K \cong H/C$ . If  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(K|\varphi)$  is  $P$ -invariant and  $h \in H$ , then  $\theta^h$  is also  $P$ -invariant and  $(\theta^h)_C = (\theta_C)^h$ . Part (ii) follows from part (i).

(iii)  $\implies$  (v) For convenience (which should become apparent further along in the proof), we next show that (iii)  $\implies$  (v). Since  $p \nmid \varphi(1)$ , clearly,  $p \nmid \theta(1)\beta(1)$  because  $K/L$  is a  $p'$ -group. Now  $\theta_L = e\varphi$  for a  $p'$ -integer  $e$  and so  $\det(\theta_L) = (\det \varphi)^e$  has  $p'$ -order. Since  $K/L$  is a  $p'$ -group,  $o(\theta)$  is  $p'$ . Likewise,  $p \nmid o(\beta)$ . By Theorem 0.13, we let  $\hat{\theta}$  and  $\hat{\beta}$  be the canonical extensions of  $\theta$  to  $M$  and  $\beta$  to  $CP$ .

We have  $\lambda \in \text{Irr}(M/K)$  is linear and we let  $J = I_G(\lambda\hat{\theta}) \geq M$ . Since  $\lambda\hat{\theta}$  extends  $\theta$ , we have that  $I_G(\lambda\hat{\theta}) \leq I_G(\theta) = I_G(\hat{\theta})$ . So  $J = I_G(\hat{\theta}) \cap I_G(\lambda)$ . Similarly,  $I_H(\lambda_{CP}\hat{\beta}) = I_H(\lambda_{CP}) \cap I_H(\hat{\beta}) = I_H(\lambda_{CP}) \cap I_H(\hat{\theta})$ . Hence  $J \cap H = I_H(\lambda_{CP}\hat{\beta})$ . Also  $M(J \cap H) = J$  and  $J/M \cong J \cap H/CP$ . We need to show that  $k(J|\lambda\hat{\theta}) = k(J \cap H|\lambda_{CP}\hat{\beta})$ . To this end, it suffices to show that  $j \in J \cap H$  is  $\lambda_{CP}\hat{\beta}$ -good if and only if  $j$  is a  $\lambda\hat{\theta}$ -good element of  $J$ . Note that  $j$  is  $\lambda\hat{\theta}$ -good if and only if  $\lambda\hat{\theta}$  extends to  $\langle M, j, x \rangle$  whenever  $x \in J$  and  $[j, x] \in M$ . It suffices to show that whenever  $M \leq A \leq J$  with  $A/M$  abelian, then  $\lambda\hat{\theta}$  extends to  $A$  if and only if  $\lambda_{CP}\hat{\beta}$  extends to  $A \cap H$ .

Suppose then  $\lambda\hat{\theta}$  extends to  $A$ . In particular,  $\theta$  extends to  $A$  and part (iii) implies that  $\beta$  extends to  $\xi \in \text{Irr}(H \cap A)$ . Now  $\xi_{CP} = \alpha\hat{\beta}$  for an  $A \cap H$ -invariant and linear  $\alpha \in \text{Irr}(CP/C)$ . Since  $\alpha, \lambda_{CP} \in \text{Irr}(CP/C)$  are invariant in  $A \cap H$  and since  $(|A \cap H/CP|, |CP/C|) = 1$ , both  $\alpha$  and  $\lambda_{CP}$  extend to  $A \cap H$ . Say  $\alpha_1, \lambda_1 \in \text{Irr}(A \cap H)$  extend  $\alpha$  and  $\lambda_{CP}$  (respectively). Then  $\lambda_1\alpha_1^{-1}\xi \in \text{Irr}(A \cap H)$  extending  $\lambda_{CP}\hat{\beta}$ . So we have shown that  $\lambda_{CP}\hat{\beta}$  extends to  $A \cap H$  whenever  $\lambda\hat{\theta}$  extends. The proof of the converse is essentially identical. So (iii) implies (v).

(i), (iii), (iv). Since  $\varphi$  is  $G$ -invariant, it is no loss of generality to assume that  $\varphi$  is linear, via use of a character triple isomorphism (see [Is, Theorem 11.28]). Now  $\varphi = \alpha\sigma$ , for linear  $\alpha, \sigma \in \text{Irr}(L)$  with  $o(\alpha)$  a  $p'$ -number and

$o(\sigma)$  a  $p$ -power. Since  $\varphi$  extends to  $P$  and  $\varphi$  is linear,  $\sigma$  also extends to  $P$ . By Proposition 0.12,  $\sigma$  extends to  $\gamma \in \text{Irr}(G)$ . For  $L \leq J \leq G$ , the mapping  $\tau \rightarrow \gamma_J^{-1} \tau$  is a 1-1 degree-preserving map  $\text{Irr}(J|\varphi)$  onto  $\text{Irr}(J|\alpha)$ . Thus it is without loss of generality to assume that  $\varphi = \alpha$ , i.e. that  $\varphi$  is linear and  $p \nmid o(\varphi)$ . We may also assume that  $\varphi$  is faithful, so that now  $L$  and  $K$  are  $p'$ -groups. We now employ the Glauberman correspondence (Theorem 0.15) to prove (i) and Lemma 15.8 to prove (iii).

Since we now have that  $p \nmid |K|$ , we have canonical extensions  $\hat{\theta} \in \text{Irr}(M)$  of  $\theta$  and  $\hat{\beta} \in \text{Irr}(CP)$  of  $\beta$ . Repeating the argument of (iii)  $\implies$  (v), we have that  $k(G|\lambda\hat{\theta}) = k(H|\lambda_{CP}\hat{\beta})$  for all linear  $\lambda \in \text{Irr}(M/K)$ . We may choose linear  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_k \in \text{Irr}(M/K)$  so that each linear character of  $M/K$  is  $H$ -conjugate to exactly one  $\lambda_i$ ,  $1 \leq i \leq k$ . Since  $G = KH$ , we have that

$$\{\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\theta) \mid p \nmid \chi(1)\} = \text{Irr}(G|\lambda_1\hat{\theta}) \dot{\cup} \dots \dot{\cup} \text{Irr}(G|\lambda_k\hat{\theta}).$$

Now restriction gives a bijection from  $\text{Irr}(M/K)$  onto  $\text{Irr}(CP/C)$  and each linear character of  $CP/C$  is  $H$ -conjugate to exactly one  $(\lambda_i)_{CP}$ ,  $1 \leq i \leq k$ . So

$$\{\psi \in \text{Irr}(H|\beta) \mid p \nmid \psi(1)\} = \text{Irr}(H|(\lambda_1)_{CP}\hat{\beta}) \dot{\cup} \dots \dot{\cup} \text{Irr}(H|(\lambda_k)_{CP}\hat{\beta}).$$

Since  $k(G|\lambda_i\hat{\theta}) = k(H|(\lambda_i)_{CP}\hat{\beta})$  for each  $i$ ,  $k_0(G|\theta) = k_0(H|\beta)$ .  $\square$

**15.10 Theorem.** Suppose that  $G/L$  is  $p$ -solvable and  $\varphi \in \text{Irr}(L)$  is  $P$ -invariant where  $P/L \in \text{Syl}_p(G/L)$ . Set  $H/L = N_{G/L}(P/L)$ . Then  $k_0(G|\varphi) = k_0(H|\varphi)$ .

**Proof.** By induction on  $|G : L|$ . The result is trivially true if  $P \leq G$ . Without loss of generality,  $H < G$ .

Let  $I = I_G(\varphi)$ . Then  $P \leq H \cap I \leq I$ . Since  $|G : I||H : H \cap I|$  is a  $p'$ -number, the Clifford correspondence yields that  $k_0(G|\varphi) = k_0(I|\varphi)$  and  $k_0(H|\varphi) = k_0(H \cap I|\varphi)$ . But  $H \cap I/L = N_{I/L}(P/L)$ . If  $I < G$ , the inductive

hypothesis implies that  $k_0(I|\varphi) = k_0(H \cap I|\varphi)$ . Then  $k_0(G|\varphi) = k_0(H|\varphi)$ , as desired. We thus assume that  $I_G(\varphi) = G$ .

We next let  $K/L$  be a chief factor of  $G$  and set  $J = N_G(KP/K)$ . Suppose that  $\theta, \mu \in \text{Irr}(K|\varphi)$  are  $P$ -invariant. We claim that  $\theta$  and  $\mu$  are  $G$ -conjugate if and only if they are  $J$ -conjugate. Indeed, assume that  $\theta = \mu^g$  for some  $g \in G$ . Then  $P/L, P^g/L \in \text{Syl}_p(I_G(\theta)/L)$  and so  $P^g = P^i$  for some  $i \in I_G(\theta)$ . Then  $ig^{-1} \in N_G(P) \leq J$  and  $\theta^{ig^{-1}} = \theta^{g^{-1}} = \mu$ . The claim follows. Further note that if  $\alpha, \beta \in \text{Irr}(K|\varphi)$  are  $J$ -conjugate, then  $\alpha$  is  $P$ -invariant if and only if  $\beta$  is  $P$ -invariant.

Now we may choose  $\theta_1, \dots, \theta_t \in \text{Irr}(K|\varphi)$  such that each  $\theta_i$  is  $P$ -invariant and such that each  $P$ -invariant  $\mu \in \text{Irr}(K|\varphi)$  is  $J$ -conjugate to exactly one  $\theta_j$ . Furthermore, we may assume there exists  $0 \leq k \leq t$  such that  $p \nmid \theta_j(1)/\varphi(1)$  if and only if  $j \leq k$ . If  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\varphi)$  and  $p \nmid \chi(1)/\varphi(1)$ , it follows from the last paragraph that  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\theta_j)$  for a unique  $j \leq k$ . Similarly, if  $\psi \in \text{Irr}(J|\varphi)$  and  $p \nmid \psi(1)/\varphi(1)$ , then  $\psi \in \text{Irr}(J|\theta_i)$  for a unique  $i \leq k$ . The inductive hypothesis yields that  $k_0(G|\theta_j) = k_0(J|\theta_j)$  for all  $j \leq k$ . Hence  $k_0(G|\varphi) = k_0(J|\varphi)$ . If  $J < G$ , the inductive hypothesis implies that  $k_0(J|\varphi) = k_0(H|\varphi)$  and hence  $k_0(G|\varphi) = k_0(H|\varphi)$ . We may thus assume  $J = G$ , i.e.  $G/K$  has a normal Sylow  $p$ -subgroup.

We may assume that  $k_0(G|\varphi) \neq 0$  or  $k_0(H|\varphi) \neq 0$ . In either case, there exist  $P \leq N \leq G$  and  $\eta \in \text{Irr}(N|\varphi)$  such that  $p \nmid \eta(1)/\varphi(1)$ . Since  $\varphi$  is  $G$ -invariant, there exists  $\alpha \in \text{Irr}(P|\varphi)$  with  $[\eta_P, \alpha] \neq 0$  and  $p \nmid \alpha(1)/\varphi(1)$ . Since  $P/K$  is a  $p$ -group,  $\varphi$  extends to  $\alpha \in \text{Irr}(P)$ .

If  $K/L$  is a  $p$ -group, then  $G/L$  has a normal Sylow  $p$ -subgroup and  $H = G$ , a contradiction. Thus  $K/L$  is a  $p'$ -group. In particular,  $k = t$ , i.e.  $p \nmid \theta_i(1)/\varphi(1)$  for all  $i$ ,  $1 \leq i \leq t$ . We have that each  $P$ -invariant  $\mu \in \text{Irr}(K|\varphi)$  is  $G$ -conjugate to exactly one  $\theta_i$  ( $1 \leq i \leq t$ ). The Frattini argument shows that  $G = KH$  and so each  $P$ -invariant  $\mu \in \text{Irr}(K|\varphi)$  is  $H$ -conjugate to exactly one  $\theta_i$ . Let  $C = K \cap H$  and note that  $C/L = C_{K/L}(P)$ . By Theorem 15.9 (i), there exist  $\beta_1, \dots, \beta_t \in \text{Irr}(C|\varphi)$  such that  $[(\theta_i)_C, \beta_i] \neq 0$ .

(mod  $p$ ) and each  $\tau \in \text{Irr}(C|\varphi)$  is  $H$ -conjugate to exactly one  $\beta_i$  (note that Lemma 0.17 shows that every  $\tau \in \text{Irr}(C|\varphi)$  is  $P$ -invariant). If  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\varphi)$  and  $p \nmid \chi(1)$ , then  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\theta_j)$  for a unique  $j$  (see above). Thus  $k_0(G|\varphi) = \sum_{i=1}^t k_0(G|\theta_i)$  and  $k_0(H|\varphi) = \sum_{i=1}^t k_0(H|\beta_i)$ . Since  $\varphi$  extends to  $P$ , then  $k_0(G|\theta_i) = k_0(H|\beta_i)$  for all  $i$  by Theorem 15.9 (iv). Hence  $k_0(G|\varphi) = k_0(H|\varphi)$ .  $\square$

Applying Theorem 15.10 with  $L = 1$ , we immediately get McKay's conjecture for  $p$ -solvable groups.

**15.11 Corollary.** *If  $G$  is  $p$ -solvable and  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$ , then  $k_0(G) = k_0(N_G(P))$ .*

Next, we deduce the more refined Alperin–McKay conjecture for  $p$ -solvable  $G$ .

**15.12 Theorem.** *Let  $B$  be a  $p$ -block of a  $p$ -solvable group  $G$ . Let  $D$  be a defect group of  $B$  and let  $b \in \text{bl}(N_G(D))$  be the Brauer correspondent of  $B$ . Then  $k_0(B) = k_0(b)$ .*

**Proof.** Argue by induction on  $|G : O_{p'}(G)|$ . Let  $K = O_{p'}(G)$ . We may choose  $\varphi \in \text{Irr}(K)$  covered by  $B$  so that  $D \leq I := I_G(\varphi)$  (see Proposition 0.22 and Lemma 0.25). Applying Corollary 0.30 and Lemma 0.25, there exist blocks  $B_0$  of  $I$  and  $b_0$  of  $I \cap N_G(D)$  such that  $k_0(B) = k_0(B_0)$ ,  $k_0(b) = k_0(b_0)$ , and  $b_0$  is the Brauer correspondent of  $B_0$ . If  $I < G$ , the inductive hypothesis implies that  $k_0(B_0) = k_0(b_0)$ . Then  $k_0(B) = k_0(b)$ , as desired. Thus we assume that  $\varphi$  is  $G$ -invariant.

By Theorem 0.28,  $D \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$  and  $B$  is the unique  $p$ -block covering  $\{\varphi\}$ . Let  $\mu = \varphi\rho(K, D) \in \text{Irr}(C_K(D))$  be the Glauberman correspondent of  $\varphi$ . By Theorem 0.29,  $b$  is the unique  $p$ -block of  $N_G(D)$  covering  $\{\mu\}$ . Thus  $k_0(B) = k_0(G|\varphi)$  and  $k_0(b) = k_0(N_G(D)|\mu)$ , as  $D \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$ . By Theorem 15.10,  $k_0(G|\varphi) = k_0(KN_G(D)|\varphi)$ . By Theorem 15.9 (iv),  $k_0(KN_G(D)|\varphi) =$

$k_0(N_G(D)|\mu)$ . Hence  $k_0(B) = k_0(b)$ .  $\square$

We remark that both the McKay conjecture and Alperin–McKay conjecture remain open for arbitrary  $G$ . They have been verified for certain families of groups. But unlike some conjectures, there is no known method to reduce these questions to simple groups.

We let  $l(G) = |\text{IBr}_p(G)|$  and  $l_0(G) = |\{\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(G) \mid p \nmid \varphi(1)\}|$ . In light of the above results, one might ask whether  $l_0(G) = l_0(N_G(P))$  when  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$ . While this is not true for arbitrary  $G$ ; it is true for  $p$ -solvable  $G$  and we give a proof below in Section 23 and we will discuss there a number of related questions.

## Chapter V

### COMPLEXITY OF CHARACTER DEGREES

#### §16 Derived Length and the Number of Character Degrees

We let  $\text{cd}(G) = \{\chi(1) \mid \chi \in \text{Irr}(G)\}$ . I. M. Isaacs proved that if  $|\text{cd}(G)| \leq 3$ , then  $G$  is solvable and  $\text{dl}(G) \leq |\text{cd}(G)|$  (see [Is, 12.6 and 12.15]). Since  $|\text{cd}(A_5)| = 4$ , we cannot improve the first conclusion, but it has been conjectured by G. Seitz that  $\text{dl}(G) \leq |\text{cd}(G)|$  for all solvable groups  $G$ . Isaacs gave the first general bound, namely  $\text{dl}(G) \leq 3 \cdot |\text{cd}(G)|$  (or  $2 \cdot |\text{cd}(G)|$  if  $|G|$  is odd). These are proved in Theorem 16.5 below. Lemma 16.4 is important here and further analysis allows us to present Gluck's improvement to  $\text{dl}(G) \leq 2 \cdot |\text{cd}(G)|$  in Theorem 16.8. Using Theorem 8.4, we give Berger's proof of Seitz's conjecture for groups of odd order. The key result here is Theorem 16.6, which does not hold for arbitrary solvable groups.

The first proposition is quite important to this section. For  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$ , we let  $D(\chi) = \bigcap \{\ker(\psi) \mid \psi \in \text{Irr}(G) \text{ and } \psi(1) < \chi(1)\}$ . Should  $\chi$  be linear, then  $D(\chi) = G$ .

**16.1 Proposition.** *Let  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  and write  $\chi = \theta^G$  for some  $H \leq G$  and  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(H)$ . Then  $D(\chi) \leq D(\theta) \leq H$ .*

**Proof.** Note that when  $\chi$  is linear, then  $\chi = \theta$  and  $H = G = D(\chi)$ . If  $\psi \in \text{Irr}(H)$  and  $\psi(1) < \theta(1)$ , then  $\psi^G(1) < \theta^G(1) = \chi(1)$  and every irreducible constituent of  $\psi^G$  has degree less than  $\chi(1)$ . Thus  $D(\chi) \leq \ker(\psi^G) \leq \ker(\psi) \leq H$ . Hence  $D(\chi) \leq D(\theta)$ , except possibly when  $\theta$  is linear and  $H < G$ . But in this case, observe that  $1_H^G(1) = \theta^G(1) = \chi(1)$  and  $1_H^G$  reduces. Thus  $D(\chi) \leq \ker(1_H^G) \leq H = D(\theta)$ .  $\square$

We introduce a little more notation. For solvable groups  $G$ , we let  $1 = f_1 < f_2 < \cdots < f_l$  be the  $l$  distinct character degrees of  $G$ . We let  $D_i(G) = \bigcap \{\ker(\chi) \mid \chi \in \text{Irr}(G) \text{ and } \chi(1) \leq f_i\}$ . Thus  $D_0(G) = G$ ,  $D_1(G) = G'$  and  $D(\chi) = D_{i-1}(G)$  should  $\chi(1) = f_i$ .

A group  $G$  is called an  $M$ -group if each  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  is induced from a linear character of a subgroup of  $G$ . Taketa proved that  $M$ -groups are solvable, in fact  $\text{dl}(G) \leq |\text{cd}(G)|$  (see [Is, 5.12 and 5.13]). The strategy of this section is not dissimilar to, although more complicated than, the proof of Taketa's Theorem (as given in [Is]). To show that  $\text{dl}(G) \leq |\text{cd}(G)|$  for an  $M$ -group  $G$ , it suffices to prove that  $D(\chi)' \leq \ker(\chi)$  for all  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$ . Write  $\chi = \lambda^G$  for a linear  $\lambda \in \text{Irr}(H)$  and  $H \leq G$ , then  $D(\chi) \leq H$  by Proposition 16.1, and  $D(\chi)' \leq \bigcap_{x \in G} (H')^x \leq \bigcap_{x \in G} (\ker(\lambda))^x = \ker(\chi)$ .

**16.2 Proposition.** *Let  $G$  be solvable and let  $V$  be a completely reducible faithful  $G$ -module over possibly different finite fields. Then  $G$  has a faithful complex character  $\psi$  with  $\psi(1) \leq \dim(V)$ . (Here,  $\dim(V)$  denotes the number of free generators of  $V$ .) Furthermore, it may be arranged that  $\psi$  is irreducible if and only if  $V$  is irreducible.*

**Proof.** We argue by induction on  $\dim(V)$ . If  $V = V_1 \oplus V_2$  for proper  $G$ -submodules  $V_i$ , the inductive hypothesis implies the existence of  $\psi_i \in \text{Char}(G)$  with  $\ker(\psi_i) = C_G(V_i)$  and  $\psi_i(1) \leq \dim(V_i)$ . Let  $\psi = \psi_1 + \psi_2$ , so that  $\ker(\psi) = C_G(V_1) \cap C_G(V_2) = 1$  and  $\psi(1) \leq \dim(V)$ . We may thus assume that  $V$  is irreducible over a field  $\mathcal{F}$ . Let  $\mathcal{K}$  be an algebraically closed extension field of  $\mathcal{F}$ . Then  $V \otimes_{\mathcal{F}} \mathcal{K} = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_l$  for distinct absolutely irreducible  $G$ -modules  $V_i$  that are Galois-conjugate by Proposition 0.4. Since  $V$  is faithful and the  $V_i$  are Galois-conjugate,  $V_1$  is a faithful  $G$ -module. By the Fong-Swan Theorem (see Corollary 0.33), there exists  $\psi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  faithful with  $\psi(1) = \dim_{\mathcal{K}}(V_1)$ . Then  $\psi(1) \leq \dim_{\mathcal{K}}(V \otimes_{\mathcal{F}} \mathcal{K}) = \dim_{\mathcal{F}}(V)$ .  $\square$

If  $V$  above has characteristic  $p$ , the proposition is still valid for  $p$ -solvable  $G$ . Note that if  $p$  is the smallest prime divisor of  $|V|$ , then  $\psi(1) \leq \log_p(|V|)$ .



**16.3 Corollary.** Suppose  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  is faithful and primitive and  $G$  is solvable. Set  $F = \mathbf{F}(G)$  and  $T = \mathbf{Z}(F)$ . Then

- (a)  $T = \mathbf{Z}(G)$  is cyclic;
- (b)  $F/T = E_1/T \times \cdots \times E_m/T$  where each  $E_i/T$  is an irreducible symplectic  $G$ -module;
- (c)  $G/F$  acts faithfully on  $F/T$ ;
- (d)  $|F/T| \mid \chi(1)^2$ ; and
- (e)  $F/T$  has a complement in  $G/T$ .

**Proof.** If  $B \trianglelefteq G$  is abelian, then  $\chi_B = e \cdot \beta$  for a faithful  $\beta \in \text{Irr}(B)$  and integer  $e$ , because  $\chi$  is faithful and primitive. Consequently  $B$  is cyclic. Since  $\beta$  is  $G$ -invariant, linear and faithful,  $B \leq \mathbf{Z}(G)$  (this uses that  $\mathbb{C}$  is algebraically closed!). Thus every normal abelian subgroup of  $G$  is cyclic and central. The assertions now follow from Corollary 1.10, Corollary 2.6 and Lemma 1.11.  $\square$

**16.4 Lemma.** Suppose that  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  is a faithful primitive character of a solvable group  $G$ . Set  $F = \mathbf{F}(G)$ ,  $T = \mathbf{Z}(F) = \mathbf{Z}(G)$  and  $K/F = \mathbf{O}_{2'}(G/F)$ . Assume that  $D(\chi) \not\leq F$ . Then

- (a) there exists  $\rho \in \text{Irr}(G/F)$  faithful with  $\rho(1) = \chi(1)$ ;
- (b)  $K/F = \mathbf{F}(G/F)$  is abelian and  $\chi(1) \mid |G/K|$ ;
- (c)  $D(\chi) \leq K$  and  $D(\chi)''' = 1$ ;
- (d)  $\chi(1) = |F : T|^{1/2}$  is 2 or  $2^2$ ;
- (e)  $F/T$  is a faithful irreducible  $G/F$ -module; and
- (f)  $G/T$  has a faithful irreducible character  $\omega$  with  $\chi(1) < \omega(1) \leq (3/2) \cdot \chi(1)$ .

**Proof.** Since  $\chi$  is faithful and primitive, Corollary 16.3 applies. Since  $D(\chi) \not\leq F$ , we have that  $F < G$  and hence  $T < F$  (see Corollary 16.3 (c)). Proposition 16.2 implies that there exists a faithful  $\rho \in \text{Char}(G/F)$  satisfying  $\rho(1) \leq \text{rank}(F/T)$ . Set  $e = |F : T|^{1/2} \in \mathbb{Z}$  and let  $p$  be

the smallest prime divisor of  $e$ . Then  $\rho(1) \leq \text{rank}(F/T) \leq \log_p(e^2)$ . Since  $\ker(\rho) = F \not\leq D(\chi)$ , some irreducible constituent  $\xi$  of  $\rho$  satisfies  $\rho(1) \geq \xi(1) \geq \chi(1)$ . Now  $\chi(1) = et$  for an integer  $t$  (see Corollary 16.3 (d)). Thus

$$2 \cdot \log_p(e) \geq \rho(1) \geq \xi(1) \geq \chi(1) = et.$$

Then  $e^2 \geq p^{et} \geq 2^e$ . Since  $p \mid e$ , this can only occur when  $p = 2$ ,  $t = 1$ , and  $e$  is 2 or  $2^2$ . Hence,  $\rho(1) = \xi(1) = \chi(1) = e$  and  $\rho$  is irreducible. It follows from Corollary 16.3 and the supplement of Proposition 16.2 that  $F/T$  is a faithful irreducible  $G/F$ -module. Since  $T = \mathbf{Z}(G)$  and  $F/T$  is a 2-group,  $\mathbf{O}_2(G/F) = 1$  and so  $\mathbf{F}(G/F) \leq K/F$ . Since  $\rho \in \text{Irr}(G/F)$  is faithful of degree 2 or  $2^2$ ,  $\rho_{K/F}$  is faithful and all irreducible constituents of  $\rho_{K/F}$  are linear. Hence  $K/F$  is abelian and  $K/F = \mathbf{F}(G/F)$ . By Ito's Theorem [6.15 of Is],  $\rho(1) \mid |G/K|$  and therefore  $\chi(1) \mid |G/K|$ . We have proven conclusions (a), (b), (d) and (e).

First suppose that  $e = 2$  (recall  $e = |F : T|^{1/2} = \chi(1)$ ). Since  $F/T$  is an irreducible and faithful  $G/F$ -module,  $G/F \cong A_3$  or  $S_3$ . But  $\rho \in \text{Irr}(G/F)$  has degree 2 and so  $G/F \cong S_3$ . Now  $D(\chi) = G' \leq K$  and  $K''' \leq F''' = 1$ . If  $1 \neq \lambda \in \text{Irr}(F/T)$ , then each irreducible constituent of  $\lambda^G$  has degree 3 and kernel  $T$ . Parts (c) and (f) follow in this case.

Finally we may assume that  $e = 2^2$ . Now  $G/F$  acts faithfully, irreducibly and symplectically on  $F/T$ . A cyclic irreducible subgroup of  $G/F$  must have order dividing  $2^2 + 1$  (see [Hu, II, 9.23]). Since  $2^2 \mid |G/K|$ , it follows from Corollary 2.15 applied to  $G/F$  acting on  $V := F/T$  that

- (i)  $G/F \leq \Gamma(2^4)$ ,  $|K/F| = 5$  and  $|G/K| = 4$ ; or
- (ii)  $G/F \leq S_3 \text{ wr } Z_2$ ,  $K/F \cong Z_3 \times Z_3$  and  $G/K$  is abelian of order 4 or  $G/K \cong D_8$ .

Either  $G' \leq K$  or  $G/K$  has a faithful irreducible character of degree 2. Thus  $D(\chi) \leq K$  and  $D(\chi)''' = 1$ , proving (c).

In case (i),  $K/F$  induces three orbits of length 5 on  $\text{Irr}(V)^\#$ . We thus may find  $\lambda \in \text{Irr}(V)$  such that  $I_G(\lambda)/F$  is cyclic of order 4. Then  $\lambda$  extends

to  $\lambda' \in \text{Irr}(I_G(\lambda)/I')$  by Proposition 0.11 and  $(\lambda^*)^G \in \text{Irr}(G')$  of degree 5. Since  $F/T$  is the unique minimal normal subgroup of  $G/T$ ,  $T = \ker((\lambda^*)^G)$ . Part (f) follows in this case, and we may assume that (ii) occurs.

Now  $V = V_1 \oplus V_2$  for subspaces  $V_i$  permuted by  $G$ , and  $G/F$  has a subgroup  $M/F$  of index two that acts irreducibly on each  $V_i$ . If  $C_i = C_M(V_i)$ , then  $C_1 \cap C_2 = F$ . Since  $2 \mid |M/F|$ ,  $2 \mid |M/C_i|$  for each  $i$ . Thus  $M/C_1 \cong \bar{S}_3$ . Let  $\alpha = \lambda \times 1 \in \text{Irr}(V)$  with  $\lambda \neq 1$ . Then  $C_1 \leq I_M(\alpha) = I_G(\alpha)$  and  $|I_G(\alpha)/C_1| = 2$ . If  $\alpha^* \in \text{Irr}(I_G(\alpha))$  were an extension of  $\alpha$ , then  $(\alpha^*)^G \in \text{Irr}(G)$  would have degree 6 and kernel  $T$ . To establish (f), it thus suffices to show that  $\alpha$  extends to  $I_G(\alpha)$ . Since  $F/T$  has a complement  $H/T$  in  $G/T$  (by Corollary 16.3 (e)), and  $T \leq \ker(\alpha) < F$ , it follows that  $F/\ker(\alpha)$  has a complement  $J/\ker(\alpha)$  in  $I_G(\alpha)/\ker(\alpha)$ , namely  $J = (H \cap I_G(\alpha)) \cdot \ker(\alpha) = I_H(\alpha) \cdot \ker(\alpha)$ . Since  $J$  centralizes  $F/\ker(\alpha)$ , we have  $I_G(\alpha)/\ker(\alpha) = F/\ker(\alpha) \times J/\ker(\alpha)$ , and  $\alpha$  trivially extends to  $I_G(\alpha)$ .  $\square$

**16.5 Theorem (Isaacs).** Let  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  with  $G$  solvable. Then

- (a)  $D(\chi)^{''' } \leq \ker(\chi)$ ;
- (b) if  $\chi(1)$  is odd, then  $D(\chi)'' \leq \ker(\chi)$ ;
- (c)  $\text{dl}(G) \leq 3 \cdot |\text{cd}(G)| - 2$ ; and
- (d) if  $|G|$  is odd, then  $\text{dl}(G) \leq 2 \cdot |\text{cd}(G)| - 1$ .

**Proof.** (a), (b) We argue by induction on  $|G|$  and write  $\chi = \theta^G$  for a primitive  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(H)$ ,  $H \leq G$ . By Proposition 16.1,  $D(\chi) \leq D(\theta)$ . If  $H < G$ , the inductive hypothesis yields that  $D(\chi)^{''' } \leq D(\theta)^{''' } \leq \ker(\theta)$ . Since  $D(\chi)^{''' } \trianglelefteq G$ ,  $D(\chi)^{''' } \leq \bigcap_{g \in G} (\ker(\theta))^g = \ker(\theta^G) = \ker(\chi)$ . Should  $\chi(1)$  be odd, we also have  $\theta(1)$  odd and argue inductively that  $D(\chi)'' \leq \ker(\chi)$ . So we may assume that  $\chi$  is primitive. Let  $F/\ker(\chi) = F(G/\ker(\chi))$ , so that  $F'' \leq \ker(\chi)$ , by Corollary 16.3. We can thus assume that  $D(\chi) \not\leq F$ . Then Lemma 16.4 implies that  $\chi(1)$  is even and  $D(\chi)^{''' } \leq \ker(\chi)$ . This proves (a) and (b).

(c), (d) Recall that  $1 = f_1 < \dots < f_l$  are the distinct irreducible character degrees of  $G$  and  $D_i(G) = \bigcap \{\ker(\psi) \mid \psi \in \text{Irr}(G), \psi(1) \leq f_i\}$ . Parts (a) and (b) show  $D_i(G)^{''' } \leq D_{i+1}(G)$ , and when  $G$  has odd order,  $D_i(G)'' \leq D_{i+1}(G)$ . Since  $G/D_1(G) = G/G'$ , we see that  $\text{dl}(G) \leq 3 \cdot l - 2$ , and when  $|G|$  is odd,  $\text{dl}(G) \leq 2 \cdot l - 1$ .  $\square$

Suppose that  $M$  is an elementary abelian  $p$ -group, on which  $G$  acts. The action of  $G$  on  $\text{Irr}(M)$  is given by  $\lambda^g(m^g) = \lambda(m)$ . If  $U$  is the subgroup of  $p^{\text{th}}$  roots of unity in  $\mathbb{C}$ , then  $\text{Irr}(M)$  is just  $\text{Hom}(M, U)$ . Writing  $M$  additively,  $M$  is a vector space over  $\mathcal{F} := GF(p)$ , and  $G$  acts on the dual space  $M^* = \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{F}}(M, \mathcal{F})$  by  $f^g(m^g) = f(m)$ . Since  $\mathcal{F}$  is just the prime field,  $M^* = \text{Hom}(M, \mathbb{Z}_p)$ . As  $U \cong \mathbb{Z}_p$ , it follows that  $M^*$  and  $\text{Irr}(M)$  are isomorphic  $G$ -modules. Indeed, an isomorphism is given by

$$\varphi \mapsto \exp((2\pi i/p)\varphi), \quad \varphi \in M^*.$$

**16.6 Theorem (Berger).** Suppose that  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  is a faithful and primitive character for a group  $G$  of odd order. Then  $D(\chi)' = 1$ .

**Proof.** We apply Corollary 16.3, and let  $F = F(G)$  and  $T = Z(F) = Z(G)$ . If  $F = T$ , then  $G$  is cyclic and we may assume that  $F > T$ .

By Corollary 16.3,  $|F : T|^{1/2} \mid \chi(1)$ , and  $F/T = E_1/T \times \dots \times E_m/T$  where each  $E_i/T$  is an irreducible symplectic  $G$ -module. Now  $\text{Irr}(F/T) = V_1 \oplus \dots \oplus V_m$  where  $V_i := \text{Irr}(E_i/T)$  is an irreducible  $G$ -module as well (cf. Proposition 12.1). By the comments preceding the theorem,  $V_i$  is  $G$ -isomorphic to the dual space  $(E_i/T)^*$  of  $E_i/T$ . Since  $E_i/T$  has a non-singular  $G$ -invariant form,  $E_i/T \cong (E_i/T)^*$  (see [HB, VII, 8.10 (b)]). Thus each  $V_i$  is an irreducible symplectic  $G$ -module. By Theorem 8.4, there exists  $1 \neq \lambda_i \in V_i$  such that

$$|G : I_G(\lambda_i)| \leq (|V_i|^{1/2} + 1)/2 < |V_i|^{1/2}.$$

Set  $\alpha = \lambda_1 \dots \lambda_m \in \text{Irr}(F/T)$ . Then

$$|G : I_G(\alpha)| \leq \prod_i |V_i|^{1/2} = |F/T|^{1/2},$$

and  $|G : I_G(\alpha)| < \chi(1)$ . Again by Corollary 16.3,  $F/T$  has a complement in  $G/T$ . Since  $T \leq \ker(\alpha) \leq F$ , it follows that  $F/\ker(\alpha)$  has a complement  $J/\ker(\alpha)$  in  $I_G(\alpha)/\ker(\alpha)$ . Since  $\alpha$  is linear,  $J$  centralizes  $F/\ker(\alpha)$  and so  $I_G(\alpha)/\ker(\alpha) = F/\ker(\alpha) \times J/\ker(\alpha)$ . Then  $\alpha$  extends to  $\alpha^* \in \text{Irr}(I_G(\alpha)/\ker(\alpha))$ ,  $(\alpha^*)^G \in \text{Irr}(G)$  and  $((\alpha^*)^G)(1) = |G : I_G(\alpha)| < \chi(1)$ . Now  $T \leq \ker((\alpha^*)^G)$ , but  $\ker((\alpha^*)^G) \cap F = T$ , because  $\alpha_{F/T}^* = \lambda_1 \cdots \lambda_m$  with  $\lambda_i \neq 1$ . By Corollary 16.3 (c),  $F/T = \text{socle}(G/T)$  and so  $\ker((\alpha^*)^G) = T$ . As  $((\alpha^*)^G)(1) < \chi(1)$ , we obtain  $D(\chi) \leq T$  and  $D(\chi)' = 1$ , as desired.  $\square$

**16.7 Corollary.** *Suppose that  $G$  has odd order. Then  $\text{dl}(G) \leq |\text{cd}(G)|$ .*

**Proof.** Arguing as in 16.5 (c), (d), it suffices to show that  $D(\chi)' \leq \ker(\chi)$  for all  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$ . This is done by induction on  $|G|$ . If  $\chi$  is primitive, our claim is an immediate consequence of Theorem 16.6. Otherwise, write  $\chi = \theta^G$  for some  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(H)$  and  $H < G$ . By Proposition 16.1 and induction,  $D(\chi)' \leq D(\theta)' \leq \ker(\theta)$ , and  $D(\chi)' \leq \bigcap_{g \in G} (\ker(\theta))^g = \ker(\chi)$ .  $\square$

Finally, we exploit the information in Lemma 16.4 to give Gluck's improvement that  $\text{dl}(G) \leq 2 \cdot |\text{cd}(G)|$  for all solvable groups  $G$ .

**16.8 Theorem (Gluck).** *Suppose that  $G$  is solvable and that  $D_{r-1}(G)'' \not\leq D_r(G)$  for some integer  $r \geq 2$ . Then  $D_{r-1}(G)'''' \leq D_{r+1}(G)$ .*

**Proof.** Recall that  $1 = f_1 < \cdots < f_l$  are the distinct character degrees of  $G$  and  $D_i(G) = \bigcap \{\ker(\psi) \mid \psi \in \text{Irr}(G), \psi(1) \leq f_i\}$ . Let  $D = D_{r-1}(G)$ . We may then assume that there exist  $\chi, \theta \in \text{Irr}(G)$  such that  $\chi(1) \leq f_r$ ,  $\theta(1) \leq f_{r+1}$ ,  $D'' \not\leq \ker(\chi)$  and  $D'''' \not\leq \ker(\theta)$ . By the definition of  $D$ , in fact  $\chi(1) = f_r$ , and so  $D = D(\chi)$ . By Theorem 16.5 (a), we may also assume that  $\theta(1) = f_{r+1}$ .

Step 1. We have  $f_{r+1} \leq (3/2) \cdot f_r$ .

**Proof.** Choose  $H \leq G$  and a primitive character  $\chi_0 \in \text{Irr}(H)$  such that  $\chi_0^G = \chi$ . By Proposition 16.1,  $D = D(\chi) \leq D(\chi_0) \leq H$ . Let  $K_0 = \ker(\chi_0)$ ,  $T_0/K_0 = Z(H/K_0)$  and  $F_0/K_0 = F(H/K_0)$ . By Corollary 16.3,  $F_0/K_0$  is metabelian. Now  $D \not\leq F_0$ , since otherwise  $D'' \leq K_0 = \ker(\chi_0)$  and  $D'' \leq \bigcap_{g \in G} (\ker(\chi_0))^g = \ker(\chi)$ , a contradiction. By Lemma 16.4 (f), there exists a faithful  $\omega \in \text{Irr}(H/T_0)$  with  $\chi_0(1) < \omega(1) \leq (3/2) \cdot \chi_0(1)$ . Consequently,  $\chi(1) < \omega^G(1) \leq (3/2) \cdot \chi(1)$ . If  $\omega^G$  is not irreducible, then there exists a constituent  $\gamma \in \text{Irr}(G)$  of  $\omega^G$  such that  $\gamma(1) < \chi(1)$ . Thus  $D \leq \ker(\gamma) \cap H = \ker(\gamma_H) \leq \ker(\omega) = T_0$ , because  $\omega$  is an irreducible constituent of  $\gamma_H$ . This contradicts  $D \not\leq F_0$ . Hence  $\omega^G$  is irreducible, and  $\chi(1) < \omega^G(1) \leq (3/2) \cdot \chi(1)$  implies that  $f_{r+1} \leq (3/2) \cdot f_r$ .

Step 2. Write  $\theta = \mu^G$  for a primitive character  $\mu \in \text{Irr}(J)$  and  $J \leq G$ . Let  $L = \ker(\mu)$ . Then

- (a)  $\mu(1) > 1$ ;
- (b) if  $\alpha \in \text{Irr}(J)$  and  $\alpha(1) < (2/3) \cdot \mu(1)$ , then  $D \leq \ker(\alpha)$ ;
- (c)  $D \leq J'$ ; and
- (d)  $\text{dl}(J/L) > \text{dl}(DL/L) \geq 5$ .

**Proof.** (a) Recall that  $D = D(\chi)$ ,  $\chi(1) = f_r$  and  $\theta(1) = f_{r+1}$ . By Theorem 16.5 (a),  $D''' \leq D_r$ . If  $\mu$  is linear, then Lemma 16.1 (with  $\mu$  in the role of  $\theta$ ) implies that  $D_r' = D(\theta)' \leq J' \leq \ker(\mu)$ , and therefore  $D'''' \leq \bigcap_{g \in G} (\ker(\mu))^g = \ker(\theta)$ , a contradiction. Hence  $\mu(1) > 1$ .

(b) We now have  $\alpha^G(1) < (2/3) \cdot \mu^G(1) = (2/3) \cdot \theta(1) = (2/3) \cdot f_{r+1} \leq f_r$ , by Step 1. Hence each irreducible constituent  $\tau$  of  $\alpha^G$  has degree less than  $f_r$  and so  $D \leq \ker(\tau)$ . Thus  $D \leq \ker(\alpha^G) \leq \ker(\alpha)$ .

(c) If  $\lambda \in \text{Irr}(J)$  is linear, then (a) implies  $\lambda(1) < (2/3) \cdot \mu(1)$ . By (b),  $D \leq \ker(\lambda)$  and so  $D \leq J'$ .

(d) If  $\text{dl}(DL/L) \leq 4$ , then  $D'''' \leq \bigcap_{g \in G} L^g = \bigcap_{g \in G} (\ker(\mu))^g = \ker(\theta)$ , a contradiction. By (c), it also follows that  $\text{dl}(J/L) > \text{dl}(DL/L)$ .

Step 3. Let  $F/L = F(J/L)$  and  $T/L = Z(J/L)$ . Then  $F/T$  is a faithful irreducible symplectic  $J/F$ -module and  $|F/T|^{1/2} = 8 = \mu(1)$ . Also,  $J/F$

has a faithful irreducible character  $\rho$  satisfying  $\rho(1) = 6$ .

*Proof.* By Corollary 16.3,  $F/T = W_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus W_k$  for irreducible symplectic  $J/F$ -modules  $W_i$ . Also  $J/F$  acts faithfully on  $F/T$ . Write  $|W_i| = e_i^2$  for integers  $e_i$  and set  $e = e_1 \cdots e_k$ . Then  $e \mid \mu(1)$  and  $e > 1$ , by Corollary 16.3 and Step 2 (d). By Proposition 16.2,  $J/F$  has a faithful character  $\sigma$  such that  $\sigma(1) \leq \text{rank}(F/T)$ . Since  $F'' \leq L$ , Step 2 (b, d) implies that there exists an irreducible constituent  $\rho$  of  $\sigma$  with  $\rho(1) \geq (2/3) \cdot \mu(1) \geq (2/3) \cdot e$ . Thus

$$\text{rank}(F/T) \geq \sigma(1) \geq \rho(1) \geq (2/3) \cdot \mu(1) \geq (2/3) \cdot e. \quad (16.1)$$

If  $p$  is the smallest prime divisor of  $e$ , then  $(2/3) \cdot e \leq \text{rank}(F/T) \leq \log_p(e^2)$ . In particular,  $e^3 \geq p^e \geq 2^e$ . The only possibilities are  $p = 3 = e$  or  $p = 2$  and  $e < 10$ .

We claim that  $e = e_1 = 8$ . If not, then each  $e_i$  equals 2, 3 or 4. Now each  $W_i$  is an irreducible faithful symplectic  $J/C_J(W_i)$ -module of order  $2^2$ ,  $3^2$  or  $2^4$ . Observe that  $GL(2, 2) \cong S_3$  has derived length 2,  $Sp(2, 3) \cong SL(2, 3)$  has derived length 3, and every solvable irreducible subgroup of  $GL(4, 2)$  has derived length at most three (cf. Corollary 2.15). Since  $\bigcap_i C_J(W_i) = F$ , we have that  $\text{dl}(J/F) \leq 3$  and  $\text{dl}(J/L) \leq 5$ , contradicting Step 2 (d). Thus  $e = e_1 = 8$  and  $F/T$  is a faithful irreducible symplectic  $G/F$ -module of order  $8^2 = 2^6$ .

Since  $\dim(F/T) = 6$ , it follows from (16.1) that

$$6 \geq \sigma(1) \geq \rho(1) \geq (2/3) \cdot \mu(1) \geq (2/3) \cdot e = 16/3 > 5.$$

Since  $8 \mid \mu(1)$ , we have that  $\mu(1) = 8$  and  $\sigma = \rho$  is a faithful irreducible character of  $J/F$  of degree 6.

**Step 4.** We have  $\rho^G \in \text{Irr}(G)$  and  $\rho^G(1) = \chi(1)$ . In particular,  $D = D(\rho^G)$ .

*Proof.* If some irreducible constituent  $\eta$  of  $\rho^G$  satisfies  $\eta(1) < \chi(1)$ , then  $D \leq \ker(\eta)$  and by Step 2 (c),  $D \leq \ker(\eta) \cap J = \ker(\eta_J) \leq \ker(\rho) = F$ ,

contradicting Step 2 (d). So every irreducible constituent of  $\rho^G$  has degree at least  $\chi(1) = f_r$ . But by Steps 1 and 3,

$$\rho^G(1) = (3/4) \cdot \mu^G(1) = (3/4) \cdot \theta(1) \leq (9/8) \cdot \chi(1) < 2 \cdot f_r.$$

Therefore,  $\rho^G$  is irreducible and  $\rho^G(1) \geq \chi(1)$ . Also  $\rho^G(1) < \theta(1) = f_{r+1}$ , whence  $\rho^G(1) = \chi(1)$ .

**Step 5. Conclusion.**

*Proof.* By Step 3,  $O_2(J/F) = 1$ . Now  $D \leq J$ , and we let  $E/F = F(DF/F)$  so that  $|E/F|$  is odd. Choose  $F \leq Y \leq J$  and a primitive  $\beta \in \text{Irr}(Y)$  such that  $\rho = \beta^J$ . Since by Step 4,  $\beta^G = \rho^G \in \text{Irr}(G)$  and  $D = D(\rho^G)$ , Proposition 16.1 implies that  $D \leq Y$ . If  $D'' \leq \ker(\beta)$ , then  $D'' \leq \ker(\beta^J) = F$  and  $D'''' \leq L$ , contradicting Step 2 (d). By Proposition 16.1,  $D = D(\beta^G) \leq D(\beta)$ , and therefore  $D(\beta)'' \not\leq \ker(\beta)$ . Applying Lemma 16.4 to the faithful primitive character  $\beta$  of  $Y/\ker(\beta)$ , we see that the Hall  $2'$ -subgroup of  $F(Y/\ker(\beta))$  is central in  $Y/\ker(\beta)$ . Recall that  $E \leq DF \leq Y$  and  $F \leq \ker(\beta)$ . Thus  $E \cdot \ker(\beta)/\ker(\beta)$  is nilpotent of odd order and central in  $Y/\ker(\beta)$ . Therefore,  $[D, E] \leq \ker(\beta)$ . Since  $D, E \trianglelefteq J$ , we also have that  $[D, E] \leq \bigcap_{j \in J} (\ker(\beta))^j = \ker(\beta^J) = \ker(\rho) = F$ . Since  $E/F = F(DF/F)$ , in fact  $E/F = DF/F$  is abelian. Then  $D' \leq F$ ,  $D''' \leq \ker(\mu)$  and  $D''' \leq \ker(\mu^G) = \ker(\theta)$ . The proof is complete.  $\square$

**16.9 Corollary.** *If  $G$  is solvable, then  $\text{dl}(G) \leq 2 \cdot |\text{cd}(G)|$ .*

*Proof.* If, for some  $r$ ,  $\text{dl}(D_r(G)/D_{r+1}(G)) > 2$ , then Theorems 16.8 and 16.5 imply that  $\text{dl}(D_r(G)/D_{r+1}(G)) = 3$  and  $\text{dl}(D_{r+1}(G)/D_{r+2}(G)) \leq 1$  (where possibly  $r+1 = |\text{cd}(G)|$ ). Since  $G/D_1(G) = G/G'$  has derived length one, it follows that  $\text{dl}(G) \leq 2 \cdot |\text{cd}(G)|$ .  $\square$

**16.10 Examples.** (a) We note that the assertion of Theorem 16.6 definitely does not hold for arbitrary solvable groups. Namely  $G = SL(2, 3)$  has a faithful primitive character  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  of degree 2. Thus

$$D(\chi) = \bigcap \{ \ker(\lambda) \mid \lambda \in \text{Irr}(G) \text{ and } \lambda(1) = 1 \} = G' \cong Q_8$$

and  $Q'_8 \cong Z_2 \neq 1$ .

(b) It is not known whether Seitz's conjecture  $\text{dl}(G) \leq |\text{cd}(G)|$  would be best possible. Encouraged by several examples, one might rather believe in a logarithmic bound for  $\text{dl}(G)$  in terms of  $|\text{cd}(G)|$ .

Let  $P_m = Z_p \text{ wr } \cdots \text{ wr } Z_p$  be the  $m$ -fold iterated wreath-product of  $Z_p$ , with  $P_1 = Z_p$ . If  $p$  is odd, an easy induction argument yields that

$$\text{cd}(P_m) = \{p^j \mid 0 \leq j \leq 1 + p + \cdots + p^{m-2}\}, \quad (m \geq 2).$$

On the other hand,  $\text{dl}(P_m) = m$  (see Proposition 3.10).

This section is based upon [Be 1], [Gl 2], and [Is 3].

## §17 Huppert's $\rho$ - $\sigma$ -Conjecture

In this section, we are concerned with the "arithmetic complexity" of character degrees. To be more precise, we introduce some notation.

**17.1 Definition.** For a natural number  $n$ , we (as usual) let  $\pi(n)$  be the set of distinct prime divisors of  $n$  and  $\pi_0(n) = \pi(n) \setminus \{2, 3\}$ . For a group  $G$ , we define

$$\rho(G) = \{p \text{ prime} \mid p \mid \chi(1) \text{ for some } \chi \in \text{Irr}(G)\} \text{ and}$$

$$\sigma(G) = \max\{|\pi(\chi(1))| \mid \chi \in \text{Irr}(G)\}.$$

Note that  $\rho(G)$  is a set, whereas  $\sigma(G)$  is an integer. Also observe that by the Ito-Michler Theorem (13.1, 13.13),  $p \notin \rho(G)$  if and only if  $G$  has a normal abelian Sylow  $p$ -subgroup.

For solvable groups  $G$ , Huppert has asked the following questions:

- (1) Is there a function  $f$  (independent of  $G$ ) such that  $|\rho(G)| \leq f(\sigma(G))$ ?
- (2) Does even  $|\rho(G)| \leq 2 \cdot \sigma(G)$  hold?

Before we proceed we show that (2) would be best possible.

**17.2 Example.** Let  $n$  be an integer and  $p_1, \dots, p_n, q_1, \dots, q_n$  mutually distinct primes such that  $p_i \mid q_i \pm 1$  ( $i = 1, \dots, n$ ). Let  $E_i$  be extra-special of order  $q_i^3$  and exponent  $q_i$ ,  $Z_i$  cyclic of order  $p_i$  and  $G_i = E_i \cdot Z_i$ , where  $Z_i$  acts fixed-point-freely on  $E_i/Z(E_i)$  but trivially on  $Z(E_i)$ . Since  $G_i$  has character degrees  $\{1, p_i, q_i\}$  (see [Hu, V, 17.13]), it follows that  $G := G_1 \times \cdots \times G_n$  satisfies  $\rho(G) = \{p_1, \dots, p_n, q_1, \dots, q_n\}$  and  $\sigma(G) = n$ .

Whereas question (2) is still open, there are several results answering (1) in the affirmative (cf. [Is 7], [Gl 3], [GM 1]). Following [MW 3], we present a proof of the best function  $f$  known so far. We shall take advantage of the results of Section 11.

**17.3 Proposition.** Suppose that  $K/F(K)$  is nilpotent and  $C \trianglelefteq K$ . Then there exists  $\mu \in \text{Irr}(C)$  such that  $\mu(1)$  is divisible by every prime divisor of  $|C/(F(K) \cap C)|$ .

**Proof.** Since  $C/(F(K) \cap C)$  is nilpotent, there is no loss to assume that  $C/(F(K) \cap C)$  is abelian. Also  $F(C) = F(K) \cap C$ , because  $F(C) \trianglelefteq K$ . Now the abelian group  $C/F(C)$  acts faithfully and completely reducibly on both  $F(C)/\Phi(C)$  and  $V := \text{Irr}(F(C)/\Phi(C))$ , by Theorem 1.12 and Proposition 12.1. Write  $V = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_m$  for irreducible  $C$ -modules  $V_i$ . Since  $C/F(C)$  is abelian,  $I_C(\lambda_i) = \text{C}_C(V_i)$  for  $1 \neq \lambda_i \in V_i$  ( $i = 1, \dots, m$ ). Set  $\lambda = \lambda_1 \cdots \lambda_m$  and  $\mu = \lambda^C \in \text{Irr}(C)$ . Then  $\mu(1) = |C/F(C)| = |C/(F(K) \cap C)|$ .  $\square$

**17.4 Lemma.** Suppose that  $M$  is a normal elementary abelian subgroup of the solvable group  $G$ . Assume that  $M = \text{C}_G(M)$  is a completely reducible  $G$ -module (possibly of mixed characteristic). Set  $V = \text{Irr}(M)$  and write  $V = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_m$  for irreducible  $G$ -modules  $V_i$ . For each  $i$ , write  $V_i = Y_i^G$  for primitive modules  $Y_i$ . Assume that  $N_G(Y_i)/C_G(Y_i)$  is nilpotent-by-nilpotent for each  $i$ . If  $M \leq N \trianglelefteq G$ , there exists  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(N)$  whose degree is divisible by at least half the primes of  $\pi_0(N/M)$ .

**Proof.** We may write each  $V_i$  as a direct sum of the  $G$ -conjugates of  $Y_i$ ,  $i = 1, \dots, m$ . Consequently,  $V = X_1 \oplus \dots \oplus X_n$  for subspaces  $X_i$  of  $V$  permuted by  $G$  (not necessarily transitively) with  $\{Y_1, \dots, Y_m\} \subseteq \{X_1, \dots, X_n\}$ . Furthermore, if  $N_i = N_G(X_i)$ ,  $C_i = C_G(X_i)$  and  $F_i/C_i = F(N_i/C_i)$ , then  $X_i$  is a primitive, faithful  $N_i/C_i$ -module and  $N_i/F_i$  is nilpotent.

Let  $K = \bigcap_i N_i \trianglelefteq G$  be the kernel of the permutation representation of  $G$  on  $\{X_1, \dots, X_n\}$ . Since  $\bigcap_i C_i = M$ , we have  $\bigcap_i F_i/M = F(K/M) \trianglelefteq G/M$ . Let  $H = \bigcap_i F_i$ , so that  $H/M = F(K/M)$ . Observe that  $K/H$  is nilpotent. Set  $C = K \cap N$  and  $F = H \cap N = C \cap H$ . By Proposition 17.3, there exists  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(C/M)$  such that  $\theta(1)$  is divisible by every prime divisor of  $|C/F|$ . Since  $C \trianglelefteq N$ , there exists  $\tau \in \text{Irr}(N)$  such that  $\tau(1)$  is divisible by every prime divisor of  $|C/F|$ . Consequently it suffices to show there exists  $\beta \in \text{Irr}(N)$  with  $\beta(1)$  divisible by each prime in  $\pi_0(N/C) \cup \pi_0(F/M)$ . To do this, we need just find some  $\lambda \in V$  such that  $\pi_0(N : C_N(\lambda)) \supseteq \pi_0(N/C) \cup \pi_0(F/M)$ .

By Corollary 5.7, we proceed to choose  $\Delta \subseteq \{X_1, \dots, X_n\}$  such that  $\text{stab}_N(\Delta)/(N \cap K) = \text{stab}_N(\Delta)/C$  is a  $\{2, 3\}$ -group. Furthermore, we can assume that  $\Delta$  intersects each  $N$ -orbit non-trivially. Without loss of generality,  $\Delta = \{X_1, \dots, X_l\}$  for some  $l \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ . Set  $\lambda = \lambda_1 \dots \lambda_l \in V$  for non-principal  $\lambda_i \in X_i$ . Finally suppose that  $Q \in \text{Syl}_q(N)$  for a prime  $q \geq 5$ , and  $Q$  centralizes  $\lambda$ . Thus  $Q \leq \text{stab}_N(\Delta)$ . But  $\text{stab}_N(\Delta)/C$  is a  $\{2, 3\}$ -group. Thus  $Q \leq C$ . For each  $i$ ,  $F_i \cap C/C_i \cap C$  is isomorphic to a normal nilpotent subgroup of  $N_i/C_i$ , and  $N_i/C_i$  acts irreducibly on  $X_i$ . Thus, for  $i = 1, \dots, l$ ,  $\lambda_i$  is not centralized by a non-trivial Sylow subgroup of  $F_i \cap C/C_i \cap C$ . Since  $Q \cap F_i \in \text{Syl}_q(F_i \cap C)$ , we have that  $q \nmid |F_i \cap C/C_i \cap C|$  for  $i = 1, \dots, l$ . By our choice of  $\Delta$ , each  $F_j/C_j$  ( $j = 1, \dots, n$ ) is conjugate to some  $F_i/C_i$  with  $i \in \{1, \dots, l\}$ . Hence  $q \nmid |F_j \cap C/C_j \cap C|$  for all  $j = 1, \dots, n$ . Since  $\bigcap_i C_i = M$  and  $\bigcap_i (F_i \cap C) = F$ , we have that  $q \nmid |F/M|$ . We have already seen above that  $Q \leq C$  and so  $q \nmid |N/C|$ . Thus  $|N : C_N(\lambda)|$  is divisible by every prime in  $\pi_0(N/C) \cup \pi_0(F/M)$ , as desired.  $\square$

**17.5 Lemma.** Suppose that  $M = C_G(M)$  is a normal elementary abelian

subgroup of a solvable group  $G$  and a completely reducible  $G$ -module (possibly of mixed characteristic). Assume that  $G$  splits over  $M$ . Then there exists  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  such that  $\chi(1)$  is divisible by at least half the primes in  $\pi_0(G/M)$ .

**Proof.** We proceed by induction on  $|M|$ . Write  $M = M_1 \oplus \dots \oplus M_n$  for  $n \geq 1$  irreducible  $G$ -modules  $M_i$ . Set  $V_i = \text{Irr}(M_i)$  so that each  $V_i$  is an irreducible  $G$ -module and  $V = V_1 \oplus \dots \oplus V_n$  is a faithful  $G/M$ -module by Proposition 12.1. For each  $i$ , choose  $H_i \leq G$  and  $X_i$  an irreducible primitive  $H_i$ -module with  $X_i^G = V_i$ . If  $H_i/C_{H_i}(X_i) \leq \Gamma(X_i)$  for each  $i$ , this lemma follows from Lemma 17.4. We assume without loss of generality that  $H_1/C_{H_1}(X_1) \not\leq \Gamma(X_1)$ .

Let  $K = C_G(M_1) \trianglelefteq G$ . Let  $H$  be a complement for  $M$  in  $G$  and let  $J = NH$  where  $N = M_2 \oplus \dots \oplus M_n$ . Then  $J \cap M = N$ . Now  $J \cap K = N(H \cap K)$  acts on  $N$  and  $C_{J \cap K}(N) = N$ . By induction, there exists  $\tau \in \text{Irr}(J \cap K)$  such that  $\tau(1)$  is divisible by at least half the primes in  $\pi_0((J \cap K)/N) = \pi_0(K/M)$ , as  $(J \cap K)/N \cong K/M$ . Now  $J \cap K \trianglelefteq J$  and centralizes  $M/N \cong M_1$ . Thus  $J \cap K \trianglelefteq KJ = G$  and  $K/N = M/N \times (J \cap K)/N$ .

By the choice of  $M_1$ , Theorem 11.4 implies that there exists  $\lambda \in V_1$  such that  $\pi_0(G/K) = \pi_0(G : I_G(\lambda))$ . Set  $\beta = \lambda \cdot \tau \in \text{Irr}(K)$ . Now  $I_G(\beta) \subseteq I_G(\lambda)$ . Thus  $\pi_0(G : I_G(\beta)) \supseteq \pi_0(G/K)$ . If  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\beta)$ , then as  $K \trianglelefteq G$ ,  $\pi_0(\chi(1)) \supseteq \pi_0(G/K) \cup \pi_0(\tau(1))$ . Since  $\tau(1)$  is divisible by at least half the primes in  $\pi_0(K/M)$ , certainly  $\chi(1)$  is divisible by at least half the primes in  $\pi_0(G/M)$ .  $\square$

**17.6 Theorem.** If  $G$  is solvable, then there exists  $\beta \in \text{Irr}(G/\Phi(G))$  such that  $\beta(1)$  is divisible by at least half the primes in  $\pi_0(G/F(G))$ .

**Proof.** Apply Lemma 17.5 with  $G/\Phi(G)$  and  $F(G)/\Phi(G)$  in the role of  $G$  and  $M$ , respectively. Note that Gaschütz's Theorem 1.12 guarantees the hypotheses of Lemma 17.5 are satisfied.  $\square$

As already formulated above, Ito's Theorem 13.1 for solvable groups  $G$  states  $p \notin \rho(G)$  if and only if  $G$  has a normal abelian Sylow  $p$ -subgroup. Thus  $p \in \rho(G)$  if and only if  $p \mid |G/F(G)|$  or  $F(G)$  has a non-abelian Sylow  $p$ -subgroup, i.e.  $p \in \rho(G)$  if and only if  $p \mid |G/Z(F(G))|$ . We let  $\rho_0(G) = \rho(G) \setminus \{2, 3\}$ .

**17.7 Theorem.** *Let  $G$  be solvable.*

- (a) *There exists  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  such that  $\chi(1)$  is divisible by at least one third of the primes in  $\rho_0(G)$ .*
- (b) *Assume whenever  $r$  is a prime and  $O_r(G)$  is non-abelian, then also  $r \mid |G/F(G)|$ . Then there exists  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  with  $\chi(1)$  divisible by at least one half of the primes in  $\rho_0(G)$ .*

**Proof.** Let  $\mathfrak{S}$  be the set of those primes  $s$  for which  $O_s(G)$  is non-abelian and  $s \nmid |G/O_s(G)|$ . Now  $F(G)$  certainly has an irreducible character  $\varphi$  whose degree is divisible by all  $s \in \mathfrak{S}$ . Hence  $\tau \in \text{Irr}(G|\varphi)$  also satisfies  $s \mid \chi(1)$  for all  $s \in \mathfrak{S}$ . By Theorem 17.6, there exists  $\beta \in \text{Irr}(G)$  with  $\beta(1)$  divisible by at least half the primes in  $\pi_0(G/F(G))$ . By the comments preceding this theorem,  $\rho(G) = \pi(G/F(G)) \dot{\cup} \mathfrak{S}$  holds.

Under the hypothesis of (b),  $\mathfrak{S} = \emptyset$  and we just let  $\chi = \beta$ . To prove (a), we let  $\chi = \beta$  if  $|\rho_0(G)|/3 \geq |\mathfrak{S} \setminus \{2, 3\}|$ , and let  $\chi = \tau$  otherwise.  $\square$

We reformulate Theorem 17.7 in terms of Huppert's  $\rho$ - $\sigma$ -conjecture. The summand "2" refers to the role of  $\{2, 3\}$  above.

**17.8 Corollary.** *Let  $G$  be solvable.*

- (a)  $|\rho(G)| \leq 3 \cdot \sigma(G) + 2$ ; and
- (b)  $|\rho(G)| \leq 2 \cdot \sigma(G) + 2$  if  $r \mid |G/F(G)|$  whenever  $O_r(G)$  is non-abelian.

**17.9 Remarks.** (a) For non-solvable groups  $G$ , it is still unknown whether there exists a function  $f$  according to Huppert's question (1). Question (2)

however, in general has a negative answer, e.g.  $|\rho(A_5)| = 3$  and  $\sigma(A_5) = 1$ . Using the classification of finite simple groups, the following bound has been established by Alvis and Barry [AB 1] and Manz, Staszewski and Willems [MSW]:

Let  $G$  be simple. Then  $|\rho(G)| \leq 3 \cdot \sigma(G)$ .

It seems reasonable to ask whether this estimation holds in general, or whether even a factor 2 and an additive constant is the "right" answer.

(b) Returning to solvable groups  $G$ , the natural question arises whether also  $\text{dl}(G)$  can be bounded in terms of  $\sigma(G)$ . To see why this is not the case, we let  $p, q$  be distinct primes and consider the class  $\mathfrak{C}$  of  $\{p, q\}$ -groups. If  $G \in \mathfrak{C}$ , then clearly  $\sigma(G) \leq 2$  holds. On the other hand, it is well-known that within  $\mathfrak{C}$  there is no universal bound for the derived length (nor even for the nilpotency length).

The following result (cf. [MS 1]) may serve as a substitute. It again relies on Theorem 12.9.

**17.10 Theorem.** *Let  $G$  be solvable. Then  $G$  has a characteristic series*

$$1 \leq N_0 \leq N_1 \leq N_2 \leq \cdots \leq N_{2k+1} \leq N_{2k} = G$$

*with the following properties:*

- (i)  $N'_0 = 1$  and  $A \leq N_0$  for the normal abelian Hall  $\rho(G)'$ -subgroup  $A$  of  $G$  ( $A$  exists by Theorem 13.1);
- (ii)  $(N_{2i+1}/N_{2i})' = 1$  for  $i = 0, \dots, k-1$ ;
- (iii)  $|\pi(N_{2i}/N_{2i-1})| \leq \sigma(G)$  for  $i = 1, \dots, k$ ; and
- (iv)  $k \leq 2 \cdot \sigma(G)$ .

**Proof.** We argue by induction on  $s := \sigma(G)$ . If  $s = 0$ , then  $N_0 = G$  is abelian and  $k = 0$ . We may therefore assume that  $s > 0$  and choose iterated commutator subgroups  $N/A := (G/A)^{(j)}$  and  $M/A := (G/A)^{(j+1)}$  such that

$\sigma(N) = s$  but  $\sigma(M) < s$ . By induction, there exists a characteristic series  $1 \leq N_0 \leq N_1 \leq N_2 \leq \dots \leq N_{2l-1} \leq N_{2l} = M$  of  $M$  with

- (i)'  $N'_0 = 1$  and  $A \leq B \leq N_0$  for the normal abelian Hall  $\rho(M)'$ -subgroup  $B$  of  $M$ ;
- (ii)'  $(N_{2i+1}/N_{2i})' = 1$  for  $i = 0, \dots, l-1$ ;
- (iii)'  $|\pi(N_{2i}/N_{2i-1})| \leq \sigma(M) < s$  for  $i = 1, \dots, l$ ; and
- (iv)'  $l \leq 2 \cdot \sigma(M) \leq 2(s-1)$ .

By their definition,  $N$  and  $M$  are characteristic in  $G$  and  $N/M$  is abelian. We may choose  $\psi \in \text{Irr}(N)$  with  $|\pi(\psi(1))| = s$  and we denote the set of prime divisors of  $\psi(1)$  by  $\pi$ . Let  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\psi)$ . Since  $\psi(1) \mid \chi(1)$ , each prime divisor of  $\chi(1)$  belongs to  $\pi$  and  $\chi(1)/\psi(1)$  is a  $\pi$ -number. By Theorem 12.9,  $G/N$  has an abelian Hall  $\pi'$ -subgroup. Consequently the  $\pi'$ -length of  $G/N$  is at most 1 by Lemma 0.19. We extend the above characteristic series of  $M$  to a characteristic series of  $G$  by setting  $N_{2l+1} = N$ ,  $N_{2l+2}/N_{2l+1} = \mathbf{O}_\pi(G/N_{2l+1})$ ,  $N_{2l+3}/N_{2l+2} = \mathbf{O}_{\pi'}(G/N_{2l+2})$  and  $N_{2l+4} = G$ . Then  $G/N_{2l+3}$  is a  $\pi$ -group. With  $k := l+2$ , properties (i)–(iv) are satisfied.  $\square$

While  $\sigma(G)$  is a measure for the number of different primes in the character degrees of  $G$ ,  $\tau(G)$  will measure the maximum multiplicity of the primes in the character degrees of  $G$ .

**17.11 Definition.** For a group  $G$  and a prime  $p$ , recall the definition of  $e_p(G)$  as the smallest non-negative integer  $e$  such that  $p^{e+1} \nmid \chi(1)$  for all  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  (see 14.1). We set

$$\tau(G) = \max\{e_p(G) \mid p \mid |G|\}.$$

Observe that the group  $G$  of Example 17.2 satisfies  $\tau(G) = 1$ , but  $|\rho(G)| = n$ . Therefore we cannot expect to estimate  $|\rho(G)|$  in terms of  $\tau(G)$ . We finish this section with a result of Lejsering and Manz [LM 1].

**17.12 Theorem.** *Let  $G$  be solvable. Then*

$$\text{dl}(G) \leq 2 \cdot (\tau(G) + \log_2 \tau(G) + 3).$$

**Proof.** For a prime divisor  $p$  of  $|G|$ , we denote by  $r_p$  the  $p$ -rank of  $G/\mathbf{O}_p(G)$ , and by  $r$  the rank of  $G/\mathbf{F}(G)$ . It follows from 14.12 (c) that  $r_p \leq 2 \cdot e_p(G)$  and therefore  $r = \max\{r_p\} \leq \max\{2 \cdot e_p(G)\} = 2 \cdot \tau(G)$ . We set  $\bar{G} = G/\mathbf{F}(G)$ . By Gaschütz's Theorem 1.12,  $\mathbf{F}(\bar{G})/\Phi(\bar{G})$  is a faithful completely reducible  $\bar{G}/\mathbf{F}(\bar{G})$ -module (possibly of mixed characteristic). Write  $\mathbf{F}(\bar{G})/\Phi(\bar{G}) = V_1 \oplus \dots \oplus V_n$  with irreducible  $\bar{G}$ -modules  $V_i$  and  $\bar{C}_i = \mathbf{C}_{\bar{G}}(V_i)$ . Since  $r \leq 2\tau(G)$ , also  $\dim(V_i) \leq 2 \cdot \tau(G)$  for  $i = 1, \dots, n$ . It thus follows from Corollary 3.12 that

$$\text{dl}(\bar{G}/\bar{C}_i) \leq 2 \cdot \log_2(2 \cdot \dim(V_i)) \leq 2 \cdot \log_2(4 \cdot \tau(G)).$$

Since  $\bar{G}/\mathbf{F}(\bar{G}) \lesssim \prod_i \bar{G}/\bar{C}_i$ , we also have  $\text{dl}(\bar{G}/\mathbf{F}(\bar{G})) \leq 2 \cdot \log_2(4 \cdot \tau(G))$ .

Let  $P$  equal  $\mathbf{O}_p(G)$  or  $\mathbf{O}_p(\bar{G})$ , respectively. Then  $P$  is normal in  $G$  or  $\bar{G}$ , respectively, and Clifford's Theorem implies that  $\tau(P) \leq \tau(G)$ . Since  $P$  is a  $p$ -group, it follows that  $|\text{cd}(P)| \leq \tau(P) + 1$ , and Taketa's Theorem (cf. [Is, 5.12]) yields  $\text{dl}(P) \leq |\text{cd}(P)| \leq \tau(P) + 1 \leq \tau(G) + 1$ .

Altogether, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \text{dl}(G) &\leq \text{dl}(\mathbf{F}(G)) + \text{dl}(\mathbf{F}(\bar{G})) + \text{dl}(\bar{G}/\mathbf{F}(\bar{G})) \\ &\leq 2 \cdot (\tau(G) + 1) + 2 \cdot \log_2(4 \cdot \tau(G)) = 2 \cdot (\tau(G) + \log_2 \tau(G) + 3), \end{aligned}$$

as required.  $\square$

We note that Theorem 17.12 is far away from being best possible. If e.g.  $\tau(G) = 1$  (i.e. all character degrees are squarefree), then the above estimate yields  $\text{dl}(G) \leq 8$ . Best possible however in this case is  $\text{dl}(G) \leq 4$  (see [HM 1]).

## §18 The Character Degree Graph

We construct a graph  $\Gamma(G)$ , whose vertices are the elements of  $\rho(G)$ , i.e. those primes  $q$  that divide the degree  $\chi(1)$  of some irreducible character



$\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$ . We draw an edge between distinct  $q, r \in \Gamma(G)$  if and only if  $qr \mid \chi(1)$  for some  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$ . A distance function  $d(q, s) = d_G(q, s)$  is defined in the usual way:

$d(q, s)$  is the length of the shortest path between  $q$  and  $s$ .

In particular,  $d(q, q) = 0$ ,  $d(q, s) = \infty$  if  $q$  and  $s$  lie in different connected components and  $d(q, s) = 1$  if and only if  $q \neq s$  and  $qs \mid \tau(1)$  for some  $\tau \in \text{Irr}(G)$ . If  $\Lambda$  is a connected component of  $\Gamma(G)$ , then the diameter of  $\Lambda$  is defined by

$$\text{diam}(\Lambda) = \max\{d(q, s) \mid q, s \in \Lambda\}.$$

Finally

$$\text{diam}(\Gamma(G)) = \max\{\text{diam}(\Lambda) \mid \Lambda \text{ a component of } \Gamma(G)\}.$$

The number of connected components of  $\Gamma(G)$  will be denoted by  $n(\Gamma(G))$ . As usual,  $\pi(G)$  is the set of prime divisors of  $|G|$ .

We will show that there are very limited configurations for the graph  $\Gamma(G)$ . If  $G$  is solvable, then the number of components of  $\Gamma(G)$  is at most 2 (Theorem 18.4). If  $\Gamma(G)$  has two components, then both components are regular graphs. More will be said about such groups in the next section. With further work, we show (Theorem 18.7) that whenever  $\Delta \subseteq \Gamma(G)$  and  $|\Delta| \geq 3$ , there exists  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  with  $\chi(1)$  divisible by at least two distinct primes in  $\Delta$ . For  $|\Delta| \geq 4$ , this was proven in [MWW]. Modifications by Palfy [Pl 2] improved this to  $|\Delta| \geq 3$ . We will use Theorem 18.7 to prove for solvable  $G$  that  $\text{diam}(\Gamma(G)) \leq 3$ . We will discuss graphs of non-solvable groups at the end of Sections 18 and 19.

**18.1 Lemma.** *Suppose that  $G/\mathbf{F}(G)$  is abelian. Then there is  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  such that  $\chi(1) = |G : \mathbf{F}(G)|$ .*

**Proof.** As a consequence of Gaschütz's Theorem 1.12 and Proposition 12.1,  $\text{Irr}(\mathbf{F}(G)/\Phi(G))$  is a faithful and completely reducible  $G/\mathbf{F}(G)$ -module

(possibly in different characteristics). Write

$$\text{Irr}(\mathbf{F}(G)/\Phi(G)) = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_n$$

with irreducible  $G$ -modules  $V_i$  and set  $C_i = \mathbf{C}_G(V_i)$ . Since  $G/C_i$  is abelian,  $G/C_i$  acts fixed-point-freely on  $V_i$ . Take  $1 \neq \lambda_i \in V_i$  ( $i = 1, \dots, n$ ). Then

$$I(\lambda_1 \cdots \lambda_n) = \bigcap_i I(\lambda_i) = \bigcap_i C_i = \mathbf{F}(G)$$

and  $\chi := (\lambda_1 \cdots \lambda_n)^G \in \text{Irr}(G)$  has the desired property.  $\square$

**18.2 Lemma.** *Let  $N \trianglelefteq G$  and  $M/N = \mathbf{F}(G/N)$ . Suppose that  $G/M$  is nilpotent. Then we have*

(a)  $q \in \Gamma(G)$  for all  $q \in \pi(G/M)$  and

$$d(q, q') = 1 \text{ for different } q, q' \in \pi(G/M).$$

(b) If  $v \in \Gamma(G)$  with  $v \nmid |G/N|$ , then either

$$d(v, p) = 1 \text{ for some } p \in \pi(M/N) \cap \Gamma(G), \text{ or}$$

$$d(v, q) = 1 \text{ for all } q \in \pi(G/M).$$

**Proof.** (a) Replacing  $G$  by the complete preimage of  $\mathbf{Z}(G/M)$  in  $G$ , we may assume that  $G/M$  is abelian. The assertion now follows from Lemma 18.1.

(b) Let  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  with  $v \mid \chi(1)$ . Suppose  $p \nmid \chi(1)$  for all  $p \in \pi(M/N)$ . Let  $\mathcal{Q} = \{q \mid q \text{ prime}, q \nmid \chi(1)\}$  and  $H/M \in \text{Hall}_{\mathcal{Q}}(G/M)$ . Note that  $H \trianglelefteq G$ . Now choose  $\psi \in \text{Irr}(H)$  with  $[\chi_H, \psi] \neq 0$ . Then  $\psi_N \in \text{Irr}(N)$  and  $v \mid \psi(1)$ . By Lemma 18.1, there is  $\tau \in \text{Irr}(H/N)$  whose degree is divisible by all  $q \in \pi(H/M)$ . Then Lemma 0.10 implies  $\tau\psi \in \text{Irr}(H)$  and  $vq \mid \tau\psi(1)$  for all  $q \in \pi(H/M)$ . Now the degree of  $\rho \in \text{Irr}(G|\tau\psi)$  yields  $d(v, q) = 1$  for all  $q \in \pi(H/M)$  and the degree of  $\chi$  leads to  $d(v, q) = 1$  for all  $q \in \pi(G/H)$ .  $\square$

**18.3 Lemma.** Suppose that  $N \trianglelefteq G$  is maximal such that  $G/N$  is solvable but non-abelian. Then one of the following two cases occurs.

- (i)  $G/N$  is a non-abelian  $p$ -group and  $d(v, p) \leq 1$  for all  $v \in \Gamma(G)$ ; or
- (ii)  $G/N$  is a Frobenius group. The Frobenius kernel  $M/N$  is an elementary abelian  $r$ -group and  $G/M$  is abelian. Furthermore if  $v \in \Gamma(G)$ , then  $d(v, r) \leq 1$  or  $d(v, q) \leq 1$  for all  $q \in \pi(G/M)$ .

**Proof.** If  $G/N$  is a  $p$ -group and  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  satisfying  $p \nmid \chi(1)$ , then  $\chi_N \in \text{Irr}(N)$  and  $\sigma\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  for all  $\sigma \in \text{Irr}(G/N)$  by Lemma 0.10. Conclusion (i) then holds. We may assume that  $G/N$  is not a  $p$ -group. It follows from the hypotheses and Lemma 12.3 of [Is] that  $G/N$  is a Frobenius group whose Frobenius kernel  $M/N$  is an elementary abelian  $r$ -group with  $M/N = (G/N)' = F(G/N)$ . Conclusion (ii) follows with help of Lemma 18.2 (b).  $\square$

Our first result requires solvability of only a small factor group of  $G$ .

**18.4 Theorem.** Assume that  $G$  has a non-abelian solvable factor group. Then one of the following occurs.

- (i)  $n(\Gamma(G)) = 1$  and  $\text{diam}(\Gamma(G)) \leq 4$ ; or
- (ii)  $n(\Gamma(G)) = 2$  and  $\text{diam}(\Gamma(G)) \leq 2$ .

**Proof.** Choose  $N \trianglelefteq G$  maximal such that  $G/N$  is solvable but non-abelian. If  $G/N$  is a  $p$ -group, Lemma 18.3 gives that  $d(v, p) \leq 1$  for all  $v \in \Gamma(G)$  and thus  $n(\Gamma(G)) = 1$  and  $\text{diam}(\Gamma(G)) \leq 2$ . We may therefore assume that  $G/N$  is a Frobenius group, with kernel  $M/N \trianglelefteq G/N$  an elementary abelian  $r$ -group, and  $G/M$  is a  $\mathcal{Q}$ -group for a set of primes  $\mathcal{Q}$ . Furthermore, if  $v \in \Gamma(G)$ , we have  $d(v, r) \leq 1$  or  $d(v, q) \leq 1$  for all  $v \in \mathcal{Q}$ . Thus  $n(\Gamma(G)) \leq 2$  and if  $\Gamma(G)$  has 2 components, its diameter is at most 2. Assume  $\Gamma(G)$  has 1 component. We may assume that  $r \in \Gamma(G)$ , since otherwise  $\Gamma(G)$  has diameter at most 2. Let  $q_0 \in \mathcal{Q}$  and let

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} \bullet & \bullet & \bullet & \cdots & \bullet & \bullet & \bullet \\ q_0 & t_1 & t_2 & & t_{d-1} & r & \end{array}$$

be a shortest path of length  $d$  between  $q_0$  and  $r$ . Assume that  $d \geq 3$  and choose  $\psi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  such that  $t_1 t_2 \mid \psi(1)$ , but  $q_0$  and  $r$  do not divide  $\psi(1)$ . Since  $G/N$  has an irreducible character divisible by every  $q \in \mathcal{Q}$  and  $d(t_2, q_0) = 2$ ,  $t_2 \notin \mathcal{Q}$ . Let  $Q/M$  be a Sylow  $q_0$ -subgroup of  $G/M$  and let  $\tau$  be an irreducible constituent of  $\psi_Q$ . Then  $t_2 \mid \tau(1)$  and  $\tau_N \in \text{Irr}(N)$ . Now  $Q/N$  has an irreducible character  $\beta$  with  $q_0 \mid \beta(1)$ . Therefore  $\beta\tau \in \text{Irr}(Q)$ ,  $q_0 t_2 \mid \beta\tau(1)$ , and  $Q \trianglelefteq G$ . Thus  $d(q_0, t_2) = 1$ , a contradiction. Hence  $d(q, r) \leq 2$  for all  $q \in \mathcal{Q}$ . If  $v \in \Gamma(G)$ , we have either  $d(v, q) \leq 1$  for all  $q \in \mathcal{Q}$  or  $d(v, r) \leq 1$ . Hence  $\text{diam}(\Gamma(G)) \leq 4$ .  $\square$

If  $G$  is actually solvable, we may strengthen both (i) and (ii) (see Corollary 18.8 below). This however requires some very technical preparations. The next result we are aiming at is that if  $\pi \subseteq \Gamma(G)$  with  $|\pi| \geq 3$ , then  $d(p, q) = 1$  for some  $p, q \in \pi$  (Theorem 18.7).

**18.5 Lemma.** Let  $G$  be solvable, and  $\pi$  be a non-empty set of prime divisors of  $G$ . Suppose that  $V$  is a faithful  $G$ -module and  $|V| = p^m$  for some prime  $p$ . Assume that  $C_G(v)$  contains a Hall  $\pi$ -subgroup of  $G$  for each  $v \in V$ . Furthermore suppose that  $V_N$  is homogeneous for all  $N \text{ char } G$ . Then

- (a) There exists  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  such that  $q \mid \chi(1)$  for all  $q \in \pi$ .
- (b) If  $G$  is an  $\{s\} \cup \pi$ -group for some  $s \notin \pi$ , then  $|\pi| = 1$  and a Hall  $\pi$ -subgroup of  $G$  has prime order.
- (c) If  $|V| \neq 3^2$ , then each prime in  $\pi$  divides  $m$ .

**Proof.** The hypothesis on centralizers implies that  $\mathbf{O}_\pi(G)$  centralizes  $V$  and so  $\mathbf{O}_\pi(G) = 1$ . In particular,  $F(G) \neq 1$  is a  $\pi'$ -group. Note, without loss of generality, that we may assume  $G = \mathbf{O}_{\pi'}(G)$ . Corollary 10.6 applies here and we may conclude that  $V$  is an irreducible  $G$ -module and one of the following occurs:

- (i)  $G \leq \Gamma(V)$  and  $G/F(G)$  is cyclic;
- (ii)  $|V| = 3^2$ ,  $G \cong SL(2, 3)$ , and  $\pi = \{3\}$ ; or
- (iii)  $|V| = 2^6$ ,  $\pi = \{2\}$ ,  $|G/F(G)| = 2$ , and  $|F(G)| = 3^3$ .

In cases (ii) and (iii), all three conclusions (a), (b), and (c) hold. We thus assume that  $G \leq \Gamma$  where  $\Gamma = \Gamma(V)$ .

Since  $\Gamma'$  is cyclic, so is  $G'$ . Since  $\mathbf{O}^{\pi'}(G) = G$ , we have that  $\mathbf{F}(G) = G'$  is a cyclic  $\pi'$ -group and  $G/\mathbf{F}(G)$  is a cyclic  $\pi$ -group. Because  $\Gamma_0(V) \cap G \leq \mathbf{F}(G)$ ,  $|G/\mathbf{F}(G)| \mid |\Gamma(V)/\Gamma_0(V)|$ . Hence  $|G/\mathbf{F}(G)| \mid m$ , proving (c). By Lemma 18.1, there exists  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  with  $\chi(1) = |G/\mathbf{F}(G)|$ , proving (a). To prove (b), we may assume that  $\mathbf{F}(G)$  is a cyclic  $s$ -group for a prime  $s$ .

Let  $S \leq \mathbf{F}(G)$  with  $|S| = s$ . Because  $\mathbf{F}(G) = \mathbf{C}_G(\mathbf{F}(G))$  is a cyclic  $s$ -group and  $G/\mathbf{F}(G)$  is an  $s'$ -group, it follows that  $\mathbf{C}_G(S) = \mathbf{F}(G)$ . Consequently, whenever  $\mathbf{F}(G) < H \leq G$ ,  $H$  is a Frobenius group. Because  $H \trianglelefteq G$ , each  $0 \neq v \in V$  is centralized by a Hall  $\pi$ -subgroup of  $H$ . But  $\mathbf{C}_{\mathbf{F}(G)}(v) = 1$  and  $H/\mathbf{F}(G)$  is a  $\pi$ -group. Hence  $\mathbf{C}_H(v) \in \text{Hall}_{\pi}(H)$ . If  $R \in \text{Hall}_{\pi}(H)$ , then  $|V^{\#}| = |\mathbf{C}_V(R)^{\#}| |\text{Hall}_{\pi}(H)| = |\mathbf{C}_V(R)^{\#}| |\mathbf{F}(G)|$ .

In particular  $|\mathbf{C}_V(R)|$  is independent of the choice of  $H$  for  $\mathbf{F}(G) < H \leq G$ , and  $R \in \text{Hall}_{\pi}(H)$ . But  $\dim(\mathbf{C}_V(R)) = \dim(V)/|H : \mathbf{F}(G)|$  by Lemma 0.34. Thus it follows that  $G/\mathbf{F}(G)$  has prime order and  $|\pi| = 1$ .  $\square$

**18.6 Lemma.** Suppose that  $V$  is finite faithful irreducible  $G$ -module for a solvable group  $G$ . Assume that  $\pi$  is a non-empty set of prime divisors of  $|G|$  and  $\mathbf{C}_G(v)$  contains a Hall  $\pi$ -subgroup of  $G$  for each  $v \in V$ . Then

(a) There exists  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  such that

$$q \mid \chi(1) \quad \text{for all } q \in \pi.$$

(b) If  $G$  is an  $\{s\} \cup \pi$ -group for some  $s \notin \pi$ , then  $|\pi| = 1$ .

**Proof.** Observe that if  $K \trianglelefteq G$ , then  $\mathbf{C}_K(v)$  contains a Hall  $\pi$ -subgroup of  $K$ . In particular,  $\mathbf{O}_{\pi}(G)$  centralizes  $V$ , whence  $\mathbf{O}_{\pi}(G) = 1$  and  $\mathbf{F}(G)$  is a  $\pi'$ -group.

We may assume that  $|\pi| \geq 2$ , since otherwise (b) is trivial and part (a) follows from Ito's Theorem (see Theorem 13.1). Let  $H = \mathbf{O}^{\pi'}(G)$  and write

$V_H = W_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus W_t$  for (possibly isomorphic) irreducible  $H$ -modules  $W_i$ . Let  $D_i = \mathbf{C}_H(W_i)$ , so that  $\bigcap_i D_i = 1$  and the  $D_i$  are  $G$ -conjugate. Now  $|H/D_i|$  is divisible by every prime in  $\pi$ . Suppose that  $H < G$ . By the inductive hypothesis applied to the action of  $H/D_1$  on  $W_1$ , we have that in (b),  $|\pi| = 1$  and in (a) there exists  $\tau \in \text{Irr}(H)$  with  $q \mid \tau(1)$  for all  $q \in \pi$ . Part (a) is then completed by choosing  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\tau)$ . We thus assume that  $G = \mathbf{O}^{\pi'}(G)$ .

By Lemma 18.5, the result is valid if  $V_N$  is quasi-primitive. Choose  $C \trianglelefteq G$  maximal with respect to  $V_C$  not homogeneous. Since  $\mathbf{O}^{\pi'}(G) = G$ , we will now fix a prime  $q \in \pi$  with  $q \mid |G/C|$ . Next apply Lemma 9.2 and Theorem 9.3 to conclude that

$$V_C = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_n$$

for homogeneous components  $V_i$  of  $V_C$  that are faithfully and primitively permuted by  $G/C$ . Also

- (1)  $n = 3, 5$  or  $8$ ;
- (2)  $q = 2, 2$  or  $3$  (respectively);
- (3)  $G/C$  is isomorphic to  $D_6, D_{10}$  or  $\text{Alt}(2^3)$  (respectively);
- (4)  $C/\mathbf{C}_C(V_i)$  acts transitively on  $V_i \setminus \{0\}$ ; and
- (5) if  $q = 2$ , then  $\text{char } V = 2$ .

(As usual  $D_m$  denotes the dihedral group of order  $m$ . Recall that  $\text{Alt}(2^3)$  has a unique minimal normal subgroup  $B$ . Also  $\text{Alt}(2^3)/B$  is non-abelian of order 21 and  $|B| = 8$ .)

To prove (b), assume that  $G$  is a  $\pi \cup \{s\}$ -group. The last paragraph shows that  $|G/C|$  is divisible by exactly one prime in  $\pi$ . Since  $\text{Alt}(2^3)$  has order  $8 \cdot 3 \cdot 7$ , we thus assume that  $q = 2 = \text{char } V$ ,  $G/C \cong D_6$  or  $D_{10}$  and  $s = 3$  or  $5$ . Now (4) above and the hypothesis that each  $v \in V$  is centralized by a Hall  $\pi$ -subgroup imply that  $|V_i| - 1 = s^j$  for some  $j$ . Since  $s = 3$  or  $5$  and  $\text{char}(V_i) = 2$ , we must have  $|V_i| = 4$  and  $s = 3$  by Proposition 3.1. Then  $C/\mathbf{C}_C(V_i)$  is a  $\{2, 3\}$ -group and  $G$  is a  $\{2, 3\}$ -group. This proves (b).

We set  $C_i = \mathbf{C}_C(V_i)$  and note  $\bigcap_i C_i = 1$ . Since the  $C_i$  are  $G$ -conjugate,

every prime in  $\pi$ , except possibly  $q$ , divides  $|C/C_1|$ . Observe that the hypotheses imply that  $C_C(w)/C_1$  contains a Hall  $\pi$ -subgroup ( $\neq 1$ ) of  $C/C_1$  for each  $w \in V_1$ . Since  $C/C_1$  acts transitively on  $V_1 \setminus \{0\}$ ,  $C/C_1$  acts quasi-primitively on  $V_1$ . Now Lemma 18.5 implies that there exists  $\tau \in \text{Irr}(C)$  with  $C_1 \leq \ker(\tau)$  and  $\tau(1)$  divisible by every prime of  $\pi$  dividing  $|C|$ . Since  $C \trianglelefteq G$ , we may assume that  $q \nmid |C|$ . Let  $\pi_0 = \pi \setminus \{q\}$  and recall that  $q = 2$  or  $3$ . We have that  $\pi_0 \neq \emptyset$ , no prime in  $\pi_0$  divides  $|G/C|$  and  $2 \notin \pi_0$ . If  $|V_1| = 3^2$ , then  $C/C_1$  would be a  $\{2, 3\}$ -group, which is not possible because  $q \leq 3$ ,  $q \nmid |C|$ , and  $\mathbf{O}_\pi(G) = 1$ . By Lemma 18.5 (c), every prime in  $\pi_0$  divides  $m$ , where  $|V_1| = p^m$ ,  $p = \text{char } V$ . Also, no divisor of  $p^m - 1$  is in  $\pi_0$ , by transitivity. As  $2 \notin \pi_0$ , it thus follows that  $m \geq 3$ ,  $m \neq 4$  and  $p^m \neq 2^6$ . By Corollary 6.6, we have a series  $C_i < R_i \leq F_i \leq C$  of normal subgroups of  $C$  such that  $F_i/C_i = \mathbf{F}(C/C_i)$  is a cyclic  $\pi'$ -group,  $C/F_i$  is cyclic,  $R_i/C_i$  is a Sylow  $r$ -subgroup of  $C/C_i$  for a Zsigmondy prime divisor  $r$  of  $p^m - 1$ , and  $F_i/C_i = \mathbf{C}_{C/C_i}(R_i/C_i)$ . We let  $F = \bigcap_i F_i$  and  $R = \bigcap_i R_i$ . Then  $F = \mathbf{F}(C) = \mathbf{C}_C(R)$ ,  $R \trianglelefteq G$  is a Sylow  $r$ -subgroup of  $C$  and both  $R$  and  $F$  are abelian (see Proposition 9.5). Also  $F$  is a  $\pi'$ -group, as  $\mathbf{F}(G)$  is.

Let  $C_i \leq M_i < R_i$  with  $|R_i/M_i| = r$  and let  $M = \bigcap_i M_i$ , so that  $R/M$  is elementary abelian. Since  $R_i/C_i$  is cyclic, the  $M_i$  are all the  $G$ -conjugates of  $M_1$  and hence  $M \trianglelefteq G$ . Since  $r \nmid |C/F_i|$ , then  $R_i/M_i$  is a faithful  $C/F_i$ -module. Furthermore,  $(M_i \cap R)/M$  is a  $C$ -submodule of  $R/M$  of codimension 1, and  $R/(M_i \cap R)$  is  $C$ -isomorphic to  $R_i/M_i$ . It follows that  $R/M$  is a faithful  $C/F$ -module and, as  $r \nmid |C/F|$ ,  $R/M = A_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus A_t$ , where each  $A_j$  is  $C$ -isomorphic to  $R_i/M_i$  for some  $i$ .

We next show that  $R/M$  is in fact a faithful  $G/F$ -module. Since  $C/F$  acts faithfully on  $R/M$ , we have that  $C \cap C_G(R/M) = F$  and thus  $\mathbf{C}_G(R/M)$  centralizes  $C/F$ . Since  $m \neq 2$  or  $4$  and since  $C > F$  (as  $\pi_0 \neq \emptyset$ ), Lemma 9.10 yields that  $C/F = \mathbf{C}_{G/F}(C/F)$ . Thus  $\mathbf{C}_G(R/M) \leq C \cap \mathbf{C}_G(R/M) = F$ . So  $R/M$  is a faithful  $G/F$ -module.

We claim that for each  $1 \neq \tau \in \text{Irr}(R/M)$ ,  $|C : I_C(\tau)|$  is divisible by every prime in  $\pi_0$ . In particular, we can then assume that  $q \nmid |G : I_G(\tau)|$  for all

$\tau \in \text{Irr}(R/M)$ , since otherwise the conclusion (a) of the lemma is satisfied with  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\tau)$ . For this claim, we write  $\tau = \tau_1 \times \cdots \times \tau_l$  and observe that  $I_C(\tau) = \bigcap_i I_C(\tau_i)$ . Without loss of generality,  $\tau = \tau_1 \times 1 \times \cdots \times 1$  and  $1 \neq \tau_1 \in \text{Irr}(A_1)$ . Since  $A_1$  is  $C$ -isomorphic to, say,  $R_1/M_1$ ,  $I_C(\tau) = F_1$ . Since  $C/F_1$  is divisible by all primes in  $\pi_0$ , the claim holds.

By the last paragraph,  $q \nmid |G : I_G(\tau)|$  for all  $\tau \in \text{Irr}(R/M)$ . Now  $\text{Irr}(R/M)$  is a faithful  $G/F$ -module. If  $q = 2$ , then  $r = 2$  by Lemma 9.2. This is a contradiction, because  $q \nmid |C|$ . Hence  $q = 3$ . Since each prime in  $\pi_0 \neq \emptyset$  divides  $m$  and  $2 \notin \pi_0$ , either  $m \geq 7$  or  $m = 5$ . In particular, the Zsigmondy prime divisor  $r$  of  $p^m - 1$  is not 2, 3, or 7. Thus  $r \nmid |G/C|$  and  $r \nmid |G/F|$ .

We now have that  $q = 3$  and  $G/C \cong \text{AG}(2^3)$ . Let  $S = \mathbf{N}_G(C_1) \geq \mathbf{N}_G(V_1) > C$ . Then  $S/C \cong \text{AG}(2^3)$  or  $\Gamma(2^3)$ . Let  $D = \mathbf{C}_S(V_1)$  so that  $D \cap C = C_1$  and  $S/D$  acts transitively on  $V_1 \setminus \{0\}$ , because  $C \leq S$ . Recall that  $|C/C_1|$  is divisible by all primes in  $\pi_0$ . By Lemma 6.5, we may choose a faithful linear  $\lambda \in \text{Irr}(F_1/C_1)$  such that  $\lambda^C \in \text{Irr}(C)$  and hence  $\lambda^C(1)$  is divisible by every prime in  $\pi_0$ . Since  $\lambda^C$  has kernel  $C_1$ ,  $I_G(\lambda^C) \leq S$ . Furthermore,  $\{\lambda^C\} = \text{Irr}(C|\lambda)$ . Thus it suffices to show that there exists  $\delta \in \text{Irr}(S|\lambda) = \text{Irr}(S|\lambda^C)$  with  $3 \mid \delta(1)$ , because then  $\delta(1)$  is divisible by all primes in  $\pi$  and  $\delta^G$  is irreducible.

Since  $DF_1/D \cong F_1/C_1$ ,  $\lambda$  may be considered as a linear character of  $DF_1/D \leq \mathbf{F}(S/D)$ . But  $S/D$  acts transitively on  $V_1 \setminus \{0\}$ , and thus applying Lemma 6.5,  $\lambda$  extends to  $\lambda^* \in \text{Irr}(\mathbf{F}(S/D))$  with  $(\lambda^*)^S$  irreducible. Note that for  $v = (x, 0, \dots, 0) \in V \setminus \{0\}$ , we have  $\mathbf{C}_G(v) \leq \mathbf{N}_G(V_1) \leq S$ , hence each  $x \in V_1$  is centralized by a Sylow 3-subgroup of  $S/D$ . Thus  $3 \nmid |\mathbf{F}(S/D)|$  and we obtain either  $3 \mid (\lambda^*)^S(1)$  or  $3 \mid |D/C_1|$ . By the last paragraph, we are done in the first case and we thus assume that  $3 \nmid |D/C_1|$ . Now  $DC/C \trianglelefteq S/C$  and  $S/C \cong \text{AG}(2^3)$  or  $\Gamma(2^3)$ . Since  $3 \nmid |DC/C|$ ,  $DC = S$  and  $S/C_1 = C/C_1 \times D/C_1$ . Since  $D/C_1 \cong S/C$ , there exists  $\mu \in \text{Irr}(D/C_1)$  with  $3 \mid \mu(1)$ . Now  $\delta := \lambda^C \times \mu \in \text{Irr}(S|\lambda)$  and  $3 \mid \delta(1)$ .  $\square$

**18.7 Theorem.** Let  $G$  be solvable and let  $\pi$  be a set of primes contained in  $\Gamma(G)$ . Assume that  $|\pi| \geq 3$ . Then there exist distinct  $u, v \in \pi$  such that  $uv \mid \chi(1)$  for some  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$ .

**Proof.** We proceed by induction on  $|G|$ . Let  $F = F(G)$ . Now

$$\begin{aligned} \Gamma(G) &= \{p \mid G \text{ does not have a normal abelian Sylow } p\text{-subgroup}\} \\ &= \{p \mid p \text{ divides } |G/F| \text{ or } O_p(G) \text{ is non-abelian}\}. \end{aligned}$$

Note that  $F' \leq \Phi(G) \leq F$  and  $F(G/\Phi(G)) = F/\Phi(G)$  (see Theorem 1.12). Arguing by induction on  $|G|$ , we may assume that

Step 1. If  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(F)$  for a prime  $p$ , then either

- (i)  $P$  is elementary abelian, or
- (ii)  $p \in \pi$ ,  $p \nmid |G/F|$ , and  $P'$  is a minimal normal subgroup of  $G$ .

Step 2. If  $M$  is a minimal normal subgroup of  $G$ , then  $G/M$  has a normal abelian Sylow  $s$ -subgroup  $S/M$  for some  $s \in \pi$ . Furthermore,  $S$  is either a non-abelian  $s$ -group or  $M$  is a non-trivial  $S/M$ -module.

**Proof.** Arguing by induction, we may assume that there is some  $s \in \pi$  such that  $s \notin \Gamma(G/M)$ . Thus  $G/M$  has a normal abelian Sylow  $s$ -subgroup  $S/M$ . Since  $G$  does not have a normal abelian Sylow  $s$ -subgroup,  $S$  is non-abelian and  $S' = M$ . This step follows.

Step 3. If  $F$  is abelian, then  $F$  is the unique minimal normal subgroup of  $G$ .

**Proof.** If  $F$  is abelian, then  $\Phi(G) = 1$ , by Step 1. By Theorem 1.12,  $F$  is a completely reducible  $G$ -module. For this step, we may assume there exist distinct minimal normal subgroups  $M, N$  of  $G$ . By Step 2,  $G/M$  and  $G/N$  have a normal abelian Sylow  $s$ -subgroup  $S/M$  and a normal abelian Sylow  $t$ -subgroup  $T/N$ , respectively, for primes  $s, t \in \pi$ . (We do not assume that  $s$  and  $t$  are distinct!) Furthermore,  $S$  and  $T$  are non-abelian. Since  $F$  is

abelian,  $s \nmid |M|$  and  $t \nmid |N|$ . Now  $MN = M \times N$ . Let  $1 \neq \mu \in \text{Irr}(M)$  and  $1 \neq \nu \in \text{Irr}(N)$ . Choose  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(ST|\mu\nu)$ . Now  $\mu$  is a constituent of  $\theta_M$  and thus there exists  $\alpha \in \text{Irr}(S|\mu)$  with  $[\theta_S, \alpha] \neq 0$ . Since  $M$  is a non-trivial module for the  $s$ -group  $S/M \trianglelefteq G/M$ , and  $M$  is an irreducible  $G/M$ -module,  $C_M(S/M) = 1$ . Since  $\mu \neq 1$ ,  $s \mid \alpha(1)$  and  $s \mid \theta(1)$ . Likewise,  $t \mid \theta(1)$ . If  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\theta)$ , then  $st \mid \chi(1)$ , since  $ST \trianglelefteq G$ . The conclusion of the theorem is satisfied unless  $s = t$ . Let  $S_0 \in \text{Syl}_s(G)$  and observe  $S = S_0M$ ,  $T = S_0N$ , and  $S_0$  is abelian. Now  $MS_0/M$  and  $MN/M$  are normal in  $G/M$  and so  $[S_0, MN] \leq M$ . Likewise  $[S_0, MN] \leq M \cap N = 1$ . Thus  $S = S_0 \times M$  and  $G$  have a normal abelian Sylow  $s$ -subgroup, a contradiction to  $s \in \Gamma(G)$ .

Step 4.  $F$  is non-abelian.

**Proof.** By Steps 2 and 3, we can assume that  $F$  is the unique minimal normal subgroup of  $G$  and  $G/F$  has a normal abelian Sylow  $s$ -subgroup  $S/F \neq 1$  for a prime  $s \in \pi$ . If  $1 \neq \lambda \in \text{Irr}(F)$  and  $\tau \in \text{Irr}(S|\lambda)$ , then  $s \mid \tau(1)$ . Hence  $s \mid \beta(1)$  for all  $\beta \in \text{Irr}(G|\lambda)$ . Thus we may assume that  $|G : I_G(\lambda)|$  is not divisible by each prime in  $\pi \setminus \{s\}$ . Applying Lemma 18.6 (a) to the action of  $G/F$  on  $F$ , there exists  $\gamma \in \text{Irr}(G/F)$  such that  $\gamma(1)$  is divisible by all primes in  $\pi \setminus \{s\}$ . Since  $|\pi| \geq 3$ , the conclusion of the theorem is satisfied.

Step 5.  $F$  is a non-abelian Sylow  $r$ -subgroup of  $G$  for some  $r \in \pi$ .

**Proof.** Now  $F$  has an irreducible character whose degree is divisible by every prime  $p$  for which the Sylow  $p$ -subgroup of  $F$  is non-abelian. Thus by Steps 1 and 4, there is a unique prime  $r$  for which  $F$  has a non-abelian Sylow  $r$ -subgroup  $R$ . Furthermore,  $r \in \pi$  and  $R \in \text{Syl}_r(G)$ . For this step, we may assume that  $G$  has a minimal normal subgroup  $M$  with  $M \not\leq R$ . By Step 2,  $G/M$  has a normal abelian Sylow  $s$ -subgroup  $S/M$  for some  $s \in \pi$  and  $S$  is non-abelian. Since  $M \not\leq R$ , the uniqueness of  $r$  implies that  $s \nmid |M|$ . Hence a Sylow  $s$ -subgroup of  $G$  is abelian, whence  $s \neq r$ . Now  $RS = R \times S \trianglelefteq G$  and  $RS$  has a character of degree divisible by  $rs$ . In this case, the conclusion of the theorem is satisfied. This step follows.

For convenience, say  $\pi = \{r, s, t\}$ . Also let  $S \in \text{Syl}_s(G)$  and  $T \in \text{Syl}_t(G)$  such that  $ST = TS$ . By Steps 1 and 5,  $F'$  is the unique minimal normal subgroup of  $G$ . Let  $C = C_G(F') \geq F$ .

Step 6.

- (i) Without loss of generality,  $S \leq C$  and  $t \nmid |C|$ .
- (ii)  $SF/F$  is a normal abelian Sylow  $s$ -subgroup of  $G/F$ .
- (iii) For all  $1 \neq \alpha \in \text{Irr}(F')$ ,  $|G : I_G(\alpha)|$  is coprime to  $st$  and  $I_G(\alpha)/F$  contains normal abelian Sylow  $s$ - and Sylow  $t$ -subgroups. In particular,  $ST$  is an abelian Hall  $\{s, t\}$  subgroup of  $G$ .

Proof. Let  $1 \neq \alpha \in \text{Irr}(F')$  and observe that  $r \mid \delta(1)$  for all  $\delta \in \text{Irr}(F|\alpha)$ . Thus  $r \mid \sigma(1)$  for all  $\sigma \in \text{Irr}(G|\alpha)$ . Consequently,  $I_G(\alpha)$  contains a Hall  $\{s, t\}$ -subgroup of  $G$  for all  $\alpha \in \text{Irr}(F')$ . Applying Lemma 18.6 (a) we may assume that  $G/C$  is divisible by at most one prime in  $\pi \setminus \{r\} = \{s, t\}$ . Without loss of generality,  $S$  is contained in  $C$ .

Since  $C/F$  is an  $r'$ -group, there exists  $\beta \in \text{Irr}(F|\alpha)$  that is invariant in  $C$  by Lemma 0.17 (d). Again by coprimeness,  $\beta$  extends to  $\beta^* \in \text{Irr}(C)$ . As  $\xi\beta^* \in \text{Irr}(C|\beta)$  for all  $\xi \in \text{Irr}(C/F)$  and  $r \mid \beta(1)$ , we have  $(st, \xi(1)) = 1$  for all  $\xi \in \text{Irr}(C/F)$ . Thus  $C/F$  has normal abelian Sylow subgroups  $SF/F$  and  $(T \cap C)F/F$ . Clearly,  $SF/F$  then is a normal abelian Sylow subgroup of  $G/F$ .

By Lemma 18.1, there exists  $\eta \in \text{Irr}(C)$  such that  $\eta(1)$  is divisible by all prime divisors of  $|F(C/F)|$ . In particular,  $s \mid \eta(1)$  and we may assume then that  $t \nmid |F(C/F)|$ . But  $C/F$  has a normal Sylow  $t$ -subgroup. Thus  $t \nmid |C|$ . Since  $(|I_G(\alpha)/F|, |F|) = 1$ , the same argument as in the previous paragraph shows that  $I_G(\alpha)/F$  has normal abelian Sylow  $s$ - and Sylow  $t$ -subgroups and  $(st, |G : I_G(\alpha)|) = 1$ .

Step 7. If  $F \leq N \trianglelefteq G$  with  $st \mid |N|$ , then  $N = G$ .

Proof. Since  $F = F(N)$ , we have  $\pi \subseteq \Gamma(N)$ . If  $N < G$ , the theorem follows

by induction. Thus  $N = G$ .

Step 8.  $G/F = S_0/F \times H/F$  for  $S_0 := SF$  and some  $H \trianglelefteq G$ . Also  $|S_0/F| = |S| = s$ .

Proof. Now  $S_0/F \triangleleft G$  and  $ST \leq C_G(S)$  by Step 6. Thus  $\mathbf{O}^{(s,t)}(G/F) \leq C_G(S_0/F)$ . By Step 7,  $S_0/F \leq \mathbf{Z}(G/F)$ . Thus  $G/F = S_0/F \times H/F$  for some  $H \leq G$ . Now  $S_0/F \cong S$  since  $s \nmid |F|$ . Finally Step 7 implies that  $|S_0/F| = s$ .

Step 9.  $H/F (\cong G/S_0)$  has a unique maximal normal subgroup  $L/F$ . Also  $|H/L| = t$  and  $t \nmid |L/F|$ .

Proof. If  $S_0 \leq J \triangleleft G$ , then Step 7 implies that  $t \nmid |J/S_0|$ , whence  $t \nmid |G/J|$ . By the solvability of  $G/S_0$ , it follows that  $G/S_0$  has a unique maximal normal subgroup  $K/S_0$ ,  $t \nmid |K/S_0|$ , and  $t = |G : K|$ . Since  $H/F \cong G/S_0$ , this step follows with  $L = H \cap K$ .

Step 10. (a) If  $\lambda \in \text{Irr}(F/F')$  is not  $S$ -invariant, then  $I_G(\lambda)/F$  contains exactly one Sylow  $t$ -subgroup of  $G/F$ .

(b) If  $1 \neq \varphi \in \text{Irr}(F')$ , then  $I_G(\varphi)/F$  contains exactly one Sylow  $t$ -subgroup of  $G/F$ .

Proof. (a) We note that  $\lambda$  is  $S$ -invariant if and only if  $\lambda$  is  $S_0$ -invariant because  $FS = S_0$ . Assuming that  $\lambda$  is not  $S$ -invariant, we have that every  $\tau \in \text{Irr}(S_0|\lambda)$  satisfies  $s \mid \tau(1)$ . We may thus assume that  $t \nmid \chi(1)$  for all  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\lambda)$ , as otherwise the conclusion of the theorem is satisfied. Since  $r \nmid |G/F|$ , we have that  $\lambda$  extends to  $\lambda^* \in \text{Irr}(I_G(\lambda)|\lambda)$  (see Theorem 0.13). Consequently Gallagher's and Clifford's Theorems (0.8 and 0.9) imply that  $\beta \mapsto (\beta\lambda^*)^G$  is a bijection from  $\text{Irr}(I_G(\lambda)/F)$  onto  $\text{Irr}(G|\lambda)$ . Thus  $t \nmid |G : I_G(\lambda)|$  and  $I_G(\lambda)$  contains a Sylow  $t$ -subgroup of  $G$ . Furthermore,  $t \nmid \beta(1)$  for all  $\beta \in \text{Irr}(I_G(\lambda)/F)$  and Ito's Theorem 13.1 yields that  $I_G(\lambda)/F$  has a normal Sylow  $t$ -subgroup. This proves (a).

(b) Let  $1 \neq \varphi \in \text{Irr}(F')$ . Then  $F \leq I_G(\varphi)$  because  $F' \leq Z(F)$ . If  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(F|\varphi)$ , then  $r \mid \theta(1)$ . Consequently  $t \nmid \chi(1)$  for all  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\theta)$ . Repeat the argument of the last paragraph to conclude that  $I_G(\theta)/F$  contains exactly one Sylow  $t$ -subgroup of  $G/F$ . Observe that  $I_G(\theta) \leq I_G(\varphi)$  because  $F' \leq Z(F)$ . Because  $r \nmid |G/F|$ , we may apply Lemma 0.17 to conclude there exists  $\theta^* \in \text{Irr}(F|\varphi)$  such that  $I_G(\theta^*) = I_G(\varphi)$ . Part (b) follows.

Step 11.

(a) Suppose that  $F/F' = A/F' \times B/F'$  with  $A, B \trianglelefteq G$ . Then  $A = F'$  or  $B = F'$ .

(b)  $F = F'[F, S]$

(c)  $F/\Phi(F)$  is a faithful irreducible  $G/F$ -module.

Proof. (a) Suppose not. By Gaschütz's Theorem 1.12,  $S \cong S_0/F$  acts faithfully on  $F/\Phi(F)$  and also on  $F/F'$ . Without loss of generality,  $S$  does not centralize  $B/F'$  and we may choose  $\beta \in \text{Irr}(B/F')$  that is not  $S$ -invariant. By Step 10,  $I_G(1_A \times \beta)/F = I_G(\beta)/F$  contains a unique Sylow  $t$ -subgroup  $T_0/F$  of  $G/F$ . For  $\alpha \in \text{Irr}(A/F')$ ,  $I_G(\alpha \times \beta) = I_G(\alpha) \cap I_G(\beta)$ . Thus  $\alpha \times \beta$  is not  $S$ -invariant, and by Step 10, we must have  $T_0/F \leq I_G(\alpha)$ . Thus  $T_0$  fixes all  $\alpha \in \text{Irr}(A/F')$ . Then  $T_0/F$  centralizes  $A/F'$  by Proposition 12.1. Hence  $H/F = \mathbf{O}'(G/F) \leq C_{G/F}(A/F')$ .

If  $S$  does not centralize  $A/F'$ , the same argument repeated with  $A$  and  $B$  interchanged implies that  $H/F \leq C_{G/F}(B/F')$ . This then implies that  $1 \neq H/F$  centralizes  $F/F'$ , contradicting Gaschütz's Theorem 1.12. So  $S$  and  $H/F$  centralize  $A/F' \cong F/B$ . Consequently,  $F/B \leq Z(G/B)$  and  $[F, S]F' \leq B$ .

Since  $F' < [F, S]F' \leq B$ , we may apply Fitting's Lemma 0.6 to assume without loss of generality that  $B = [F, S]F'$  and  $A/F' = C_{F/F'}(S) = C_{F/F'}(S_0/F)$ . Since  $S$  centralizes  $F' \leq Z(F)$ , we see that  $[A, F, S] \leq [F', S] = 1$  and  $[S, A, F] \leq [F', F] = 1$ . By the Three Subgroups Lemma,  $[F, S, A] = 1$ . Since  $B = [F, S]F' \leq [F, S]Z(F)$ , we have that  $[A, B] = 1$ .

We next observe that  $B \leq Z(F)$ . Since  $F/B \leq Z(G/B)$ , it follows that  $G/B = F/B \times J/B$  where  $J/B \in \text{Hall}_r(G/B)$ . Since  $|G/J|$  is a power of  $r$ , certainly  $s, t \in \Gamma(J)$ . If  $B$  is non-abelian, then  $r \in \Gamma(J)$  because  $B \trianglelefteq J$ . Then the inductive hypothesis yields  $\rho \in \text{Irr}(J)$  with  $\rho(1)$  divisible by at least two primes in  $\{r, s, t\}$ . The desired conclusion would then follow because  $J \trianglelefteq G$ . Hence  $B$  is abelian. Because  $[A, B] = 1$  and  $F = AB$ , it follows that  $B \leq Z(F)$ .

Now  $[F, H] \leq B \leq Z(F)$  and consequently  $[F, H, F] = 1 = [H, F, F]$ . By the Three Subgroups Lemma,  $[F, F, H] = 1$ , i.e.  $H$  centralizes  $F'$ , contradicting Step 6 (i). This contradiction yields part (a).

(b) By Fitting's Lemma 0.6, write  $F/F' = C_{F/F'}(S) \times [F/F', S]$ . Since  $[F/F', S] = F'[F, S]/F'$ , part (b) follows from part (a) or  $S$  centralizes  $F/F'$ . But  $S \cong S_0/F$  does not centralize  $F/F'$  by Theorem 1.12 and so (b) follows.

(c) Now  $F/\Phi(F)$  is a faithful completely reducible  $G/F$ -module by Theorem 1.12. To prove (c), we may assume that  $F/\Phi(F) = A_0/\Phi(F) \times B_0/\Phi(F)$  for  $A_0, B_0 \trianglelefteq G$  and  $A_0, B_0 > \Phi(F)$ . Repeating the arguments of the first two paragraphs of part (a), we may assume that  $S$  centralizes  $A_0/\Phi(F)$ . Then  $F'[F, S] \leq B_0 < F$ , contradicting (b) and completing this step.

Step 12.  $F/F'$  is an irreducible  $H/F$ -module. In particular,  $\Phi(F) = F' = C_F(S) = Z(F)$ .

Proof. Assume not and let  $F' < E < F$  with  $E \trianglelefteq H$ . Choose  $1 \neq \xi \in \text{Irr}(E/F')$ . Since  $r \nmid |H/F|$ , Lemma 0.17 implies there exists an extension  $\xi^* \in \text{Irr}(F/F')$  of  $\xi$  such that  $\xi^*$  is invariant in  $I_H(\xi)$ . Then  $I_H(\xi) = I_H(\xi^*)$ .

By Step 11 and Fitting's Lemma, the principal character is the only  $S$ -invariant irreducible character of  $F/F'$ . By Step 10 (a),  $I_G(\xi^*)/F$  contains exactly one Sylow  $t$ -subgroup  $T_1/F$  of  $G/F$ . By Step 8,  $T_1/F \leq \mathbf{O}'(G/F) = H/F$ . If  $\lambda \in \text{Irr}(F/E)$ , then  $\lambda\xi^*$  extends  $\xi$  and  $I_H(\lambda\xi^*) \leq I_H(\xi) = I_H(\xi^*)$ .

By Step 10, we must have that  $T_1$  stabilizes  $\lambda\xi^*$  and also  $\lambda$ . Since this is true for all  $\lambda \in \text{Irr}(F/E)$ ,  $T_1/F$  centralizes  $F/E$ . Since  $\mathbf{O}'(H/F) = H/F$ , in fact  $H/F$  centralizes  $F/E$ . Then  $\mathbf{C}_{F/F'}(H/F) \neq 1$ . Now  $H/F \trianglelefteq G/F$ , so that Fitting's Lemma 0.6 and Step 11 (a) imply that  $H/F$  centralizes  $F/F'$ . This contradicts Theorem 1.12, because  $H/F \neq 1$ . This step is complete.

Step 13. (a)  $F/F'$  is a faithful irreducible  $L/F$ -module.

(b)  $H/F$  is a Frobenius group with cyclic Frobenius kernel  $L/F$ .

Proof. Now  $V := \text{Irr}(F/F')$  is a faithful irreducible  $H/F$ -module by Step 12 and Proposition 12.1. Let  $0 \neq W$  be an  $L$ -submodule of  $V$  and let  $0 \neq w \in W$ . By Step 12,  $w$  is not  $S$ -invariant and so, by Step 10 (a),  $w$  is centralized by a Sylow  $t$ -subgroup  $T_2/F$  of  $H/F$ . Then  $W$  is stabilized by  $L T_2 = H$  and so  $W = V$ . Thus  $V$  is an irreducible  $L$ -module. Part (a) follows via Proposition 12.1.

Now each  $\lambda \in V$  is centralized by a Sylow  $t$ -subgroup of  $H/F$  and  $\mathbf{O}'(H/F) = H/F$ . If  $V$  is a quasi-primitive module, Theorem 10.4 implies conclusion (b) or that  $t = 3 = \text{char}(V) = r$ . Since  $t$  and  $r$  are distinct, we may assume that  $V$  is not quasi-primitive. By Theorem 9.3, there exists  $D/F \trianglelefteq H/F$  such that  $V_D = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_n$  ( $n > 1$ ) for homogeneous components  $V_i$  of  $V_D$  that are transitively permuted by  $H/D$ . Furthermore,  $D/F$  transitively permutes the elements of  $V_1 \setminus \{0\}$ . So  $|V_1 \setminus \{0\}| \mid |H/F|$ . Since  $S$  centralizes  $H/F$ ,  $S$  permutes the  $V_i$ . By Glauberman's Lemma 0.14,  $S$  fixes  $V_1$ . Since  $\mathbf{C}_V(S) = \mathbf{C}_V(S_0/F) = 1$ ,  $s \mid |V_1 \setminus \{0\}|$ . Then  $s \mid |H/F|$ , a contradiction. Part (b) holds.

Step 14.  $|F/F'| = |F'|$ .

Proof. Since  $F'$  is a minimal normal subgroup of  $G$  and  $S_0 \leq \mathbf{C}_G(F')$ , in fact  $F'$  is an irreducible  $H/F$ -module, as is  $\text{Irr}(F')$ . For  $1 \neq \lambda \in \text{Irr}(F')$ ,  $I_H(\lambda)/F$  contains a unique Sylow  $t$ -subgroup of  $H/F$  by Step 10 (b). Since  $H/F$  is a Frobenius group, we must have that  $I_H(\lambda)/F \in \text{Syl}_t(H/F)$ . Since  $\mathbf{O}'(H/F) = H/F \neq 1$ ,  $H/F$  acts faithfully on  $F'$ . Since  $I_H(\lambda)/F \in$

$\text{Syl}_t(H/F)$  and  $L/F = \mathbf{O}'(H/F)$ , in fact  $F'$  is a faithful irreducible  $L/F$ -module (just as in Step 13 (a)). Now  $F/F'$  and  $F'$  are faithful irreducible  $L/F$ -modules in characteristic  $r$ . Since  $L$  is cyclic,  $|F/F'| = |F'|$  by Example 2.7.

Step 15. If  $U < F'$ , then  $F'/U = \mathbf{Z}(F/U)$ .

Proof. Set  $Z/U = \mathbf{Z}(F/U) \geq F'/U$ . Since  $U$  is  $S$ -invariant, so is  $Z$ . Let  $1 \neq \varphi \in \text{Irr}(F'/U)$ . For  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(F|_{\varphi})$ , we have that  $r \mid \theta(1)$ . Then  $\theta$  is  $S$ -invariant, since otherwise the conclusion of the theorem is satisfied. Thus the unique irreducible constituent of  $\theta_Z$  is  $S$ -invariant and extends  $\varphi$ . Applying Gallagher's Theorem, every  $\alpha \in \text{Irr}(Z/F')$  is  $S$ -invariant. Thus  $S$  and  $S_0/F$  centralize  $Z/F'$ . Step 12 implies that  $Z = F'$ , as desired.

Step 16. Conclusion.

Proof. Fix  $x \in F \setminus F'$  and let  $Y = [F, x]$ . Now  $Yx$  is central in  $F/Y$  and  $Y \leq F'$ . By Step 15,  $Y = F'$ . Since  $F' \leq \mathbf{Z}(F)$ , the map  $g \mapsto [g, x]$  is a homomorphism of  $F$  onto  $F' = [F, x]$ . Thus  $|F/\mathbf{C}_F(x)| = |F'| = |F/F'|$  by Step 14. This is a contradiction because  $F' = \mathbf{Z}(F) < \mathbf{C}_F(x)$ . This completes the proof of the Theorem.  $\square$

The assertion of the theorem above is wrong if  $G$  is not solvable. To see this observe that  $\Gamma(\text{PSL}(2, 2^f))$ ,  $f \geq 2$ , has three components. Namely the ordinary character degrees of  $\text{PSL}(2, 2^f)$  are  $1, 2^f - 1, 2^f$  and  $2^f + 1$  (see [HB, Theorem XI, 5.5]). As another example, consider the group  $\text{PSL}(2, 11)$ , which has the following graph (see [HB, Theorem XI, 5.7]):

$$3 \text{ --- } 2 \text{ --- } 5 \quad 11$$

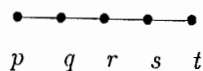
**18.8 Corollary.** Assume that  $G$  is solvable.

(a) Then  $\text{diam}(\Gamma(G)) \leq 3$ .

(b) If  $\Gamma(G)$  has two components  $\Gamma_1$  and  $\Gamma_2$ , then both are regular graphs.



**Proof.** (a) If not,  $\Gamma(G)$  contains a shortest path of length 4, say

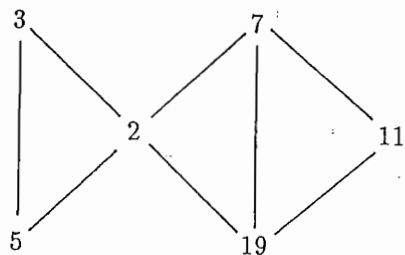


for (distinct) primes  $p, q, r, s, t$ . By Theorem 18.7, two of the vertices  $p, r$  and  $t$  must be connected, a contradiction.

(b) Let  $p \in \Gamma_1$  and  $q, r \in \Gamma_2$ . By Theorem 18.7,  $d(q, r) \leq 1$ . Thus  $\Gamma_2$  is regular. Likewise,  $\Gamma_1$  is regular.  $\square$

Solvable groups with two components cannot be too complicated. For such  $G$ , the nilpotence length must be between 2 and 4. We will prove this in Theorem 19.6, whose proof gives much more information about such  $G$ .

On the other extreme, we do not know of a solvable group whose graph has diameter 3. But the simple Janko group  $J_1$  does have diameter 3. The graph for  $J_1$  is:



But even this seems rare. Consulting The Atlas of Finite Groups [CCNPW], many simple groups have regular graphs.

The graphs  $\Gamma(A_5)$  and  $\Gamma(PSL(2, 8))$  each have 3 components. It is true that  $n(\Gamma(G)) \leq 3$  for arbitrary  $G$ , a theorem due to Manz, Staszewski, and Willems [MSW]. In Corollary 19.8, we show that a minimal counterexample to this theorem is simple.

## §19 Coprime Group Actions and Character Degrees

We begin this section by proving an interesting Theorem 19.3 of Isaacs [Is 9]. Suppose that  $H$  acts non-trivially on  $N$ ,  $(|H|, |N|) = 1$  and  $H$  fixes every non-linear character of  $N$ . Then  $N$  is solvable (without appeal to the classification of simple groups) and the nilpotence length of  $N$  is at most two. More can be said regarding the structure of  $N$ , see Theorem 19.3.

We apply Isaacs' Theorem 19.3 and Theorem 12.9 to study solvable groups  $G$  whose graph  $\Gamma(G)$  has exactly 2 components, i.e. there exists a "non-trivial" set  $\pi$  of primes such that each  $\chi(1)$ ,  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$ , is a  $\pi$ -number or  $\pi'$ -number. The structure of such groups  $G$  is very limited (e.g.  $\text{dl}(G/F(G)) \leq 4$  and the nilpotence length  $n(G)$  is 2, 3, or 4).

We close this section with another application of Theorem 19.3. If  $G$  is non-solvable, then  $n(\Gamma(G)) \leq \max_E n(\Gamma(E))$  as  $E$  ranges over non-solvable composition factors of  $G$ . This result employs the Ito-Michler Theorem 13.13 for non-solvable groups and thus relies upon the classification of simple groups.

We begin with two lemmas. In Lemma 19.1, we do not assume that  $P$  acts faithfully on  $Q$ .

**19.1 Lemma.** *Let  $P$  be a  $p$ -group of class  $\text{cl}(P) \leq 2$  and suppose that  $P$  acts on some non-trivial  $p'$ -group  $Q$  such that  $C_P(x) \leq P'$  for all  $1 \neq x \in Q$ . Then  $P$  acts fixed-point-freely and is either cyclic or isomorphic to  $Q_8$ .*

**Proof.** We argue by induction on  $|P|$ . First assume that  $P$  does not act fixed-point-freely on  $Q$ . Then there exists  $1 \neq x \in Q$  such that  $Z := C_P(x) \neq 1$ . Since  $Z \leq P' \leq Z(P)$ ,  $Z$  is normal in  $P$ . Let  $C = C_Q(Z)$ . Then  $x \in C$  and  $P/Z$  acts on  $C$ . Now if  $y \in C \setminus \{1\}$ , then

$$C_{P/Z}(y) = C_P(y)/Z \leq P'/Z = (P/Z)',$$

and the action of  $P/Z$  on  $C$  satisfies the hypotheses of the Lemma. By the

inductive hypothesis,  $P/Z$  acts fixed-point-freely on  $C$ . Also  $P/Z$  is cyclic or  $P/Z \cong Q_8$ . In the first case, clearly  $P$  has to be abelian, contradicting  $1 \neq Z \leq P'$ . In the second case, we may take subgroups  $A$  and  $B$  of  $P$ , such that  $P = AB$ ,  $Z \leq A \cap B$  and such that both  $A/Z$  and  $B/Z$  are cyclic of order 4. Consequently,  $A$  and  $B$  are abelian,  $A \cap B \leq Z(P)$  and  $|P : Z(P)| \leq 4$ . This forces  $|P'| \leq 2$  and since  $1 \neq Z \leq P'$ , we conclude  $Z = P'$  and  $Q_8 \cong P/Z$  is abelian, a contradiction. Hence  $P$  acts fixed-point-freely on  $Q$ . Because every abelian normal subgroup of  $P$  is cyclic and  $\text{cl}(P) \leq 2$ , either  $P$  is cyclic or  $P \cong Q_8$  (see Corollary 1.3).  $\square$

The next result generalizes earlier results of A. Camina [Cm 1].

**19.2 Lemma (Isaacs [Is 9]).** *Let  $K$  be a proper normal subgroup of  $G$  and assume that  $G/K$  is nilpotent. Suppose that each conjugacy class of  $G$  outside of  $K$  is a union of cosets of  $K$ . Then*

- (i)  $G$  is a Frobenius group with kernel  $K$ ; or
- (ii)  $G/K$  is a  $p$ -group for some prime  $p$ ; also  $G$  has a normal  $p$ -complement  $M$  and  $C_G(m) \leq K$  for all  $1 \neq m \in M$ .

**Proof.** (1) For  $g \in G \setminus K$ , we claim that  $|C_G(g)| = |C_{G/K}(Kg)|$ . To see this, note that by our hypothesis, the conjugacy class  $\text{cl}_G(g)$  is the union of exactly those cosets of  $K$  which constitute the class  $\text{cl}_{G/K}(Kg)$ . It follows that

$$|G : C_G(g)| = |\text{cl}_G(g)| = |K| |\text{cl}_{G/K}(Kg)| = |K| |(G/K) : C_{G/K}(Kg)|,$$

which at once yields the claim.

(2) Let  $g \in G \setminus K$  and let  $k \in C_K(g)$ . Then  $g$  is conjugate to  $gk$  and so  $o(kg) = o(g)$ . Since  $kg = gk$ ,  $o(k) \mid o(g)$ .

(3) Suppose first that  $G$  splits over  $K$ , i.e. there is some subgroup  $U$  of  $G$  such that  $G = KU$  and  $K \cap U = 1$ . If  $u \in U \setminus \{1\}$  then (1) yields

$$|C_U(u)| = |C_{G/K}(Ku)| = |C_G(u)|,$$

and so  $C_G(u) \leq U$ . It follows that  $G$  is a Frobenius group with kernel  $K$  and assertion (i) holds.

(4) Suppose now that  $G$  does not split over  $K$ . We wish to establish assertion (ii) and we assume that  $G/K$  is not a  $p$ -group for any prime  $p$ . We can choose, therefore,  $z \in G \setminus K$  such that  $Kz \in Z(G/K)$  and  $o(Kz) = pq$  for primes  $p \neq q$ . We may assume that  $z = xy = yx$  with  $x$  a  $p$ -element,  $y$  a  $q$ -element and  $x, y \in \langle z \rangle \cap [G \setminus K]$ . If  $k \in C_K(z)$ , then (2) implies that  $o(k) \mid (o(x), o(y))$ . Thus  $C_K(z) = 1$ . Let  $C = C_G(z)$ . Then  $K \cap C = 1$  and  $|C| = |C_{G/K}(Kz)| = |G/K|$ , where (1) is used again and the fact that  $Kz \in Z(G/K)$ . Consequently  $G = KC$  and  $G$  splits over  $K$ , a contradiction. This shows that  $G/K$  is a  $p$ -group.

To prove the second assertion of (ii), we fix  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$  and claim that  $P \cap K \leq P'$ . Let  $z \in P \setminus K$  with  $Kz \in Z(G/K)$  and let  $Q = [P, z] \triangleleft P'$ . Since  $[G, z] \leq K$ , we have  $Q \leq P \cap K$ . As  $|P/Q| = |C_{P/Q}(Qz)| \leq |C_P(z)|$  (see [Is, Corollary 2.24]), we obtain by (1) that

$$|P/Q| \leq |C_P(z)| \leq |C_G(z)| = |C_{G/Z}(Kz)| = |G/K| = |P/(P \cap K)| \leq |P/Q|,$$

and hence  $Q = P \cap K$ . We have shown that

$$P \cap K = Q = [P, z] \leq P',$$

and the claim holds. We have thus established the hypothesis of Tate's Theorem (see [Hu, IV, 4.7]) and  $G$  has a normal  $p$ -complement  $M$ .

Finally, let  $1 \neq m \in M$  and suppose that  $C_G(m) \not\leq K$ . Choose  $g \in G \setminus K$  centralizing  $m$  and note that  $|C_G(g)| = |C_{G/K}(Kg)|$  is a  $p$ -power. Thus  $C_G(g)$  is a  $p$ -group and cannot contain  $m$ .  $\square$

Suppose that  $H$  acts on  $N$  and  $(|H|, |N|) = 1$ . It is a consequence of the Glauberman-Isaacs correspondence that the number of  $H$ -invariant conjugacy classes of  $N$  equals the number of  $H$ -invariant irreducible characters of  $N$ . When  $H$  is solvable (i.e. when the Glauberman correspondence applies),

this is Theorem 13.24 of [Is]. The more general case appears as Lemma 5.5 of [Wo 2]. The next theorem of Isaacs does not really require that  $H$  be solvable (and Isaacs did not assume that). We only use the solvability of  $H$  to quote [Is] for the aforementioned consequence of character correspondence.

**19.3 Theorem (Isaacs [Is 9]).** Suppose  $H$  acts non-trivially on  $N$  and fixes every non-linear irreducible character of  $N$ . Assume  $(|N|, |H|) = 1$ . Set  $M = [N, H]$ . Assume  $H$  is solvable. Then

- (a)  $N' = M'$ .
- (b) One of the following occurs:
  - (i)  $N$  is abelian;
  - (ii)  $M$  is a  $p$ -group of class 2 and  $N' \leq Z(NH)$ ; or
  - (iii)  $M$  is a Frobenius group with Frobenius kernel  $M'$ .

In all cases,  $N'$  is nilpotent by Thompson's Theorem [Hu, V, 8.7].

**Proof.** Since  $N'M$  is  $H$ -invariant,  $H$  permutes  $\text{Irr}(N'M)$ .

(1) If  $\alpha \in \text{Irr}(N'M)$  and  $N' \not\leq \ker(\alpha)$ , we claim that  $\alpha$  is  $H$ -invariant. To see this, let  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(N|\alpha)$  and note that  $\chi(1) > 1$ . By our hypothesis,  $\chi$  is  $H$ -invariant. Since  $H$  centralizes  $N/N'M$ , Lemma 0.17 (c) shows that  $\alpha$  is  $H$ -invariant.

(2) Let  $1 \neq \nu \in \text{Irr}(N')$ . We show that  $\nu$  cannot extend to  $\nu^* \in \text{Irr}(N'M)$ . Otherwise Gallagher's Theorem 0.9 and (1) imply that  $\nu^*$  and  $\lambda\nu^*$  are  $H$ -invariant for all  $\lambda \in \text{Irr}(N'M/N')$ . Consequently,  $H$  fixes all  $\lambda \in \text{Irr}(N'M/N')$  and  $H$  centralizes  $N'M/N'$  (see Proposition 12.1). By Fitting's Lemma 0.6,  $N/N' = N'M/N' \times C_{N/N'}(H)$ . Hence  $N'M/N' = 1$  and  $M \leq N'$ . Then  $H$  fixes every linear character of  $N$  and thus all characters of  $N$ . This implies that  $H$  centralizes  $N$  (see Lemma 12.2), a contradiction. The claim holds.

(3) We next prove assertion (a). Observe that  $N'/(N' \cap M)$  is a direct factor of  $N'M/(N' \cap M)$  and therefore every  $\nu \in \text{Irr}(N')$  with  $N' \cap M \leq \ker(\nu)$

extends to  $N'M$ . By (2), this can only happen for the trivial character of  $N'$  and thus  $N' \cap M = N'$ , i.e.  $N' \leq M$ . Finally, if  $\nu \in \text{Irr}(N')$  with  $M' \leq \ker(\nu)$ , then  $\nu$  extends to  $M = N'M$ , since  $M/M'$  is abelian. Again by (2), the only possibility is  $\nu = 1$ , and this shows  $M' = N'$ , proving (a).

(4) We next prove (b). Because  $N' = M'$  and  $N'M = M$ , step (1) yields that every non-linear character of  $M$  is  $H$ -invariant (i.e. the action of  $H$  on  $M$  satisfies the hypotheses). Because  $(|N|, |H|) = 1$ , we have that  $[M, H] = [N, H, H] = [N, H] = M$ . Hence  $C_{M/M'}(H) = 1$  and  $1_M$  is the only  $H$ -invariant linear character of  $M$ . Thus the number of irreducible characters of  $M$  that are not  $H$ -invariant is  $|M : M'| - 1$ . By a consequence of the Glauberman correspondence (see Theorem 13.24 of [Is]),  $|M : M'| - 1$  is also the number of conjugacy classes of  $M$  that are not  $H$ -invariant. If  $x \notin M'$ , then  $\text{cl}_M(x) \subseteq M'x$  because  $M/M'$  is abelian. Since  $C_{M/M'}(H) = 1$ , we see that neither  $M'x$  nor  $\text{cl}_M(x)$  is  $H$ -invariant. Since  $M$  has only  $|M : M'| - 1$  non  $H$ -invariant conjugacy classes, it follows that  $M'x$  is a single conjugacy class of  $M$  whenever  $x \notin M'$ .

If  $M' = 1$  then  $M$  is abelian and assertion (b) holds. If, on the other hand,  $M = M'$ , then (1) yields that  $H$  fixes all irreducible characters of  $M$ . By Lemma 12.2,  $H$  centralizes  $M$ , contradicting the non-triviality of the action of  $H$  on  $N$ . We may therefore assume that  $1 < M' < M$ .

We have now established the hypotheses of Lemma 19.2 (with  $M$  and  $M'$  in place of  $G$  and  $K$ ). If  $M$  is a Frobenius group with kernel  $M'$ , we are done. We may therefore assume that  $M/M'$  is a  $p$ -group for some prime  $p$ , that  $M$  has a normal  $p$ -complement  $Q \leq M'$  and that  $C_M(x) \subseteq M'$  for  $1 \neq x \in Q$ .

We claim that  $[M', H] \leq Q$ . To see this, work in the semi-direct product  $G = MH$  and consider a chief factor  $U/V$  of  $G$  with  $Q \leq V < U \leq M'$ . Since  $M/Q$  is a  $p$ -group,  $U/V \leq Z(M/V)$ . Let  $1 \neq \lambda \in \text{Irr}(U/V)$ , hence  $\lambda(1) = 1$ . Let further  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(M|\lambda)$ . Then  $\chi_U$  is a multiple of  $\lambda$  and we have  $M' \not\subseteq \ker \chi$ . Thus  $\chi$  is non-linear and hence  $H$ -invariant. It follows that  $\lambda$  is

$H$ -invariant and therefore  $H$  fixes all elements of  $\text{Irr}(U/V)$ . Consequently,  $[U, H] \leq V$ . Since  $H$  thus centralizes all chief factors of  $G$  between  $Q$  and  $M'$ , the coprime action of  $H$  on  $M$  implies that  $[M', H] \leq Q$ , as claimed.

Since we now have  $[M', H, M] \leq [Q, M] \leq Q$  and  $[M, M', H] \leq [M', H] \leq Q$ , it follows by the Three Subgroups Lemma [Hu, III, 1.10] that  $[M', M] = [H, M, M'] \leq Q$ . Let  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(M)$ , so that  $P \cong M/Q$  has class at most 2.

We next prove the result when  $Q = 1$ . In this case,  $M$  is a class two  $p$ -group and so  $N' = M' \leq Z(M)$ . By Fitting's Lemma 0.6,  $N/M' = M/M' \times C/M'$ , where  $C/M' = C_{M/M'}(H)$ . Since  $[M, C] \leq M' \leq Z(M)$ , we have that  $[M, C, M] = 1 = [C, M, M]$ . By the Three Subgroups Lemma [Hu, III, 1.10],  $M' \leq Z(C)$ . Since  $N = MC$ , indeed  $N' = M' \leq Z(N)$ . By the next to last paragraph,  $[M', H] \leq Q = 1$ . Thus  $M' \leq Z(NH)$ . Conclusion (b) holds. We thus assume that  $Q \neq 1$ .

Now  $Q \leq M' \leq M$ ,  $QP = M$  and  $P \cap Q = 1$ . Hence  $P' = M' \cap P$ . For  $1 \neq x \in Q$ , we have that  $C_M(x) \leq M'$  and so  $C_P(x) \leq P'$ . Now Lemma 19.1 applies to the action of  $P$  on  $Q$ . Thus  $P$  acts fixed-point-freely on  $Q$  and either  $P$  is cyclic or  $P \cong Q_8$ .

First assume that  $P$  is cyclic. Thus  $M' = Q \geq C_M(x)$  for all  $1 \neq x \in Q$ . Since  $Q \neq 1$ , then  $M$  is a Frobenius group with kernel  $M'$ . Conclusion (b) is then satisfied. So we now assume that  $P \cong Q_8$ .

Now  $M'/Q$  has order two. Clearly we may assume that  $H$  acts faithfully on  $N$  and also on  $M$ . If  $1 \neq H_0 < H$ , the action of  $H_0$  on  $N$  satisfies the hypotheses of the theorem. The proof of part (a) shows that  $N' = M' = [N, H_0]'$ . But  $|M'/Q| = 2$  and  $M/Q \cong Q_8$ . It thus follows that  $[N, H_0] = M$  and  $H_0$  acts non-trivially on  $M/M'$ . Hence  $H$  acts faithfully on  $M/M'$ . Since  $M/M' \cong Z_2 \times Z_2$  and  $(|H|, |M|) = 1$ , we have that  $|H| = 3$  and  $G/Q = MH/Q \cong SL(2, 3)$ .

Since  $P$  acts fixed-point-freely on  $Q$ , Thompson's Theorem [Hu, V, 8.7], shows that  $Q$  is nilpotent. Let  $Q/L$  be a chief factor of  $G$ . Since  $P \cong M/Q$  acts fixed-point-freely on  $Q$ ,  $Q/L$  is a faithful irreducible module of  $G/Q$ . Let  $1 \neq \lambda \in \text{Irr}(Q/L)$  and  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(M|\lambda)$ . Since  $M' \not\leq \ker(\theta)$ ,  $\theta$  is  $H$ -invariant. By Lemma 0.17, some  $M$ -conjugate of  $\lambda$  is  $H$ -invariant. Thus  $\lambda$  is fixed by one of the four Sylow 3-subgroups of  $G/Q$ . Indeed,  $I_G(\lambda)/Q \in \text{Syl}_3(G/Q)$  for each  $1 \neq \lambda \in \text{Irr}(Q/L)$ . Now  $|Q : L| = q^m$  and  $|C_{Q/L}(H)| = q^l$  for a prime  $q$  and integers  $m, l$ . Since each  $1 \neq \lambda \in \text{Irr}(Q/L)$  is fixed by exactly one Sylow 3-subgroup of  $G/Q$ , we have that  $q^m - 1 = 4(q^l - 1)$ . Now  $l \mid m$  and it easily follows that  $q^m = 9$ . This is a contradiction, because  $(|H|, |M|) = 1$ . The proof is complete.  $\square$

As mentioned before Theorem 19.3, the solvability of  $H$  is not really necessary in that theorem. In our first application, Theorem 19.6,  $H$  will be abelian. Our second application uses the next corollary.

**19.4 Corollary.** *Suppose that  $H$  acts non-trivially on  $N$  and fixes every non-linear irreducible character of  $N$ . If  $(|H|, |N|) = 1$ , then  $N$  is solvable. In fact,  $N'$  is nilpotent.*

**Proof.** Without loss of generality,  $H \neq 1$  acts faithfully on  $N$ . The hypotheses are met by every non-trivial subgroup of  $H$  and so we may assume  $H$  to be cyclic. Now Theorem 19.3 shows that  $N'$  is nilpotent.  $\square$

We next apply Isaacs' Theorem 19.3 along with Theorem 12.9 to investigate solvable groups whose graphs have two components. Initial study of groups whose graphs have more than one component was initiated by Manz [Mz 1, 2]. Manz and Staszewski [MS 1] showed solvable groups  $G$  with two components must have nilpotence length  $n(G) \leq 5$ . Palfy, in correspondence, has announced  $n(G) \leq 4$  and when  $n(G) = 4$ ,  $G/Z(G)$  is a  $\{2, 3\}$ -group. We have yet to see Palfy's proof, but we prove below (Theorem 19.6) that  $n(G) \leq 4$  and  $\text{dl}(G/\text{F}(G)) \leq 4$ . More information about  $G$  is evident from the proof of Theorem 19.6. We have seen above (Corollary

18.8) that the two components of  $\Gamma(G)$  are regular.

We also mention one example before proceeding with the proof. Let  $H$  be the semi-direct product of  $Z_3 \times Z_3$  and  $GL(2, 3)$ . If  $A$  is abelian and  $G = H \times A$ , then  $\Gamma(G)$  has two components, namely  $\{2\}$  and  $\{3\}$ . Also  $n(G) = 4 = \text{dl}(G/F(G))$ . It is convenient to first isolate, in a lemma, one of the arguments needed in the proof of Theorem 19.6.

**19.5 Lemma.** Suppose that  $M$  is a normal Hall  $\pi$ -subgroup of  $G = \mathbf{O}^\pi(G)$  and  $G/M$  is abelian. Assume that  $M$  is a Frobenius group with Frobenius kernel  $M'$ . If  $V$  is a finite faithful irreducible  $G$ -module such that  $C_G(v)$  contains a Hall  $\pi'$ -subgroup of  $G$  for each  $v \in V$ , then there exists  $0 \neq w \in V$  such that  $C_G(w)$  does not have a normal Hall  $\pi'$ -subgroup.

**Proof.** Since  $M'$  is the Frobenius kernel of  $M$ , then  $M' = F(M)$  and also  $(|M : M'|, |M'|) = 1$ . Let  $H/M'$  be a Hall  $\pi'$ -subgroup of  $G/M'$ , so that  $G = MH$  and  $M' = M \cap H$ . Since  $F(G) \cap M = M'$ , it follows  $F(G)/M'$  is a  $\pi'$ -group. The hypothesis on centralizers implies that  $\mathbf{O}_{\pi'}(G)$  centralizes  $V$ , whence  $F(G)$  is a  $\pi$ -group. Thus  $F(G) = M'$ . Now  $M/M'$  and  $G/M$  are non-trivial abelian groups. Because  $\mathbf{O}^\pi(G) = G$ ,  $H \not\trianglelefteq G$  and  $n(G) = 3$ .

Now  $V$  is a faithful irreducible  $G$ -module and  $C_G(v)$  contains a Hall  $\pi'$ -subgroup of  $G$  for each  $v \in V$ . Since  $n(G) = 3$  and  $\mathbf{O}^\pi(G) = G$ , Corollary 10.6 implies that  $V$  is not a quasi-primitive  $G$ -module. Choose  $C \triangleleft G$  maximal such that  $V_C$  is not homogeneous and write  $V_C = V_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus V_n$  for homogeneous components  $V_i$  of  $V_C$  with  $n > 1$ . By Proposition 0.2,  $G/C$  primitively and faithfully permutes  $\{V_1, \dots, V_n\}$ . Since  $\mathbf{O}^\pi(G) = G$ , we apply Theorem 9.3 to conclude that:

(i)  $G/C \cong D_6, D_{10}$  or  $A\Gamma(2^3)$ ;

(ii)  $n = 3, 5$ , or  $8$  (respectively); and

(iii)  $p = 2, 2$ , or  $3$  (respectively) is the unique  $\pi'$ -prime divisor of  $|G/C|$ .

Furthermore  $\text{char}(V) = 2$  if  $p = 2$ , by Lemma 9.2.

We claim that  $C$  is a  $\pi$ -group. For  $0 \neq v_1 \in V_1$ , we may assume that  $C_G(v_1)$  contains a Hall  $\pi'$ -subgroup  $S$  of  $G$  and that  $S \trianglelefteq C_G(v_1)$ . Now  $S \cap C$  is the unique Hall  $\pi'$ -subgroup of  $C_G(v_1)$  and is a Hall  $\pi'$ -subgroup of  $C$ . If  $v_i \in V_i^\#$  for  $i \geq 2$ , then  $C_C(v_1 + \cdots + v_n) \leq C_G(v_1)$  and  $C_C(v_1 + \cdots + v_n)$  contains a Hall  $\pi'$ -subgroup of  $C$ . Hence  $S \cap C$  must centralize  $v_2 + \cdots + v_n$ . Since these were arbitrarily chosen,  $S \cap C$  centralizes  $V_2 + \cdots + V_n$ . Now fix  $0 \neq v_2 \in V_2$ . Then, repeating the above arguments,  $S \cap C$  is the unique Hall  $\pi'$ -subgroup of  $C$  centralizing  $v_2$  and  $S \cap C$  centralizes  $V_1$ . Thus  $S \cap C$  centralizes  $V$ , whence  $S = 1$  and  $C$  is a  $\pi$ -group.

Now  $C \leq M$  and it follows from (i), (ii), (iii) above that  $M/C$  is the unique maximal normal subgroup of  $G/C$  and  $|G : M| = p$ . Also  $G/C$  has a unique minimal normal subgroup  $L/C$  with  $|L/C| = n$ . Also  $M = L$  when  $p = 2$ , and  $|M/L| = 7$  when  $p = 3$ .

We designate a prime  $t$  by letting  $t = 7$  when  $p = 3$  and letting  $t = n$  when  $p = 2$ . We now prove the lemma in the case  $t^2 \nmid |G|$ . Then a Sylow  $t$ -subgroup  $T$  of  $G$  permutes  $\{V_1, \dots, V_n\}$  non-trivially and we may find a non-zero vector  $w = (w_1, \dots, w_t, 0, \dots, 0)$  that is centralized by  $T$ . But  $w$  is also centralized by a Hall  $\pi'$ -subgroup of  $G$ . When  $p = 3$ ,  $LC_G(w) = G$  and when  $p = 2$ ,  $CC_G(w) = G$ . Thus  $C_G(w)$  has a non-abelian factor group of order 21 when  $p = 3$ , or  $C_G(w)$  has a factor group isomorphic to  $D_{2n}$  when  $p = 2$ . Since  $p$  is the only  $\pi'$ -divisor of  $|G|$ , it follows that  $C_G(w)$  does not have a normal Hall  $\pi'$ -subgroup, as desired. The lemma holds when  $t^2 \nmid |G|$ .

Set  $|V_1| = q^m$  for a prime  $q$  and integer  $m$ . We next prove the lemma when  $q^m = 3^2$  or  $3^4$ . Here  $7 \nmid |GL(m, q)|$ , whence  $7 \nmid |C/C_C(V_i)|$  for each  $i$ , and  $7 \nmid |C|$ . Since  $\text{char}(V) \neq 2$ ,  $p = 3$  and thus  $t = 7$  is an exact divisor of  $|G|$ . In this case, the lemma follows from the last paragraph. So we assume that  $q^m \neq 3^2$  or  $3^4$ .

First suppose that  $p = 2$ . Then  $M' \leq C$ . Since  $M' = F(G)$ , indeed  $M' = F(C)$ . Now  $C < M \leq C_G(M/F(C)) \leq C_G(C/F(C))$ , and Lemma 9.10 (b) yields that  $C = F(C) = M'$ . Since  $(|M : M'|, |M'|) = 1$ , then

$t = n = |M : M'|$  is an exact divisor of  $|G|$  and the lemma follows when  $p = 2$ .

Finally, we assume that  $p = 3$ . Here  $(M/C)' = L/C$  and  $|M : L| = 7 = t$ . If  $M' = L$ , we argue as in the last paragraph that  $t$  is an exact divisor of  $|G|$ , as desired. So we thus assume that  $M' < L \leq M$ . Since  $M/C$  is non-abelian,  $M' \not\leq C$ . Then  $L = M'C$  because  $L/C$  is a chief factor of  $G$ , and hence  $M' \cap C < M'$ . Because  $M' \cap C < M' < L \leq M$  and  $M'$  is the Frobenius kernel of  $M$ , the group  $L/M' \cap C$  must be a Frobenius group with kernel  $M'/M' \cap C$ . This is a contradiction, because  $L/(M' \cap C) = C/(M' \cap C) \times M'/(M' \cap C)$ .  $\square$

We define characteristic subgroups  $F_i(G)$  iteratively by letting  $F_0(G) = 1$  and  $F_{i+1}(G)/F_i(G) = F(G/F_i(G))$ . So  $F_1(G) = F(G)$  and  $n(G)$  is the smallest  $n$  for which  $F_n(G) = G$ .

Let  $Y/F(G) = Z(F_2(G)/F(G))$ . By Lemma 18.1, there exists  $\eta \in \text{Irr}(Y)$  with  $\eta(1) = |Y : F(G)|$ . If  $\tau \in \text{Irr}(F_2(G) \mid \eta)$ , then  $\tau$  is divisible by every prime divisor of  $|F_2(G)/F(G)|$ . Hence, for each  $i \geq 2$ , there exists  $\tau_i \in \text{Irr}(F_i(G))$  such that  $\tau_i(1)$  is divisible by each prime divisor of  $|F_i(G)/F_{i-1}(G)|$  and  $F_{i-2}(G) \leq \ker(\tau_i)$ .

**19.6 Theorem.** Suppose  $G$  is a solvable group, whose graph has (exactly) two components. Then

- (i)  $2 \leq n(G) \leq 4$ , and
- (ii)  $\text{dl}(G/F(G)) \leq 4$ .

**Proof.** We let  $F_i = F_i(G)$  and set  $F = F_1$ .

Step 1. (i)  $G$  is not nilpotent.

(ii) Choose a prime  $p \mid |F_2/F|$ . Then  $p \in \pi$  for a component  $\pi \subseteq \Gamma(G)$ .

(iii) For each  $i \geq 2$ ,  $F_i/F_{i-1}$  is a  $\pi$ -group or a  $\pi'$ -group. In particular  $F_2/F$  is a  $\pi$ -group.

**Proof.** Whenever  $J$  is a nilpotent group,  $\Gamma(J)$  is a regular graph. Since  $n(\Gamma(G)) = 2$ ,  $G$  is not nilpotent. Thus  $F_2 > F$  and we choose a prime  $p$  dividing  $|F_2/F|$ . Since  $p \mid |G/F|$ , indeed  $p \in \Gamma(G)$ . Parts (i) and (ii) follow.

By definition of  $\pi$ , the degree of an irreducible character of  $G$  is a  $\pi$ -number or  $\pi'$ -number. Also, if  $N \trianglelefteq G$  and  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(N)$ , then  $\theta(1)$  is a  $\pi$ -number or  $\pi'$ -number. This fact is used repeatedly in the proof.

For  $i \geq 2$ , it follows from Lemma 18.1 (see comments preceding the theorem) that there exists  $\beta_i \in \text{Irr}(F_i)$  such that  $\beta_i(1)$  is divisible by every prime divisor of  $|F_i/F_{i-1}|$ . Thus  $F_i/F_{i-1}$  is a  $\pi$ -group or  $\pi'$ -group.

Step 2. Choose  $m$  maximal such that  $F_m/F$  is a  $\pi$ -group. Then

- (i)  $F_{m+1}/F_m$  is an abelian  $\pi'$ -group; and
- (ii)  $G/F_{m+1}$  is an abelian  $\pi$ -group.

**Proof.** Since  $m \geq 2$  (see Step 1), there exists a non-linear  $\tau \in \text{Irr}(F_m)$  with  $\tau(1)$  a  $\pi$ -number (by Lemma 18.1). If  $\xi \in \text{Irr}(G \mid \tau)$ , then  $\xi(1)$  must be a  $\pi$ -number. By Theorem 12.9,  $G/F_m$  has an abelian Hall  $\pi'$ -subgroup. Since  $F_{m+1}/F_m$  is a  $\pi'$ -group by Step 1 and since  $C_G(F_{m+1}/F_m) \leq F_{m+1}$  by Lemma 0.19,  $F_{m+1}/F_m$  must be an abelian Hall  $\pi'$ -subgroup of  $G$ . This proves (i) and that  $G/F_{m+1}$  is a  $\pi$ -group.

By Lemma 18.1, there exists a non-linear  $\eta \in \text{Irr}(F_{m+1})$  with  $\eta(1)$  a  $\pi'$ -number. Since  $G/F_{m+1}$  is a  $\pi$ -group, each  $\mu \in \text{Irr}(G \mid \eta)$  must extend  $\eta$ . It follows from Gallagher's Theorem 0.9 that  $G/F_{m+1}$  is abelian.

Step 3. Let  $P \in \text{Hall}_\pi(F)$  and  $Q \in \text{Hall}_{\pi'}(F)$ .

- (i) Then  $P$  or  $Q$  is abelian.
- (ii) If  $Q$  is non-abelian, then  $F_2/Q$  is an abelian  $\pi$ -group, and  $G/F_2$  is an abelian  $\pi'$ -group. Also  $Q$  is a class two group.

**Proof.** Part (i) is immediate, because  $F$  is nilpotent and the degree of every



We give another application of Theorem 19.3 in the following reduction theorem for graphs of non-solvable groups. The proof is dependent upon the classification of simple groups, because the Ito-Michler Theorem 13.13 is applied to a non-solvable group.

**19.7 Theorem.** Suppose that  $K, L \trianglelefteq G$  and  $1 \neq K/L$  is a direct product of simple non-abelian groups. If  $G/K$  is solvable, then  $n(\Gamma(G)) \leq n(\Gamma(K/L))$ .

**Proof.** We argue by induction on  $|G|$ . Since  $Z(K/L) = 1$ , we have that  $K C_G(K/L)/C_G(K/L)$  is  $G$ -isomorphic to  $K/L$ . Without loss of generality, we may assume that  $C_G(K/L) = L$ .

First assume that  $K = G$ . It suffices to show that each  $q \in \Gamma(G) \setminus \Gamma(G/L)$  is connected in  $\Gamma(G)$  to some prime in  $\Gamma(G/L)$ . By Remark 13.13,  $\Gamma(G/L) = \pi(G/L)$ . So, if  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(G)$  with  $q \mid \theta(1)$ , we can assume that  $\theta_L$  is irreducible. Choose  $\beta \in \text{Irr}(G/L)$  non-linear. Then  $\beta\theta \in \text{Irr}(G)$  and  $q$  is connected in  $\Gamma(G)$  to some prime in  $\Gamma(G/L)$ . Hence we may assume that  $K < G$ .

We may choose  $K \leq N \trianglelefteq G$  with  $|G/N| = p$ , a prime. If  $\Gamma(G) = \Gamma(N)$ , then  $n(\Gamma(G)) \leq n(\Gamma(N))$  and we apply the inductive hypothesis. So we can assume that  $\Gamma(G) = \Gamma(N) \cup \{p\}$ ,  $p \notin \Gamma(N)$ , and that  $\chi(1) = p$  whenever  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  and  $p \mid \chi(1)$ . In particular,  $G/N$  fixes every non-linear character of  $N$ . Since  $p \notin \Gamma(N)$ , the Ito-Michler Theorem 13.13 implies that  $O_p(N) \in \text{Syl}_p(N)$ . A Sylow  $p$ -subgroup  $P$  of  $G$  acts non-trivially on  $N/O_p(N)$ , because  $C_G(K/L) = L$ . Applying Theorem 19.3 to the action of  $P$  on  $N/O_p(N)$ , we get that  $N/O_p(N)$  is solvable, a contradiction.  $\square$

**19.8 Corollary [MSW].** If  $G$  is non-solvable, then

$$n(\Gamma(G)) \leq \max_E n(\Gamma(E)),$$

as  $E$  ranges over the non-solvable composition factors of  $G$ .

In addition to the above reduction, Manz, Staszewski and Willems used the classification of simple groups to show that  $n(\Gamma(S)) \leq 3$  for every simple

group  $S$ . We do not prove that here, but just state the consequence of that result and Corollary 19.8.

**19.9 Theorem.** For every group  $G$ ,  $n(\Gamma(G)) \leq 3$ .

## §20 Brauer Characters — the Modular Degree Graph

In this section, we again investigate Brauer characters with respect to a prime  $p$ . We construct a graph  $\Gamma_p(G)$  with vertex set

$$\{q \mid q \text{ prime}, q \mid \varphi(1) \text{ for some } \varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(G)\}$$

and make a graph by connecting distinct  $q_1, q_2 \in \Gamma_p(G)$  if  $q_1 q_2 \mid \eta(1)$  for some  $\eta \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$ . As in the previous sections, we denote by  $d(\cdot, \cdot)$  the natural distance function on  $\Gamma_p(G)$ . Also  $\text{diam}(\Gamma_p(G))$  denotes the diameter and  $n(\Gamma_p(G))$  the number of connected components of  $\Gamma_p(G)$ .

We start with an easy result, which is similar to Theorem 18.4. We will implicitly use Proposition 14.4 throughout this section (including the next Proposition).

**20.1 Proposition.** Suppose that  $G$  has a non-abelian solvable  $p'$ -factor group  $G/K$ . Then one of the following occurs.

- (i)  $n(\Gamma_p(G)) = 1$  and  $\text{diam}(\Gamma_p(G)) \leq 4$ ; or
- (ii)  $n(\Gamma_p(G)) = 2$  and  $\text{diam}(\Gamma_p(G)) \leq 2$ .

**Proof.** Choose  $K \leq N \trianglelefteq G$  maximal such that  $G/N$  is non-abelian. Then mimic the proof of Theorem 18.4, using that  $\text{IBr}_p(G/N) = \text{Irr}(G/N)$ .  $\square$

To obtain bounds for  $n(\Gamma_p(G))$  and  $\text{diam}(\Gamma_p(G))$ , where  $G$  is an arbitrary solvable group, we need the following modular analogue of [Is, 12.3] (see also Lemma 18.3).



**20.2 Proposition.** Assume that  $N \trianglelefteq G$  is maximal with respect to  $G/N$  having a non-linear irreducible  $p$ -Brauer character. Then the following hold:

- (i)  $G/N$  has a unique minimal normal subgroup  $M/N$  and  $M/N$  is not a  $p$ -group.
- (ii)  $G/N$  has a normal subgroup  $K/N \geq M/N$  such that  $K/M$  is a  $p$ -group and  $G/K$  is an abelian  $p'$ -group.
- (iii) If  $M/N$  is non-solvable, then  $C_{G/N}(M/N) = 1$ .
- (iv) If  $M/N$  is solvable, then  $M/N$  is an elementary abelian  $r$ -group for a prime  $r \neq p$ . Furthermore,  $G/M$  acts faithfully on  $M/N$  or  $G/N$  is a non-abelian  $r$ -group.

**Proof.** First observe that every irreducible Brauer character of a group  $H$  is linear if and only if  $H'$  is a  $p$ -group. If  $N < L \trianglelefteq G$ , then each  $\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(G/L)$  is linear and so  $\text{O}^p(G') \leq L$ . But  $G/N$  itself has a non-linear Brauer character, so that  $\text{O}^p(G') \not\leq N$ . Hence  $G/N$  has a unique minimal normal subgroup  $M/N$  (namely  $\text{O}^p((G/N)')$ ) and  $M/N$  is not a  $p$ -group. Set  $K/M \in \text{Syl}_p(G/M)$ . Then  $K/N \trianglelefteq G/N$ , and  $G/K$  is an abelian  $p'$ -group. This establishes assertions (i) and (ii).

Let  $C/N = C_{G/N}(M/N) \trianglelefteq G/N$ . By the first paragraph, either  $C = N$  or  $M \leq C$ . Part (iii) thus follows and we may assume that  $M/N$  is an elementary abelian  $r$ -group for a prime  $r \neq p$ . If  $J/M$  is a characteristic subgroup of  $C/M$  and  $r \nmid |J/M|$ , then  $J/N = M/N \times D/N$  for some  $D \trianglelefteq G$ . By the uniqueness of  $M/N$ ,  $D = N$  and  $J = M$ . Hence  $r$  divides the order of every non-trivial characteristic subgroup of  $C/M$ . Since  $G/M$  has a normal  $p$ -subgroup  $K/M$  with abelian factor group  $G/K$ , it follows that  $C/M$  is an  $r$ -group. To prove (iv), we may assume that  $G/C$  is not an  $r$ -group. Consequently, the normal subgroup  $H/M \in \text{Hall}_r(G/M)$  is non-trivial. Observe that  $H/M$  acts coprimely on  $C/N$  and faithfully on  $M/N$  and  $[M/N, H/M] = M/N$ . On the other hand,  $H/M$  centralizes  $C/M$ . Therefore  $M/N \not\leq \Phi(C/N)$  and  $C/N$  is abelian. By Lemma 0.6,  $C/N = M/N \times C_{C/N}(H/M)$ . By the uniqueness of  $M$ , we conclude  $C_{C/N}(H/M) =$

1, whence  $C = M$ . □

Our next result shows that for solvable  $G$ ,  $n(\Gamma_p(G)) \leq 2$  and  $\text{diam}(\Gamma_p(G)) \leq 5$ . In fact, the sum of the diameters of components is at most 5.

**20.3 Theorem.** Let  $N \trianglelefteq G$  be maximal such that  $G/N$  has a non-linear irreducible  $p$ -Brauer character. If  $G/N$  is solvable, then

- (a)  $n(\Gamma_p(G)) \leq 2$ ;
- (b)  $\text{diam}(\Gamma_p(G)) \leq 5$ ; and
- (c) if  $n(\Gamma_p(G)) = 2$ , then  $\text{diam}(\Gamma_p(G)) \leq 3$  and at most one component has diameter 3.

**Proof.** We may assume that every  $p'$ -factor group of  $G$  is abelian, since otherwise the result follows from Proposition 20.1. By Proposition 20.2,  $G$  has normal subgroups  $M$  and  $K$  with  $N \leq M \leq K$  such that the conclusions of Step 1 are satisfied.

Step 1. (a)  $M/N$  is the unique minimal normal subgroup of  $G/N$  and is an elementary abelian  $r$ -group for  $r \neq p$ .

(b)  $K/M$  is a non-trivial  $p$ -group.

(c)  $G/K$  is an abelian  $p'$ -group, and

(d)  $G/M$  acts faithfully on  $M/N$ .

Step 2.  $p \in \Gamma_p(K/N)$ .

**Proof.** The assertion is an immediate consequence of Step 1 (a, b, d).

Step 3. Let  $\theta \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$  with  $(\theta(1), pr) = 1$ , and let  $y$  be a prime such that  $y \mid \theta(1)$ . Then  $d(y, p) \leq 2$ , and if  $y \nmid |G/K|$ , then even  $d(y, p) = 1$ .

**Proof.** Let  $\eta$  be an irreducible constituent of  $\theta_K$  and observe that  $\eta_N \in \text{IBr}_p(N)$ . By Step 2, there exists  $\tau \in \text{IBr}_p(K/N)$  with  $p \mid \tau(1)$ . It follows

from Lemma 0.9 that  $\tau\eta \in \text{IBr}_p(K)$ . Thus  $d(p, z) = 1$  for all prime divisors  $z$  of  $\eta(1)$  (if any). In particular,  $d(p, y) = 1$  if  $y \nmid |G/K|$ . If  $\eta(1) \neq 1$ , there exists a prime divisor  $z_0$  of  $\eta(1)$  such that  $d(y, z_0) \leq 1$  and  $d(z_0, p) = 1$ . To prove that  $d(y, p) \leq 2$ , we need just show that  $\eta$  is non-linear.

Assume that  $\eta(1) = 1$ , so that  $K/\ker(\eta)$  is an abelian  $p'$ -group. Since the irreducible constituents of  $\theta_K$  are  $G$ -conjugate,  $K/\ker(\theta_K)$  is an abelian  $p'$ -group. Since  $K/M \neq 1$  is a  $p$ -group and  $M/N$  is the unique minimal normal subgroup of  $G/N$ , this forces  $\ker(\theta_K) = K$ , i.e.  $K \leq \ker(\theta)$ . Since  $G' \leq K$ ,  $\theta$  is linear. This contradicts the assumption that  $y \nmid \theta(1)$ . Step 3 now follows.

Step 4. There is at most one prime  $q_0$  such that  $q_0 \mid |G/K|$  and  $d(q_0, p) > 1$ .

Proof. Let  $\pi = \{q \mid q \mid |G/K| \text{ and } d(q, p) > 1\}$ . If  $1 \neq \lambda \in \text{IBr}_p(M/N) = \text{Irr}(M/N)$ , then  $p \nmid \xi(1)$  for every  $\xi \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\lambda)$ , because  $G/M$  has a normal  $p$ -subgroup  $K/M \neq 1$  that acts faithfully on the irreducible  $G/M$ -module  $M/N$ . In particular,  $\lambda$  is centralized by a Hall  $\pi$ -subgroup of  $G/M$ .

Let  $H/K = \mathbf{O}^{\pi'}(G/K) = \mathbf{O}_{\pi}(G/K)$ . Then  $\text{Irr}(M/N) = M_1 \oplus \cdots \oplus M_l$  for irreducible  $H/M$ -modules  $M_i$ . Let  $C_i/M = \mathbf{C}_{H/M}(M_i)$ . Then  $\cap_{i=1}^l C_i = M$  by Step 1 (d). Since the  $C_i$  are  $G$ -conjugate,  $|H/C_i|$  is divisible by every prime in  $\pi$ . By the last paragraph, each  $\lambda \in M_i$  is fixed by a Hall  $\pi$ -subgroup of  $H/C_i$ . Since  $H/C_i$  is a  $\pi \cup \{p\}$ -group, Lemma 18.6 (b) implies  $|\pi| \leq 1$ .

Step 5. We may assume that  $\Gamma_p(G)$  is connected, that  $r \in \Gamma_p(G)$  and  $\text{diam}(\Gamma_p(G)) \leq 3 + d(p, r)$ .

Proof. Let  $y \in \Gamma_p(G)$ . By Step 3,  $d(y, r) \leq 1$  or  $d(y, p) \leq 2$ . In particular,  $\Gamma_p(G)$  has at most two components, and assertion (a) of the theorem holds.

If  $y_0 \in \Gamma_p(G)$  is chosen such that  $d(y_0, r) > 1$  and  $d(y_0, p) = 2$ , then Step 3 yields that  $y_0 \nmid |G/K|$ . Hence Step 4 implies that there exists at most one such prime  $y_0$ .

If  $\Gamma_p(G)$  has two components  $\Gamma_1$  and  $\Gamma_2$ , we may assume without loss of generality that  $r \in \Gamma_1$  and  $p \in \Gamma_2$ . Consequently  $\text{diam}(\Gamma_1) \leq 2$  and  $\text{diam}(\Gamma_2) \leq 3$ , by the last paragraph. This proves assertion (c) of the theorem.

To complete the proof of the theorem (i.e. part (b)), we may assume that  $n(\Gamma_p(G)) = 1$ . If  $r \notin \Gamma_p(G)$ , then Steps 3 and 4 yield that  $\text{diam}(\Gamma_p(G)) \leq 3$ . We may finally assume that  $r \in \Gamma_p(G)$ . By Step 3,  $\text{diam}(\Gamma_p(G)) \leq 2 + d(p, r) + 1$ . This step is complete.

Step 6. Conclusion.

Proof. It remains to prove that  $\text{diam}(\Gamma_p(G)) \leq 5$ . We may assume by Step 5 that  $n(\Gamma_p(G)) = 1$ , but  $d(p, r) > 2$ . Consider a shortest path between  $p$  and  $r$ , say

$$p \quad u_1 \quad u_2 \quad \cdots \quad u_{l-1} \quad r$$

where  $d(p, r) = l$ . By Step 5, we assume that  $l \geq 3$ . Suppose at first that  $l \geq 4$  and choose  $\theta \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$  such that  $u_2 u_3 \mid \theta(1)$ . Then  $(\theta(1), pr) = 1$  and Step 3 yields  $d(p, u_3) \leq 2$ , a contradiction. Hence  $l = 3$ , and it remains to show that each  $t \in \Gamma_p(G) \setminus \{p, r, u_1, u_2\}$  (if any) has distance 1 either to  $p$  or to  $r$ . If not, then Step 3 yields  $d(t, p) = 2$  and  $t \nmid |G/K|$ . Choose  $\eta \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$  such that  $u_1 u_2 \mid \eta(1)$ . Therefore  $(\eta(1), pr) = 1$  and Step 3 implies  $u_2 \mid |G/K|$ , a contradiction to Step 4. This completes the proof of the theorem.  $\square$

We next bound  $n(\Gamma_p(G))$  for  $p$ -solvable groups  $G$ . Our proof however relies on Remark 13.13 and Theorem 19.9, which have not been proven here.

**20.4 Corollary.** *Let  $G$  be  $p$ -solvable. Then  $n(\Gamma_p(G)) \leq 3$ .*

**Proof.** We take a maximal normal subgroup  $N$  of  $G$  and assume by induction that  $\Gamma_p(N)$  has at most three connected components. Suppose that

$$n(\Gamma_p(G)) > 3.$$

We first consider the case  $|G/N| = r$  for some prime  $r$ . If  $r \notin \Gamma_p(G)$  or  $r \in \Gamma_p(N)$ , we are clearly done. We may also assume that  $r$  is an isolated point in  $\Gamma_p(G)$ . Hence there exists  $\beta \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$  with  $\beta(1) = r$  and so  $\beta_N = \lambda_1 + \cdots + \lambda_r$ , where  $\lambda_i(1) = 1$ . Set  $L/N' = \mathbf{O}_p(N/N')$ . Then  $L \leq \ker(\beta)$  and  $G/L$  is non-abelian. Since  $N/L$  is abelian and  $G/L$  is not, we may choose  $L \leq M \trianglelefteq G$  with  $N/M$  a  $q$ -group for a prime  $q$  with  $G/M$  non-abelian. By definition of  $L$ ,  $q \neq p$ . Possibly  $q = r$ . Thus there exists  $\tau \in \text{IBr}_p(G/M)$  of degree  $r$ . By assumption, there is a component  $\Delta$  of  $\Gamma_p(G)$  such that  $r, q \notin \Delta$  and we consider  $\psi \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$  such that the prime divisors of  $\psi(1)$  belong to  $\Delta$ . As  $(\psi(1), |G/M|) = 1$ , we conclude that  $\psi_M \in \text{IBr}_p(M)$  and  $\psi\tau \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$  (see Lemma 0.9). This shows that  $r \in \Delta$ , a contradiction.

We may thus assume that  $S := G/N$  is a simple non-abelian  $p'$ -group. As  $\text{IBr}_p(S) = \text{Irr}(S)$ , Theorem 19.9 yields that  $n(\Gamma_p(S)) \leq 3$  and Remark 13.13 shows that  $\Gamma_p(S)$  consists of the set of prime divisors of  $|S|$ . Should  $n(\Gamma_p(G)) > 3$ , there exists  $\tau \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$  such that  $\tau(1) > 1$  and  $(\tau(1), |S|) = 1$ . Then  $\tau_N$  is irreducible and we again use Lemma 0.9 to derive a contradiction and complete the proof.  $\square$

If  $G$  is not  $p$ -solvable, there is no universal bound for  $n(\Gamma_p(G))$  independent of  $G$  and  $p$ .

**20.5 Example.** For an odd prime  $p$ , the  $p$ -Brauer characters of  $SL(2, p)$  have degrees  $\{1, 2, 3, \dots, p-1, p\}$  (see [HB, VII, 3.10]). It follows from the Prime Number Theorem that the number of primes between  $p/2$  and  $p$  tends to infinity. Hence

$$\limsup_{p \rightarrow \infty} n(\Gamma_p(SL(2, p))) = \infty.$$

This section is based on [MWW].

## Chapter VI

### $\pi$ -SPECIAL CHARACTERS

#### §21 Factorization and Restriction of $\pi$ -Special Characters

For  $p$ -solvable groups  $G$ , the Fong-Swan Theorem (Cor. 0.33) states that each  $\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$  can be lifted to some  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$ . Isaacs [Is 4, 5] showed the existence of a “canonical” lift. An important role in this lift is played by “ $p'$ -special” characters. For a set of primes  $\pi$ , we may likewise define “ $\pi$ -special” characters, which were developed by Gajendragadkar [Ga 1] and Isaacs [Is 6]. Let  $G$  be  $\pi$ -separable. Then any primitive  $\psi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  necessarily factors  $\psi = \psi_1\psi_2$  as a product of a  $\pi$ -special character  $\psi_1$  and  $\pi'$ -special character  $\psi_2$ . Furthermore for  $H \in \text{Hall}_\pi(G)$ , restriction defines an injection from the set of  $\pi$ -special characters of  $G$  into  $\text{Irr}(H)$ . This concept yields a powerful tool for studying problems in the character theory of solvable groups. Then namely any primitive character  $\chi$  factors  $\chi = \prod_p \chi_p$  as a product of  $p$ -special characters  $\chi_p$ , each of which very much “behaves” like an irreducible character of a  $p$ -group. We use this approach in Section 22, where we give a proof of a conjecture of W. Feit.

Recall that when  $\eta \in \text{Char}(G)$ , then the order of the linear character  $\det(\eta)$  is denoted by  $o(\eta)$ . For convenience, we restate Theorem 0.13, which is of central importance here.

**21.1 Lemma.** Suppose that  $N \trianglelefteq G$ ,  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(N)$  is invariant in  $G$  and  $(o(\theta) \cdot \theta(1), |G/N|) = 1$ . Then there is a unique extension  $\chi$  of  $\theta$  to  $G$  satisfying  $(o(\chi), |G/N|) = 1$ . In fact,  $o(\chi) = o(\theta)$ .

Recall that  $\chi$  is called the *canonical extension* of  $\theta$  to  $G$ . Whereas uniqueness of  $\chi$  is easy to see, it is more difficult to prove existence.

We now state the definition of these "magical"  $\pi$ -special characters.

**21.2 Definition.** We say that  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  is  $\pi$ -special if

- (i)  $\chi(1)$  is a  $\pi$ -number, and if
- (ii)  $o(\theta)$  is a  $\pi$ -number for all subnormal  $S \trianglelefteq G$  and all irreducible constituents  $\theta$  of  $\chi_S$ .

We write  $X_\pi(G)$  to denote the set of  $\pi$ -special characters of  $G$ .

**21.3 Remarks.** For arbitrary  $G$  and  $\chi \in X_\pi(G)$ , the following facts are immediate:

- (i) If  $N \trianglelefteq G$  and  $\varphi \in \text{Irr}(N)$  is a constituent of  $\chi_N$ , then  $\varphi \in X_\pi(N)$ .
- (ii)  $X_\pi(G) \cap X_{\pi'}(G) = \{1_G\}$ .
- (iii) If  $N \trianglelefteq G$  and  $\theta \in X_\pi(N)$ , then  $\theta^g \in X_\pi(N)$  for all  $g \in G$ .
- (iv) If  $E \supseteq \mathbb{Q}(\chi) \supseteq \mathbb{Q}$  is a Galois extension of  $\mathbb{Q}$  and  $\sigma \in \text{Gal}(E/\mathbb{Q})$ , then  $\chi^\sigma \in X_\pi(G)$ .
- (v) If  $G$  is a  $\pi$ -group, then  $X_\pi(G) = \text{Irr}(G)$ .
- (vi) If  $G$  is a  $\pi'$ -group, then  $X_\pi(G) = \{1_G\}$ .

The following lemma is a generalization of (v) and (vi) above.

**21.4 Lemma.** Let  $M \trianglelefteq G$ , let  $\theta \in X_\pi(M)$  and  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\theta)$ . Assume that

- (1)  $G/M$  is a  $\pi$ -group, or
- (2)  $G/M$  is a  $\pi'$ -group and  $o(\chi) \cdot \chi(1)$  is a  $\pi$ -number.

Then  $\chi \in X_\pi(G)$ .

**Proof.** We first show that also under hypothesis (1),  $o(\chi) \cdot \chi(1)$  is a  $\pi$ -number. Write  $\chi_M = e(\theta_1 + \cdots + \theta_t)$  for an integer  $e$  and characters  $\theta_i \in \text{Irr}(M)$  that are  $G$ -conjugate to  $\theta$ . By 21.3 (iii),  $\theta_i \in X_\pi(M)$ . Now  $\chi(1) = e t \theta(1) \mid |G/M| \theta(1)$ , and  $\chi(1)$  is a  $\pi$ -number. Also the order of  $\det(\chi)_M = \det(\chi_M) = \prod_{i=1}^t (\det(\theta_i))^e$  is a  $\pi$ -number. Thus both  $M/\ker(\det(\chi)_M)$  and  $G/M$  are  $\pi$ -groups, and therefore  $o(\chi) = |G/\ker(\det \chi)|$  is a  $\pi$ -number as well. This establishes the claim.

Observe that by the last paragraph it suffices to show that whenever  $N$  is a maximal normal subgroup of  $G$  and  $\varphi \in \text{Irr}(N)$  is a constituent of  $\chi_N$ , then in fact  $\varphi$  is  $\pi$ -special. Since  $N$  is a maximal normal subgroup of  $G$ , either  $M \leq N$  or  $MN = G$ . We argue by induction on  $|G|$  and assume first that  $M \leq N$ . If hypothesis (1) holds, then induction immediately implies that  $\varphi \in X_\pi(N)$ . Suppose next that hypothesis (2) is valid. Since  $\chi(1)$  is a  $\pi$ -number,  $\chi$  extends  $\theta$  and  $\varphi$ . Consequently,  $o(\varphi)\varphi(1)$  is a  $\pi$ -number, and induction again yields that  $\varphi \in X_\pi(N)$ . We may assume that  $MN = G$ .

Without loss of generality,  $\theta_{M \cap N}$  and  $\varphi_{M \cap N}$  have a common irreducible constituent  $\mu$ ; otherwise namely replace  $\varphi$  by a suitable  $G$ -conjugate and apply 21.3 (iii). Since  $\theta \in X_\pi(M)$ , also  $\mu \in X_\pi(M \cap N)$ . Under hypothesis (1),  $N/(M \cap N) \cong G/M$  is a  $\pi$ -group, and induction implies that  $\varphi \in X_\pi(N)$ , as desired. It thus remains to consider hypothesis (2), where  $N/(N \cap M)$  is a  $\pi'$ -group.

Now  $o(\mu) \cdot \mu(1)$  is a  $\pi$ -number, because  $\mu$  is  $\pi$ -special. Also  $\varphi(1) \mid \chi(1)$  is a  $\pi$ -number, and since  $N/(N \cap M)$  is a  $\pi'$ -group,  $\varphi_{M \cap N} = \mu$ . By Lemma 21.1, we let  $\hat{\mu}$  be the canonical extension of  $\mu$  to  $N$ . By Lemma 0.9,  $\varphi = \lambda \hat{\mu}$  for some linear character  $\lambda \in \text{Irr}(N/(M \cap N))$ . Note that  $M$  centralizes  $N/(M \cap N)$ , and so  $\varphi^m = \lambda(\hat{\mu})^m$  for all  $m \in M$ . This implies that  $\chi_N = f \lambda(\mu_1 + \cdots + \mu_l)$ , where  $f \cdot l$  is a  $\pi$ -number, and  $\mu_i \in \text{Irr}(N)$  are  $M$ -conjugates of  $\hat{\mu}$ . In particular,  $\mu_i(1) = \mu(1)$  and  $o(\mu_i) = o(\hat{\mu}) = o(\mu)$ . Now

$$\det(\chi_N) = \lambda^{l \cdot \mu(1) \cdot f} \cdot \prod_{i=1}^l \det(\mu_i)^f.$$

Since  $o(\mu_i)$ ,  $f \cdot l \cdot \mu(1)$  and  $o(\chi_N)$  are  $\pi$ -numbers, so is  $o(\lambda)$ . But  $\lambda \in \text{Irr}(N/(M \cap N))$  and  $N/(M \cap N)$  is a  $\pi'$ -group. Consequently,  $\lambda = 1$ ,  $\varphi = \hat{\mu}$  and  $o(\varphi)$  is a  $\pi$ -number. As  $\mu \in X_\pi(M \cap N)$ , the inductive hypothesis implies  $\varphi \in X_\pi(N)$ , as desired.  $\square$

We next sum up what we know about restriction and induction of  $\pi$ -special characters. If  $N \trianglelefteq G$  and  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(N)$ , we set  $X_\pi(G|\theta) = \text{Irr}(G|\theta) \cap X_\pi(G)$ .

**21.5 Proposition.** Let  $N \trianglelefteq G$ ,  $\chi \in X_\pi(G)$  and  $\varphi \in X_\pi(N)$ .

- (a) Every irreducible constituent of  $\chi_N$  is  $\pi$ -special.
- (b) If  $G/N$  is a  $\pi'$ -group, then  $\chi_N$  is irreducible and  $\chi$  is the canonical extension of  $\chi_N$ .
- (c) If  $G/N$  is a  $\pi$ -group, then  $X_\pi(G|\varphi) = \text{Irr}(G|\varphi)$ .
- (d) If  $G/N$  is a  $\pi'$ -group, then  $X_\pi(G|\varphi)$  is non-empty if and only if  $\varphi$  is  $G$ -invariant. In this case,  $X_\pi(G|\varphi) = \{\hat{\varphi}\}$ , where  $\hat{\varphi}$  is the canonical extension of  $\varphi$  to  $G$ .

**Proof.** Part (a) was already mentioned as Remark 21.3 (i), (b) is an immediate consequence of the definition of  $\pi$ -special characters and (c) follows from Lemma 21.4.

For (d), first suppose that  $\psi \in X_\pi(G|\varphi)$ . Since  $G/N$  is a  $\pi'$ -group and  $\psi(1)$  is a  $\pi$ -number,  $\psi_N = \varphi$  and  $I_G(\varphi) = G$ . Conversely suppose that  $\varphi \in X_\pi(N)$  is  $G$ -invariant. Since  $o(\varphi) \cdot \varphi(1)$  is a  $\pi$ -number,  $\varphi$  has a canonical extension  $\hat{\varphi}$  to  $G$  with  $o(\hat{\varphi}) = o(\varphi)$ , by Lemma 21.1. Since  $o(\hat{\varphi}) \cdot \hat{\varphi}(1)$  is a  $\pi$ -number,  $\hat{\varphi} \in X_\pi(G|\varphi)$ , by Lemma 21.4. As we have seen above, every  $\psi \in X_\pi(G|\varphi)$  must extend  $\varphi$ , and clearly satisfies  $(o(\psi), |G/N|) = 1$ . By the uniqueness statement of Lemma 21.1,  $X_\pi(G|\varphi) = \{\hat{\varphi}\}$ .  $\square$

We continue with a fact which was first observed by Gajendragadkar, and which was the starting-point for many rather recent results about  $\pi$ -special characters.

**21.6 Theorem (Gajendragadkar).** Let  $G$  be a  $\pi$ -separable group with  $\alpha, \alpha_1 \in X_\pi(G)$  and  $\beta, \beta_1 \in X_{\pi'}(G)$ . Then

- (a)  $\alpha\beta \in \text{Irr}(G)$ , and
- (b) if  $\alpha\beta = \alpha_1\beta_1$ , then  $\alpha = \alpha_1$  and  $\beta = \beta_1$ .

**Proof.** We argue by induction on  $|G|$ . Let  $M$  be a maximal normal subgroup of  $G$ . Without loss of generality,  $G/M$  is a  $\pi$ -group. In particular,  $\beta$

and  $\beta_1$  must restrict irreducibly to  $M$  and so  $\beta_M, (\beta_1)_M \in X_{\pi'}(M)$ .

Let  $\varphi$  be an irreducible constituent of  $\alpha_M$ , so that  $\varphi \in X_\pi(M)$ . By the inductive hypothesis,  $\varphi\beta_M \in \text{Irr}(M)$ . Clearly,  $I_G(\varphi) \leq I_G(\varphi\beta_M)$ . For  $x \in I_G(\varphi\beta_M)$ , we have that  $\varphi^x \in X_\pi(M)$  by Remark 21.3 (iii), and also  $\varphi^x\beta_M = (\varphi\beta_M)^x = \varphi\beta_M$ . Applying the uniqueness part of the inductive hypothesis,  $\varphi^x = \varphi$ , and so  $I_G(\varphi) = I_G(\varphi\beta_M)$ . By Lemma 0.10,  $\alpha\beta \in \text{Irr}(G)$ .

Say  $\varphi = \varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_t$  are the distinct irreducible constituents of  $\alpha_M$ . Then, by induction, the  $\varphi_i\beta_M$  are irreducible and distinct. Observe that the  $\varphi_i\beta_M$  ( $1 \leq i \leq t$ ) are the distinct irreducible constituents of  $(\alpha\beta)_M$ . Likewise, if  $\gamma_1, \dots, \gamma_s$  are the distinct irreducible constituents of  $(\alpha_1)_M$ , then  $\gamma_j(\beta_1)_M$  ( $1 \leq j \leq s$ ) are the distinct irreducible constituents of  $(\alpha_1\beta_1)_M$ . Since  $\alpha\beta = \alpha_1\beta_1$ , it follows that  $\{\varphi_i\beta_M \mid 1 \leq i \leq t\} = \{\gamma_j(\beta_1)_M \mid 1 \leq j \leq s\}$ . Of course  $\varphi_i, \gamma_j \in X_\pi(M)$  and  $\beta_M, (\beta_1)_M \in X_{\pi'}(M)$ . It thus follows by induction that  $\beta_M = (\beta_1)_M$ . Since  $\beta, \beta_1 \in X_{\pi'}(G|\beta_M)$  and  $G/M$  is a  $\pi$ -group, we obtain  $\beta_1 = \beta$ , by Proposition 21.5 (d). Now  $\alpha\beta = \alpha_1\beta$  and  $\alpha, \alpha_1 \in \text{Irr}(G|\varphi)$ . Therefore Lemma 0.10 yields  $\alpha = \alpha_1$ , proving (b).  $\square$

We next show that a primitive character  $\chi$  of a  $\pi$ -separable group has a unique factorization  $\chi = \alpha\beta$  with  $\alpha \in X_\pi(G)$  and  $\beta \in X_{\pi'}(G)$ . In order to give a straightforward inductive argument, we use a weaker primitivity condition in the hypothesis and so get a stronger statement.

**21.7 Theorem.** Let  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$ , and suppose that there is a normal series  $1 = M_0 < M_1 < M_2 < \dots < M_n = G$  such that  $M_i/M_{i-1}$  is a  $\pi$ - or  $\pi'$ -group and that  $\chi_{M_i}$  is homogeneous for all  $i$ . Then  $\chi$  factors uniquely as  $\chi = \alpha\beta$  with  $\alpha \in X_\pi(G)$  and  $\beta \in X_{\pi'}(G)$ .

**Proof.** We argue by induction on  $|G|$  and set  $M = M_{n-1}$ . Now  $\chi_M = e\mu$  for an integer  $e$  and  $\mu \in \text{Irr}(M)$ . Because  $\mu_{M_i}$  is homogeneous for all  $i \leq n-1$ , the inductive hypothesis implies that  $\mu = \gamma\delta$  where  $\gamma \in X_\pi(M)$  and  $\delta \in X_{\pi'}(M)$ . Furthermore, this factorization is unique. Because  $\mu$  is

$G$ -invariant, so are  $\gamma$  and  $\delta$  (see 21.3 (iii)).

Without loss of generality,  $G/M$  is a  $\pi$ -group. Since  $\delta \in X_{\pi'}(M)$  is  $G$ -invariant, there exists a unique  $\beta \in X_{\pi'}(G|\delta)$  and  $\beta_M = \delta$  (see Proposition 21.5 (d)). By Lemma 0.10,  $\chi = \alpha\beta$  for some  $\alpha \in \text{Irr}(G|\gamma)$ . Since  $G/M$  is a  $\pi$ -group, Proposition 21.5 (c) implies  $X_{\pi}(G|\gamma) = \text{Irr}(G|\gamma)$ . This gives the existence of the factorization. Uniqueness follows from Theorem 21.6.  $\square$

By a trivial induction argument, we can deduce the following result from Theorem 21.7. Note that by Berger's Theorem [Is, 11.33], the notions of primitivity and quasi-primitivity coincide for solvable groups.

**21.8 Corollary.** *Let  $G$  be solvable and let  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  be primitive. Then  $\chi = \prod_p \chi_p$  with uniquely determined  $\chi_p \in X_p(G)$ .*

**21.9 Proposition.** *Suppose that  $G = MH$  with  $M \trianglelefteq G$ . Assume that  $\varphi \in \text{Irr}(M)$  and  $\varphi_{M \cap H} \in \text{Irr}(M \cap H)$ . If  $I_G(\varphi) \cap H = I_H(\varphi_{M \cap H})$ , then  $\chi \mapsto \chi_H$  defines a bijection from  $\text{Irr}(G|\varphi)$  onto  $\text{Irr}(H|\varphi_{M \cap H})$ .*

**Proof.** Let  $I = I_G(\varphi)$ , so that  $I \cap H = I_H(\varphi)$ . Note that  $M \cap (I \cap H) = M \cap H$  and  $M(I \cap H) = I \cap MH = I$ . In particular, if  $I < G$ , induction yields that  $\psi \mapsto \psi_{I \cap H}$  defines a bijection from  $\text{Irr}(I|\varphi)$  onto  $\text{Irr}(I \cap H|\varphi_{M \cap H})$ . By our hypothesis,  $I_H(\varphi_{M \cap H}) = I \cap H$ , and Clifford correspondence implies that  $\psi \mapsto (\psi_{I \cap H})^H$  is a bijection from  $\text{Irr}(I|\varphi)$  onto  $\text{Irr}(H|\varphi_{M \cap H})$ . Because  $IH = G$ ,  $(\psi_{I \cap H})^H = (\psi^G)_H$  (cf. [Is, Ex. 5.2]). So  $\psi \mapsto (\psi^G)_H$  is a bijection from  $\text{Irr}(I|\varphi)$  onto  $\text{Irr}(H|\varphi_{M \cap H})$ . Again by Clifford correspondence,  $\psi \mapsto \psi^G$  defines a bijection from  $\text{Irr}(I|\varphi)$  onto  $\text{Irr}(G|\varphi)$ , and the result follows when  $I < G$ . Thus we assume that  $\varphi$  is  $G$ -invariant and  $\varphi_{M \cap H}$  is  $H$ -invariant.

Because  $\varphi \in \text{Irr}(M)$  is  $G$ -invariant,

$$[\varphi^G, \varphi^G] = [\varphi_M^G, \varphi] = [|G : M| \cdot \varphi, \varphi] = |G/M|.$$

Likewise, we have  $[(\varphi_{M \cap H})^H, (\varphi_{M \cap H})^H] = |H/(M \cap H)| = |G/M|$ . Write  $\varphi^G = \sum_i a_i \chi_i$  with  $a_i > 0$  and distinct  $\chi_i \in \text{Irr}(G|\varphi)$ . Then

$$|G/M| = [\varphi^G, \varphi^G] = \sum_i a_i^2.$$

Since  $G = MH$ ,  $\varphi_H^G = (\varphi_{M \cap H})^H$  (cf. [Is, Ex. 5.2]). Thus

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_i a_i^2 &= |G/M| = [(\varphi_{M \cap H})^H, (\varphi_{M \cap H})^H] = [\varphi_H^G, \varphi_H^G] \\ &= \left[ \sum_i a_i (\chi_i)_H, \sum_j a_j (\chi_j)_H \right] = \sum_i \sum_j a_i a_j [(\chi_i)_H, (\chi_j)_H]. \end{aligned}$$

Consequently,  $[(\chi_i)_H, (\chi_j)_H] = \delta_{ij}$ , i.e.  $(\chi_i)_H \in \text{Irr}(H)$  and  $(\chi_i)_H \neq (\chi_j)_H$  for  $i \neq j$ . Since  $(\varphi_{M \cap H})^H = \sum_i a_i (\chi_i)_H$ , the map  $\chi \mapsto \chi_H$  is a bijection from  $\text{Irr}(G|\varphi)$  onto  $\text{Irr}(H|\varphi_{M \cap H})$ .  $\square$

**21.10 Theorem.** *Suppose that  $G$  is  $\pi$ -separable and  $H \leq G$  has  $\pi'$ -index. Then  $\chi \mapsto \chi_H$  defines a 1-1 map from  $X_{\pi}(G)$  into  $X_{\pi}(H)$ .*

**Proof.** We may assume that  $H$  is a maximal subgroup of  $G$ . Set  $M = \mathbf{O}^{\pi'}(G)$ . By Proposition 21.5 (d),  $\chi \mapsto \chi_M$  is an injection from  $X_{\pi}(G)$  into  $X_{\pi}(M)$ . Now  $M \cap H$  has  $\pi'$ -index in  $M$ , because  $M \trianglelefteq G$ . If  $M < G$ , we apply the inductive hypothesis to  $X_{\pi}(M)$  and see that  $\chi \mapsto \chi_{M \cap H}$  is an injection from  $X_{\pi}(G)$  into  $X_{\pi}(M \cap H)$ . In particular,  $\chi \mapsto \chi_H$  is an injection from  $X_{\pi}(G)$  into  $\text{Irr}(H)$ . For  $\chi \in X_{\pi}(G)$ , the character  $\chi_H \in \text{Irr}(H)$  extends  $\chi_{M \cap H} \in X_{\pi}(M \cap H)$ . Since  $H/(M \cap H)$  is a  $\pi'$ -group and  $\phi(\chi_H) \mid \phi(\chi)$  is a  $\pi$ -number, in fact  $\chi_H = \widehat{(\chi_{M \cap H})}$  is the canonical extension of  $\chi_{M \cap H}$ . By Proposition 21.5 (d),  $\chi_H \in X_{\pi}(H)$ , and the theorem holds should  $M < G$ .

We may now choose  $N \trianglelefteq G$  with  $G/N$  a non-trivial  $\pi$ -group. Then  $NH = G$  and  $N \cap H$  has  $\pi'$ -index in  $N$ . By the inductive hypothesis,  $\varphi \mapsto \varphi_{N \cap H}$  is an injection from  $X_{\pi}(N)$  into  $X_{\pi}(N \cap H)$ . In particular,  $I_G(\varphi) \cap H = I_H(\varphi) = I_H(\varphi_{N \cap H})$ . By Proposition 21.9,  $\chi \mapsto \chi_H$  defines a bijection from  $\text{Irr}(G|\varphi)$  onto  $\text{Irr}(H|\varphi_{N \cap H})$ . Since  $G/N \cong H/(N \cap H)$

is a  $\pi$ -group, Proposition 21.5 (c) yields that  $\text{Irr}(G|\varphi) = X_\pi(G|\varphi)$  and  $\text{Irr}(H|\varphi_{N \cap H}) = X_\pi(H|\varphi_{N \cap H})$ . Consequently  $\chi \mapsto \chi_H$  defines a 1-1 map from  $X_\pi(G|\varphi)$  into  $X_\pi(H|\varphi_{N \cap H})$ , given  $\varphi \in X_\pi(N)$ . By Proposition 21.5 (a) and the injectivity of  $\varphi \rightarrow \varphi_{N \cap H}$ , restriction is a 1-1 map from  $X_\pi(G)$  into  $X_\pi(H)$ .  $\square$

We let  $\mathbb{Q}_f$  be the field  $\mathbb{Q}(\varepsilon)$  obtained by adjoining a primitive  $f^{\text{th}}$  root of unity  $\varepsilon$  to  $\mathbb{Q}$ . This is of course independent of the choice of  $\varepsilon$ . For  $\psi \in \text{Char}(G)$ , we have  $\mathbb{Q}(\psi) \subseteq \mathbb{Q}_g$  where  $g = \exp(G)$ .

**21.11 Corollary.** *Let  $G$  be  $\pi$ -separable,  $H \in \text{Hall}_\pi(G)$  and  $\chi \in X_\pi(G)$ . Then  $\mathbb{Q}(\chi) = \mathbb{Q}(\chi_H) \subseteq \mathbb{Q}_h$  where  $h = \exp(H)$ .*

**Proof.** The Galois group  $\text{Gal}(\mathbb{Q}_{|G|}/\mathbb{Q})$  permutes both  $\text{Irr}(G)$  and  $X_\pi(G)$  (see 21.3 (iv)). If  $\sigma \in \text{Gal}(\mathbb{Q}(\chi)/\mathbb{Q}(\chi_H))$ , then  $(\chi^\sigma)_H = (\chi_H)^\sigma = \chi_H$ . Since by Theorem 21.10,  $\chi \mapsto \chi_H$  is an injection from  $X_\pi(G)$  into  $X_\pi(H)$ , it follows that  $\chi^\sigma = \chi$ . Thus  $\sigma = 1$  and  $\mathbb{Q}(\chi) = \mathbb{Q}(\chi_H) \subseteq \mathbb{Q}_h$ .  $\square$

## §22 Some Applications — Character Values and Feit's Conjecture

As in the previous section, we let  $\mathbb{Q}_n$  denote the cyclotomic extension of  $\mathbb{Q}$  generated by a primitive  $n^{\text{th}}$  root of unity. If  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$ , then  $\mathbb{Q}(\chi) \subseteq \mathbb{Q}_g$  where  $g$  is the exponent of  $G$ . Set  $f = f(\chi)$  to be the smallest integer with  $\mathbb{Q}(\chi) \subseteq \mathbb{Q}_f$ . Generalizing a question of R. Brauer, W. Feit conjectured that  $G$  necessarily has an element of order  $f$ . While Gow [Go 3] established the conjecture for groups of odd order, later Amit and Chillag [AC 1] extended this to solvable groups. Ferguson and Turull [FT 1] then gave another proof using factorization of primitive characters. With further use of the results of Section 21, Isaacs found an even slicker proof, which we present here with his permission. Due to further results of Ferguson and Turull, Feit's

conjecture also holds provided that the non-solvable composition factors of  $G$  satisfy certain conditions. For arbitrary  $G$  however this conjecture is still open.

A related question is how large can  $|\mathbb{Q}_f : \mathbb{Q}(\chi)|$  be, where again  $f = f(\chi)$ ? One would expect this to be small. For linear characters  $\chi$ , obviously this is 1. Cram [Cr 1] proved for solvable  $G$  and arbitrary  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$ , that  $|\mathbb{Q}_f : \mathbb{Q}(\chi)|$  divides  $\chi(1)$ . By using  $p$ -special characters, he gave a second and much shorter proof [Cr 2], which we present. This result certainly does not extend to arbitrary  $G$ , as is evidenced by  $A_5$  (see discussion following Theorem 22.3).

We start by considering Feit's conjecture. In a minimal counterexample,  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  is rather easily seen to be primitive and thus the factorization techniques of Section 21 apply.

**22.1 Theorem.** *Let  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  with  $G$  solvable. Let  $f = f(\chi)$ . Then  $G$  has an element of order  $f$ .*

**Proof.** We argue by induction on  $|G|$ . If  $\chi = \beta^G$  for some  $\beta \in \text{Irr}(H)$  and  $H < G$ , then  $\mathbb{Q}(\chi) \subseteq \mathbb{Q}(\beta) \subseteq \mathbb{Q}_{f(\beta)}$ . In particular,  $\mathbb{Q}_f \subseteq \mathbb{Q}_{f(\beta)}$  and thus  $f \mid f(\beta)$ . By the inductive hypothesis, there exists  $y \in H$  with  $o(y) = f(\beta)$ . Since  $f \mid f(\beta)$ , we may choose  $x \in \langle y \rangle$  with  $o(x) = f$ . We may thus assume that  $\chi$  is primitive.

By Corollary 21.8, we may uniquely factor  $\chi = \prod_{p \in \Delta} \alpha_p$  where the product is taken over the set  $\Delta$  of all prime divisors of  $|G|$  and where each  $\alpha_p$  is  $p$ -special. Let  $g$  be the exponent of  $G$ . For  $\sigma \in \text{Gal}(\mathbb{Q}_g/\mathbb{Q}_f)$ ,

$$\chi = \chi^\sigma = \left( \prod_{p \in \Delta} \alpha_p \right)^\sigma = \prod_{p \in \Delta} (\alpha_p)^\sigma.$$

Since  $(\alpha_p)^\sigma \in X_p(G)$  (cf. 21.3 (iv)), it follows from the uniqueness of the factorization that  $(\alpha_p)^\sigma = \alpha_p$  for all  $p \in \Delta$ . Hence  $\mathbb{Q}(\alpha_p) \subseteq \mathbb{Q}_f$  and  $f(\alpha_p) \mid f$ . By Corollary 21.11,  $\mathbb{Q}(\alpha_p) \subseteq \mathbb{Q}_{h_p}$  where  $h_p$  is the exponent of a

Sylow  $p$ -subgroup of  $G$ . Consequently  $f(\alpha_p) \mid h_p$  is a  $p$ -power. If  $\pi$  is the set of prime divisors of  $f$ , then  $\pi \subseteq \Delta$  because  $f \mid |G|$ . For  $p \in \Delta \setminus \pi$ , it follows that  $f(\alpha_p) = 1$  and  $\alpha_p$  is rational-valued. We may clearly assume that  $\pi \neq \emptyset$ .

Let  $p \in \pi$ . Observe that the group  $L := \text{Gal}(\mathbb{Q}_f/\mathbb{Q}_{f/p})$  is cyclic. In fact,  $|L| = p$  when  $p^2 \mid f$ . When  $p^2 \nmid f$ , then  $L \cong \text{Gal}(\mathbb{Q}_p/\mathbb{Q})$  and is cyclic of order  $p-1$ . Let  $\langle \sigma_p \rangle = L \leq \text{Gal}(\mathbb{Q}_f/\mathbb{Q})$ . Because  $\mathbb{Q}(\chi) \not\subseteq \mathbb{Q}_{f/p}$ , we have  $\chi^{\sigma_p} \neq \chi$  and so  $(\alpha_q)^{\sigma_p} \neq \alpha_q$  for some  $q \in \Delta$ . By the last paragraph,  $f(\alpha_q)$  is a  $q$ -power dividing  $f$ . If  $q \neq p$ , then  $\mathbb{Q}(\alpha_q) \subseteq \mathbb{Q}_{f(\alpha_q)} \subseteq \mathbb{Q}_{f/p}$ , a contradiction because  $\alpha_q^{\sigma_p} \neq \alpha_q$  and  $\langle \sigma_p \rangle = \text{Gal}(\mathbb{Q}_f/\mathbb{Q}_{f/p})$ . So  $q = p$  and  $(\alpha_p)^{\sigma_p} \neq \alpha_p$ .

Next let  $g \in G$ . We may assume that  $f \nmid o(g)$  and thus  $(o(g), f) \mid f/p$  for some  $p \in \pi$  dependent on  $g$ . Now  $\mathbb{Q}(\alpha_p(g)) \subseteq \mathbb{Q}_{o(g)} \cap \mathbb{Q}_f \subseteq \mathbb{Q}_{f/p}$ . Thus  $(\alpha_p)^{\sigma_p}(g) = \alpha_p(g)$  for some  $p \in \pi$  dependent on  $g$ .

Now  $\Psi := \prod_{p \in \pi} ((\alpha_p)^{\sigma_p} - \alpha_p)$  is identically zero on  $G$ . Recall that for each  $p \in \pi$ ,  $\alpha_p$  and  $(\alpha_p)^{\sigma_p}$  are  $p$ -special characters. Expanding the generalized character  $\Psi$ , we get  $\Psi = \pm \theta_1 \pm \theta_2 \cdots \pm \theta_l$  with  $l = 2^{|\pi|}$  characters  $\theta_i$ , each being a product  $\theta_i = \prod_{p \in \pi} \beta_p$  of  $p$ -special characters  $\beta_p$ . By Theorem 21.6,  $\theta_i \in \text{Irr}(G)$  for all  $i$ . Furthermore,  $\theta_i \neq \theta_j$  for  $i \neq j$ , because  $(\alpha_p)^{\sigma_p} \neq \alpha_p$  for all  $p \in \pi$  and because of the uniqueness of factorization. But  $\Psi$  is identically zero on  $G$ , violating the linear independence of the elements of  $\text{Irr}(G)$ . This contradiction proves the result.  $\square$

**22.2 Proposition.** *Let  $N \trianglelefteq G$ ,  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(N)$ ,  $I = I_G(\theta)$ ,  $\psi \in \text{Irr}(I|\theta)$  and  $\chi = \psi^G$ . Let  $T = \{g \in G \mid \theta^g \text{ is Galois-conjugate to } \theta\}$ . Then*

- (a)  $\mathbb{Q}(\chi)\mathbb{Q}(\theta) = \mathbb{Q}(\psi)$ ;
- (b)  $\mathbb{Q}(\chi) = \mathbb{Q}(\psi^T)$ ; and
- (c)  $I \trianglelefteq T$  and  $|\mathbb{Q}(\psi) : \mathbb{Q}(\chi)| \mid |T/I|$ .

**Proof.** Clearly  $\mathbb{Q}(\chi)\mathbb{Q}(\theta) \subseteq \mathbb{Q}(\psi)$ . If  $\sigma \in \text{Gal}(\mathbb{Q}(\psi)/\mathbb{Q}(\chi)\mathbb{Q}(\theta))$ , then  $\psi^\sigma \in$

$\text{Irr}(I|\theta)$  and  $(\psi^\sigma)^G = \chi$ . Hence  $\psi^\sigma = \psi$  and  $\mathbb{Q}(\psi) = \mathbb{Q}(\chi)\mathbb{Q}(\theta)$ . This proves part (a).

Now  $\mathbb{Q}(\chi) \subseteq \mathbb{Q}(\psi^T)$  because  $(\psi^T)^G = \chi$ . If  $\tau \in \text{Gal}(\mathbb{Q}(\psi^T)/\mathbb{Q}(\chi))$ , then  $[\chi, \theta^\tau] \neq 0$  and hence  $\theta^\tau = \theta^t$  for some  $t \in T$ . Now  $(\psi^T)^\tau$  lies over  $\theta^t$  and also over  $\theta$ . Since  $((\psi^T)^\tau)^G = \chi = (\psi^T)^G$ , we have that  $(\psi^T)^\tau = \psi^T$ . Hence  $\mathbb{Q}(\chi) = \mathbb{Q}(\psi^T)$ , proving (b).

For  $t \in T$ ,  $\theta^t$  is Galois-conjugate to  $\theta$  and hence  $I = I_G(\theta^t)$  for all  $t \in T$ . Hence  $I \trianglelefteq T$  and  $T/I$  faithfully and regularly permutes the set of Galois conjugates of  $\theta$ , although the action is not necessarily transitive. For  $\alpha \in \text{Gal}(\mathbb{Q}(\psi)/\mathbb{Q}(\chi))$ ,  $\theta^\alpha$  is a constituent of  $\chi_N$  and so  $\theta^\alpha = \theta^{t(\alpha)}$  for some  $t(\alpha) \in T$ . Now  $t(\alpha)$  is uniquely determined (mod  $I$ ). Since  $\mathbb{Q}(\psi) \subseteq \mathbb{Q}|G|$ , then  $\text{Gal}(\mathbb{Q}(\psi)/\mathbb{Q}(\chi))$  is abelian. It is then easy to see that the map  $\alpha \mapsto It(\alpha)$  is a homomorphism. If  $\alpha$  is in the kernel of the homomorphism, then  $\alpha$  centralizes  $\mathbb{Q}(\theta)\mathbb{Q}(\chi) = \mathbb{Q}(\psi)$  by part (a) and  $\alpha = 1$ . So  $\alpha \mapsto It(\alpha)$  is a 1-1 homomorphism, whence  $|\mathbb{Q}(\psi) : \mathbb{Q}(\chi)| = |\text{Gal}(\mathbb{Q}(\psi)/\mathbb{Q}(\chi))|$  divides  $|T : I|$ . This proves (c).  $\square$

**22.3 Theorem.** *Let  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  and  $f = f(\chi)$ . If  $G$  is solvable, then  $|\mathbb{Q}_f : \mathbb{Q}(\chi)| \mid \chi(1)$ .*

**Proof.** We argue by induction on  $|G|$ . First suppose that  $N \trianglelefteq G$ ,  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(N)$  is an irreducible constituent of  $\chi_N$  and that  $I_G(\theta) < G$ . Choose  $\psi \in \text{Irr}(I_G(\theta)|\theta)$  with  $\psi^G = \chi$ . By the inductive hypothesis,  $|\mathbb{Q}_{f(\psi)} : \mathbb{Q}(\psi)|$  divides  $\psi(1)$ . By Proposition 22.2,  $|\mathbb{Q}(\psi) : \mathbb{Q}(\chi)|$  divides  $|G : I_G(\theta)| = \chi(1)/\psi(1)$ . Thus  $|\mathbb{Q}_{f(\psi)} : \mathbb{Q}(\chi)| \mid \chi(1)$ . Since  $\mathbb{Q}(\chi) \subseteq \mathbb{Q}_f \subseteq \mathbb{Q}_{f(\psi)}$ , in fact  $|\mathbb{Q}_f : \mathbb{Q}(\chi)| \mid \chi(1)$ . We are done in this case. We may assume that  $\chi$  is quasi-primitive.

Let  $p \mid |G|$ . By Theorem 21.7,  $\chi = \alpha\beta$  where  $\alpha \in X_p(G)$  and  $\beta \in X_{p'}(G)$ . Set  $a = f(\alpha)$  and  $b = f(\beta)$ . Fix  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$  and  $H \in \text{Hall}_{p'}(G)$ . By Theorem 21.10 and Corollary 21.11,  $\alpha_P$  and  $\beta_H$  are irreducible,  $\mathbb{Q}(\alpha) = \mathbb{Q}(\alpha_P) \subseteq \mathbb{Q}_{\exp(P)}$  and  $\mathbb{Q}(\beta) = \mathbb{Q}(\beta_H) \subseteq \mathbb{Q}_{\exp(H)}$ . In particular,  $a = f(\alpha_P)$ ,



$b = f(\beta_H)$  and  $(a, b) = 1$ . Since  $H < G$ , the inductive hypothesis implies that  $|\mathbb{Q}_b : \mathbb{Q}(\beta)| \mid \beta(1)$ . We also claim that  $|\mathbb{Q}_a : \mathbb{Q}(\alpha)|$  divides  $\alpha(1)$ . This follows via the inductive hypothesis when  $P < G$ . Otherwise,  $\alpha = \chi$  is a primitive character of  $P = G$ . In this case,  $\alpha$  is linear (see [Is, 6.14]) and  $|\mathbb{Q}_a : \mathbb{Q}(\alpha)| = 1 = \alpha(1)$ . This establishes the claim.

We next observe that  $\mathbb{Q}(\chi) = \mathbb{Q}(\alpha)\mathbb{Q}(\beta)$ . One containment is trivial. If on the other hand  $\tau \in \text{Gal}(\mathbb{Q}(\alpha)\mathbb{Q}(\beta)/\mathbb{Q}(\chi))$ , then  $\alpha\beta = \chi = \chi^\tau = \alpha^\tau\beta^\tau$ . Now  $\alpha^\tau$  is  $p$ -special and  $\beta^\tau$  is  $p'$ -special. The uniqueness in Theorem 21.6 forces  $\alpha^\tau = \alpha$  and  $\beta^\tau = \beta$ . Thus  $\tau = 1$  and  $\mathbb{Q}(\chi) = \mathbb{Q}(\alpha)\mathbb{Q}(\beta)$ .

Since  $(a, b) = 1$ , we have that  $\mathbb{Q} \subseteq \mathbb{Q}(\alpha) \cap \mathbb{Q}(\beta) \subseteq \mathbb{Q}_a \cap \mathbb{Q}_b = \mathbb{Q}$  and  $\mathbb{Q}_a\mathbb{Q}_b = \mathbb{Q}_{ab}$ . Since all these extensions of  $\mathbb{Q}$  are Galois,

$$|\mathbb{Q}_a\mathbb{Q}_b : \mathbb{Q}(\alpha)\mathbb{Q}(\beta)| = |\mathbb{Q}_a : \mathbb{Q}(\alpha)| \cdot |\mathbb{Q}_b : \mathbb{Q}(\beta)|.$$

The right-hand side divides  $\alpha(1)\beta(1) = \chi(1)$ , and thus  $|\mathbb{Q}_{ab} : \mathbb{Q}(\chi)| \mid \chi(1)$ . As  $\mathbb{Q}(\chi) \subseteq \mathbb{Q}_{ab}$ , it follows that  $\mathbb{Q}(\chi) \subseteq \mathbb{Q}_f \subseteq \mathbb{Q}_{ab}$ , which in turn implies that  $|\mathbb{Q}_f : \mathbb{Q}(\chi)| \mid \chi(1)$ .  $\square$

Now  $A_5$  has two irreducible characters of degree 3, which are Galois-conjugate (see [Is, p. 288]). If  $\chi$  is one of them, then  $\mathbb{Q}(\chi) = \mathbb{Q}(\sqrt{5})$  and  $\chi$  is rational-valued except on elements of order 5. Consequently,  $f(\chi) = 5$  and  $|\mathbb{Q}_{f(\chi)} : \mathbb{Q}(\chi)| = 2$ . In particular, the above theorem does not extend to arbitrary  $G$ .

### §23 Lifting Brauer Characters and Conjectures of Alperin and McKay

Let  $G$  be  $p$ -solvable. We begin this section by proving (Theorem 23.1) that  $\chi \mapsto \chi^0$  (recall that  $^0$  is restriction to  $p$ -regular elements) is a bijection from  $X_{p'}(G)$  onto  $\{\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(G) \mid p \nmid \varphi(1)\}$ . It is an easy consequence of this theorem and Corollary 0.27 that every  $\mu \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$  has a  $p$ -rational lift  $\xi$ ,

i.e.  $\xi^0 = \mu$  and  $\mathbb{Q}(\xi) \subseteq \mathbb{Q}(\varepsilon)$  for a primitive  $n^{\text{th}}$  root of unity  $\varepsilon$ ,  $p \nmid n$ . We use Theorem 23.1 to prove results about Brauer characters analogous to results in Section 15 on the McKay–Alperin conjecture for ordinary characters. For example, if  $B$  is a  $p$ -block of  $G$  with defect  $D$  and Brauer correspondent  $b \in \text{bl}(N_G(D))$ , then  $B$  and  $b$  have an equal number of height-zero Brauer characters, i.e.  $\ell_0(B) = \ell_0(b)$ . We also show that  $|\text{IBr}_p(B)| \geq |\text{IBr}_p(b)|$ . We close by giving Isaacs' canonical  $p$ -rational lift of Brauer character,  $p \neq 2$ , and discuss the case  $p = 2$ .

**23.1 Theorem.** *If  $G$  is  $p$ -solvable, then  $\chi \mapsto \chi^0$  is a bijection from  $X_{p'}(G)$  onto  $\{\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(G) \mid p \nmid \varphi(1)\}$ .*

**Proof.** By induction on  $|G|$ . If  $G$  is a  $p'$ -group, then  $X_{p'}(G) = \text{Irr}(G) = \text{IBr}_p(G)$  and the result is trivial. If  $G$  is a  $p$ -group, then  $X_{p'}(G) = \{1_G\}$  and the result also follows.

Choose  $N \triangleleft G$  such that  $G/N$  is either a  $p$ -group or  $p'$ -group. By the inductive hypothesis, the mapping  $\theta \mapsto \theta^0$  is a bijection from  $X_{p'}(N)$  onto  $\{\mu \in \text{IBr}_p(N) \mid p \nmid \mu(1)\}$ . Furthermore (see Remark 21.3 (iii)), conjugation by  $G$  commutes with this bijection. In particular,  $I_G(\theta) = I_G(\theta^0)$  for all  $\theta \in X_{p'}(N)$ .

If  $\chi \in X_{p'}(G)$ , then  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\theta)$  for a unique (up to  $G$ -conjugacy)  $\theta \in X_{p'}(N)$ . If  $\xi \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$  and  $p \nmid \xi(1)$ , then  $\xi \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\mu)$  for a unique (up to  $G$ -conjugacy)  $\mu \in \text{IBr}_p(N)$ . Furthermore  $p \nmid \mu(1)$ . Hence, given the last paragraph, it suffices to fix  $\theta \in X_{p'}(N)$  and show that  $\chi \mapsto \chi^0$  is a bijection from  $X_{p'}(G|\theta)$  onto  $\{\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\theta^0) \mid p \nmid \varphi(1)\}$ .

First assume that  $G/N$  is a  $p'$ -group. By Lemma 0.31, we have that  $\chi \mapsto \chi^0$  is a bijection from  $\text{Irr}(G|\theta)$  onto  $\text{IBr}_p(G|\theta^0)$ . Since  $p \nmid |G/N|$ , we have that  $\text{Irr}(G|\theta) = X_{p'}(G|\theta)$  by Proposition 21.5. Now  $p \nmid \chi(1)$  for all  $\chi \in X_{p'}(G|\theta)$ . Consequently  $\chi \mapsto \chi^0$  is a bijection from  $X_{p'}(G|\theta)$  onto  $\{\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\theta^0) \mid p \nmid \varphi(1)\}$ , as desired.

We now assume that  $G/N$  is a  $p$ -group. If  $I_G(\theta) < G$ , then  $X_{p'}(G|\theta) = \emptyset$  because every  $\xi \in X_{p'}(G)$  has  $p'$ -degree. Since  $I_G(\theta) = I_G(\theta^0)$ , we also have that  $\{\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\theta^0) \mid p \nmid \varphi(1)\} = \emptyset$  if  $I_G(\theta) < G$ . So we assume that  $I_G(\theta) = G$ . Applying Proposition 21.5 (d),  $X_{p'}(G|\theta) = \{\chi\}$  for an extension  $\chi$  of  $\theta$ . By Corollary 0.27,  $\text{IBr}_p(G|\theta^0) = \{\tau\}$  for an extension  $\tau$  of  $\theta^0$ . Since  $(\chi^0)_N = (\chi_N)^0 = \theta^0$  is irreducible,  $\chi^0 \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\theta^0)$ , i.e.  $\chi^0 = \tau$ .  $\square$

The following corollary has a slightly stronger statement than Theorem 23.1 does, but it is an immediate consequence of the theorem and Proposition 21.5 (a).

**23.2 Corollary.** Suppose that  $\mu \in \text{IBr}_p(L)$ , that  $L \trianglelefteq G$  and  $G$  is  $p$ -solvable. If  $p \nmid \mu(1)$ , then there exists a unique  $\theta \in X_{p'}(L)$  such that  $\theta^0 = \mu$ . Also  $\chi \mapsto \chi^0$  is a bijection from  $X_{p'}(G|\theta)$  onto  $\{\psi \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\mu) \mid p \nmid \psi(1)\}$ .

Let  $G$  be  $p$ -solvable. We use Theorem 23.1 to prove the next Theorem 23.5. Part (a) gives a result of Huppert [Hu 1] that states every  $\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$  is induced from an irreducible Brauer character of  $p'$ -degree. The proof here is somewhat different from Huppert's 1957 proof (which was only for solvable  $G$ ). Part (b) is a result of Isaacs [Is 4] that says  $\varphi$  has a " $p$ -rational" lift, thereby strengthening the Fong-Swan Theorem. (See Definition 23.4 of  $p$ -rational.) Isaacs [Is 4] does obtain Huppert's theorem for  $p$ -solvable  $G$  and also shows that when  $p \neq 2$ , there is a unique  $p$ -rational lift. We prove this uniqueness later. Part (c) gives a modular analogue of a well-known result for degrees of ordinary characters and those of normal subgroups. Proposition 23.3, a consequence of Theorem 23.1 and Corollary 0.27, gives a useful inductive tool.

**23.3 Proposition.** Suppose that  $\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$  and  $1 = M_0 \leq M_1 \leq \dots \leq M_n = G$  is a normal series of  $G$  such that  $\varphi_{M_i}$  is homogeneous for each  $i$ . Assume that  $M_{i+1}/M_i$  is a  $p$ -group or a  $p'$ -group for each  $i$ . Then  $p \nmid \varphi(1)$ .

**Proof.** By induction on  $|G|$ . We may assume that  $M_{n-1} < G$  and we let

$M = M_{n-1}$ . Let  $\mu \in \text{IBr}_p(M)$  be the irreducible constituent of  $\varphi_M$  so that  $\varphi_M = f\mu$  for an integer  $f$ . By the inductive hypothesis,  $p \nmid \mu(1)$ .

First suppose that  $G/M$  is a  $p$ -group. By Corollary 0.27,  $\varphi$  extends  $\mu$ . Thus  $p \nmid \varphi(1)$ . Hence we assume that  $G/M$  is a  $p'$ -group,

By Theorem 23.1, there exists a unique  $\theta \in X_{p'}(M)$  such that  $\theta^0 = \mu$ . It follows from uniqueness that  $I_G(\theta) = I_G(\mu)$ . By Lemma 0.31,  $\varphi = \chi^0$  for a (unique)  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\theta)$ . Since  $G/N$  is a  $p'$ -group,  $p \nmid \chi(1)/\theta(1)$  (see [Is, Corollary 11.29]). Since  $p$  does not divide  $\mu(1) = \theta(1)$ , we also have that  $p$  does not divide  $\chi(1) = \varphi(1)$ .  $\square$

**23.4 Definition** We say that  $\chi \in \text{Char}(G)$  is  $p$ -rational if  $\mathbb{Q}(\chi) \subseteq \mathbb{Q}_r$  for an integer  $r$  such that  $p \nmid r$  (i.e.  $p \nmid f(\chi)$ ).

Recall that  $\mathbb{Q}_r = \mathbb{Q}(\varepsilon)$  for a primitive  $r^{\text{th}}$ -root of unity  $\varepsilon$ . By Corollary 21.11, every  $\chi \in X_{p'}(G)$  is  $p$ -rational. If  $\psi \in \text{Char}(H)$  is  $p$ -rational and  $H \leq G$ , then  $\mathbb{Q}(\psi^G) \subseteq \mathbb{Q}(\psi)$  and so  $\psi^G$  is  $p$ -rational.

It is relatively easy to see that each  $\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$  is  $p$ -rational (extending the definition of  $p$ -rational to all complex-valued functions on subsets of  $G$ ). Indeed,  $\varphi$  is only defined on  $p$ -regular elements  $g \in G$  and  $\varphi(g)$  is a sum of  $\varphi(g)^{\text{th}}$  roots of unity. Consequently,  $\varphi$  is  $p$ -rational.

**23.5 Theorem.** Let  $G$  be  $p$ -solvable and  $\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$ . Then

- (a) There exists  $H \leq G$  and  $\mu \in \text{IBr}_p(H)$  such that  $\mu^G = \varphi$  and  $p \nmid \mu(1)$ ;
- (b) There exists a  $p$ -rational  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  with  $\chi^0 = \varphi$ ; and
- (c) If  $M \trianglelefteq G$  and  $\alpha$  is a constituent of  $\varphi_M$ , then  $\varphi(1)/\alpha(1) \mid |G/M|$ .

**Proof.** (a, b) By induction on  $|G|$ . If  $p \nmid \varphi(1)$ , then part (a) is trivial and Theorem 23.1 shows there exists  $\chi \in X_{p'}(G)$  with  $\chi^0 = \varphi$ . By Corollary 21.11,  $\chi$  is  $p$ -rational. Thus we assume that  $p \mid \varphi(1)$ .

By Proposition 23.3, there exist  $K \triangleleft G$  and  $\delta \in \text{IBr}_p(K)$  such that  $\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\delta)$  and  $I := I_G(\delta) < G$ . Choose  $\psi \in \text{IBr}_p(I|\delta)$  with  $\psi^G = \varphi$ . By the inductive argument, there exists  $H \leq I$  and  $\mu \in \text{IBr}_p(H)$  such that  $\mu^I = \psi$  and  $p \nmid \mu(1)$ . Since  $\mu^G = \varphi$ , part (a) follows. The inductive hypothesis for (b) implies that there exists a  $p$ -rational  $\lambda \in \text{Irr}(I)$  such that  $\lambda^0 = \psi$ . Now  $(\lambda^G)^0 = (\lambda^0)^G = \psi^G = \varphi$ , hence  $\lambda^G \in \text{Irr}(G)$ . Also  $\lambda^G$  is  $p$ -rational because  $\lambda$  is. This proves (b).

For (c), arguing by induction on  $|G : M|$ , we may assume that  $M$  is a maximal normal subgroup of  $G$ . By Clifford's Theorem 0.8 and the inductive hypothesis,  $\alpha$  is  $G$ -invariant. If  $|G : M| = p$ , then  $\varphi(1) = \alpha(1)$  by Corollary 0.27. Hence we may assume that  $G/M$  is a  $p'$ -group. If  $p \nmid \alpha(1)$ , it follows from Corollary 23.2 that  $\varphi(1)/\alpha(1) = \chi(1)/\theta(1)$  for some  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(M)$  and  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\theta)$ . Thus  $\varphi(1)/\alpha(1) \mid |G/M|$  (see [Is, Corollary 11.29]). Hence we may assume that  $p \mid \alpha(1)$ .

By Proposition 23.3, we may choose  $N \trianglelefteq G$  with  $N < M$  and  $\gamma \in \text{IBr}_p(N)$  such that  $\gamma$  is a constituent of  $\alpha_N$  and  $I_M(\gamma) < M$ . We let  $I = I_G(\gamma) < G$ . Choose  $\psi \in \text{IBr}_p(I|\gamma)$  and  $\tau \in \text{IBr}_p(I \cap M|\gamma)$  such that  $\psi^G = \varphi$  and  $\tau^M = \alpha$ . Since  $(\psi^{MI})^G = \varphi$ , it follows that  $\psi^{MI}$  is a constituent of  $\varphi_{MI}$  (see [HB, Theorem VII, 4.10]). Since  $\alpha$  is  $G$ -invariant,  $\alpha$  is a constituent of  $\psi^{MI}_M$ . But  $\psi^{MI}_M = \psi_{M \cap I}^M$  (see [Is; Exercise 5.2]) and every irreducible constituent of  $\psi_{M \cap I}$  lies in  $\text{Irr}(M \cap I|\gamma)$ . By the uniqueness in Clifford's Theorem 0.8,  $\tau$  must be a constituent of  $\psi_{M \cap I}$ . Applying the inductive hypothesis,  $\psi(1)/\tau(1)$  divides  $|I : M \cap I| = |MI/M|$ . Now

$$\alpha(1) = |M : M \cap I|\tau(1) \text{ and } \psi^{MI}(1) = |MI : I|\psi(1) = |M : M \cap I|\psi(1).$$

Thus  $\psi^{MI}(1)/\alpha(1)$  equals  $\psi(1)/\tau(1)$  and divides  $|MI/M|$ . Since  $(\psi^{MI})^G = \varphi$ ,  $\varphi(1)/\alpha(1) \mid |G/M|$ .  $\square$

If, in Theorem 23.5 (c),  $G/M$  is a  $p'$ -group, then there exist  $p$ -rational  $\beta \in \text{Irr}(M)$  and  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\beta)$  such that  $\chi^0 = \varphi$  and  $\beta^0 = \alpha$ . Much of the motivation of Isaacs' work [Is 4, 5] on lifting Brauer characters was to develop a lift that works well with respect to normal subgroups, preferably

a "canonical lift". We discuss this further below, but first present some modular versions of the Alperin–McKay conjecture.

We let  $l(G) = |\text{IBr}_p(G)|$  and  $l_0(G) = |\{\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(G) \mid p \nmid \varphi(1)\}|$ . If  $N \trianglelefteq G$  and  $\mu \in \text{IBr}_p(N)$ , then we let  $l(G|\mu) = |\text{IBr}_p(G|\mu)|$  and

$$l_0(G|\mu) = |\{\varphi \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\mu) \mid p \nmid \varphi(1)/\mu(1)\}|.$$

Finally, if  $B$  is a  $p$ -block of  $G$ , we let  $l(B) = |\text{IBr}_p(B)|$  and  $l_0(B)$  be the number of height-zero Brauer characters of  $B$ . Thus  $l$  counts modular characters analogously to how  $k$  counts ordinary characters.

The following proposition will often be used with Theorem 15.9.

**23.6 Proposition.** Suppose that  $G/K$  has a normal Sylow  $p$ -subgroup  $M/K$ ; that  $G$  is  $p$ -solvable and  $\theta \in X_{p'}(K)$  is  $M$ -invariant. If  $\hat{\theta}$  is the canonical extension of  $\theta$  to  $M$ , then  $l(G|\theta^0) = l_0(G|\theta^0) = k(G|\hat{\theta})$ .

**Proof.** By Corollary 23.2 and Corollary 0.27,  $\{\hat{\theta}^0\} = \text{IBr}_p(M|\theta^0)$  and so  $\text{IBr}_p(G|\theta^0) = \text{IBr}_p(G|\hat{\theta}^0)$ . Since  $\hat{\theta}$  is the unique  $p$ -special lift of  $\hat{\theta}^0$ , we have that  $I_G(\hat{\theta}) = I_G(\hat{\theta}^0)$ . By Lemma 0.31,  $\chi \mapsto \chi^0$  is a bijection from  $\text{Irr}(G|\hat{\theta})$  onto  $\text{IBr}_p(G|\hat{\theta}^0) = \text{IBr}_p(G|\theta^0)$ . Since  $p \nmid \hat{\theta}(1)|G/M|$ ,  $p \nmid \chi(1)$  for all  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G|\hat{\theta})$  by [Is, Corollary 11.29]. Hence  $k(G|\hat{\theta}) = l(G|\theta^0) = l_0(G|\theta^0)$ .  $\square$

**23.7 Theorem.** Suppose that  $G$  is  $p$ -solvable,  $N \trianglelefteq G$ , and  $\mu \in \text{IBr}_p(N)$  is invariant in  $P$ , where  $P/N \in \text{Syl}_p(G/N)$ . Let  $H/N = N_{G/N}(P/N)$ . Then

$$|\{\psi \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\mu) \mid p \nmid \psi(1)\}| = |\{\sigma \in \text{IBr}_p(H|\mu) \mid p \nmid \sigma(1)\}|.$$

**Proof.** We argue by induction on  $|G : N|$ . We assume that  $p \nmid \mu(1)$ . Choose  $N \leq K \trianglelefteq G$  minimal such that  $G/K$  has a normal Sylow  $p$ -subgroup. If  $K = N$ , the result is trivial. Without loss of generality, choose  $N \leq L < K$

such that  $K/L$  is a chief factor of  $G$ . Since  $G/K$  does have a normal Sylow  $p$ -subgroup and  $G/L$  does not,  $K/L$  is a  $p'$ -group.

Let  $J/L = N_{G/L}(LP/L)$ . Then  $J < G$ . If  $\eta \in \text{IBr}_p(L)$  is  $P$ -invariant, then every  $J$ -conjugate of  $\eta$  is  $P$ -invariant. Furthermore, the Frattini argument shows that if  $\eta, \alpha \in \text{IBr}_p(L)$  and are  $P$ -invariant and  $G$ -conjugate, then  $\eta$  and  $\alpha$  are indeed  $J$ -conjugate. So we may choose  $P$ -invariant  $\eta_1, \dots, \eta_t \in \text{IBr}_p(L)$  such that  $p \nmid \eta_i(1)$  for each  $i$  and such that every  $P$ -invariant  $\alpha \in \text{IBr}_p(L|\mu)$  of  $p'$ -degree is  $G$ -conjugate (equivalently  $J$ -conjugate) to exactly one  $\eta_i$ . (We allow the possibility that there are no  $P$ -invariant  $\eta \in \text{IBr}_p(L|\mu)$  of  $p'$ -degree.)

If  $\sigma \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\mu) \cup \text{IBr}_p(J|\mu)$  and  $p \nmid \sigma(1)$ , then  $\sigma$  lies over exactly one  $\eta_i$ . If  $N < L$ , the inductive hypothesis yields that  $l_0(G|\eta_i) = l_0(J|\eta_i)$  for each  $i$ . Then

$$l_0(G|\mu) = \sum_{i=1}^t l_0(G|\eta_i) = \sum_{i=1}^t l_0(J|\eta_i) = l_0(J|\mu).$$

The inductive hypothesis also implies that  $l_0(J|\mu) = l_0(H|\mu)$ , because  $J < G$ . The result follows when  $N < L$ . So we assume that  $N = L$  (and  $H = J$ ).

Now  $P \leq I_G(\mu) \cap H = I_H(\mu)$ . If  $I_G(\mu) < G$ , the inductive hypothesis and Clifford correspondence yields that

$$l_0(G|\mu) = l_0(I_G(\mu)|\mu) = l_0(I_H(\mu)|\mu) = l_0(H|\mu),$$

as desired. Hence we assume that  $\mu$  is  $G$ -invariant.

Now  $G = KH$  and we let  $C = K \cap H$ . Note that  $C/N = C_{K/N}(P)$ . By Theorem 23.1,  $\mu = \varphi^0$  for a  $G$ -invariant  $\varphi \in X_{p'}(L)$ . By Proposition 21.5 (c) and Lemma 0.31,  $X_{p'}(K|\varphi) = \text{Irr}(K|\varphi)$  and  $\theta \mapsto \theta^0$  is a bijection from  $\text{Irr}(K|\varphi)$  onto  $\text{IBr}_p(K|\mu)$ . Also  $I_G(\theta) = I_G(\theta^0)$  for each  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(K|\varphi)$ . Similarly  $X_{p'}(C|\varphi) = \text{Irr}(C|\varphi)$  and  $\beta \mapsto \beta^0$  is a bijection from  $\text{Irr}(C|\varphi)$  onto  $\text{IBr}_p(C|\mu)$ . Observe that  $\varphi$  extends to  $P$  by Lemma 21.1. By Theorem 15.9, there is a bijection from  $\{\theta \in \text{Irr}(K|\varphi) \mid \theta \text{ is } P\text{-invariant}\}$  onto  $\text{Irr}(C|\varphi)$  and this map commutes with conjugation by  $H$ . Now, if  $\chi \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\mu)$

and  $p \nmid \chi(1)$ , then  $\chi \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\theta^0)$  for a  $P$ -invariant  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(K|\varphi)$ . Since  $G = KH$ ,  $\theta$  is unique up to  $H$ -conjugacy. Similarly, when  $\tau \in \text{IBr}_p(H|\mu)$ , then  $\tau \in \text{IBr}_p(H|\beta^0)$  for some  $\beta \in \text{Irr}(C|\varphi)$ . Of course  $\beta$  is unique up to  $H$ -conjugacy and note that  $\beta$  is  $P$ -invariant by Lemma 0.17. So it suffices to fix a  $P$ -invariant  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(K|\varphi)$  and  $\beta \in \text{Irr}(C|\varphi)$  such that  $\theta \leftrightarrow \beta$  as in Theorem 15.9 and show that  $l_0(G|\theta^0) = l_0(H|\beta^0)$ . Theorem 15.9 (v) says that  $k(G|\hat{\theta}) = k(C|\hat{\beta})$  where  $\hat{\theta}$  and  $\hat{\beta}$  are the canonical extensions of  $\theta$  and  $\beta$  (respectively). Applying Proposition 23.6,  $l_0(G|\theta^0) = l_0(H|\beta^0)$ .  $\square$

The conclusion of Theorem 23.7 says that  $l_0(G|\mu) = l_0(H|\mu)$  whenever  $p \nmid \mu(1)$ . Is it true that  $l_0(G|\mu) = l_0(H|\mu)$  even when  $p \mid \mu(1)$ ? The answer is yes and we refer the reader to [Wo 7] and the discussion at the end of this section. In the meantime, we derive some consequences of Theorem 23.7.

**23.8 Corollary.** *If  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$  and  $G$  is a  $p$ -solvable group, then  $l_0(G) = l_0(N_G(P))$ .*

**Proof.** Set  $N = 1$  in Theorem 23.7.  $\square$

We next give the block-wise version of the last theorem. The proof is similar to that of Theorem 15.12.

**23.9 Theorem.** *Suppose that  $B$  is a  $p$ -block of a  $p$ -solvable group  $G$ , that  $D$  is a defect group of  $B$ , and  $b \in \text{bl}(N_G(D))$  is the Brauer correspondent of  $B$ . Then  $l_0(B) = l_0(b)$ .*

**Proof.** Argue by induction on  $|G|$ . Let  $K = \mathbf{O}_{p'}(G)$ . We apply Corollary 0.30. We may choose  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(K)$  so that  $B$  covers  $\theta$  and  $D \leq I_G(\theta)$ . Let  $\mu = \theta_\rho(K, D) \in \text{Irr}(C_K(D))$  be the Glauberman correspondent of  $\theta$ . Then  $I \cap N_G(D) = I_{N_G(D)}(\mu)$ . There exist blocks  $B_0 \in \text{bl}(I)$  and  $b_0 \in \text{bl}(I \cap N_G(D))$  such that  $b_0$  is the Brauer correspondent of  $B_0$ . Furthermore there is a height-preserving bijection (character induction) between  $B_0$  and  $B$ . So  $l_0(B_0) = l_0(B)$ . Similarly,  $l_0(b_0) = l_0(b)$ . If  $I < G$ , the inductive

hypothesis implies that  $l_0(b_0) = l_0(B_0)$ . Then  $l_0(B) = l_0(b)$ , as desired. We thus assume that  $I = G$ , i.e.  $\theta$  is  $G$ -invariant.

By Theorems 0.28 and 0.29,  $\text{IBr}_p(B) = \text{IBr}_p(G|\theta)$ ,  $D \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$ , and  $\text{IBr}_p(b) = \text{IBr}_p(\text{N}_G(D)|\mu)$ . Observe that  $\text{KN}_G(D)/K = \text{N}_G(KD/K)$ . By Theorem 23.7, we have that  $l_0(B) = l_0(G|\theta) = l_0(\text{KN}_G(D)|\theta)$ . Trivially,  $l_0(b) = l_0(\text{N}_G(D)|\mu)$ . It suffices to show that  $l_0(\text{KN}_G(D)|\theta) = l_0(\text{N}_G(D)|\mu)$ . Let  $\hat{\theta} \in \text{Irr}(KD)$  and  $\hat{\mu} \in \text{Irr}(CD)$  be the canonical extensions of  $\theta$  and  $\mu$  (respectively). By Proposition 23.6,  $l_0(\text{KN}_G(D)|\theta) = k(\text{KN}_G(D)|\hat{\theta})$  and  $l_0(\text{N}_G(D)|\mu) = k(\text{N}_G(D)|\hat{\mu})$ . But on the other hand,  $k(\text{KN}_G(D)|\hat{\theta}) = k(\text{N}_G(D)|\hat{\mu})$  by application of Theorem 15.9 (v) with  $L = 1$ . Hence  $l_0(\text{KN}_G(D)|\theta) = l_0(\text{N}_G(D)|\mu)$ , as desired.  $\square$

A conjecture related to the Alperin-McKay conjecture is Alperin's *weight conjecture*. While we do not state the weight conjecture, we do mention that it would imply the Alperin-McKay conjecture. Another consequence would be that  $l(B) \geq l(b)$  where  $B$  is a  $p$ -block with Brauer correspondent  $b$ . We next prove this inequality for  $p$ -solvable  $G$ . We do mention that it has been widely rumored for many years that Okuyama has verified the weight conjecture for  $p$ -solvable groups, but this has yet to appear in print.

**23.10 Theorem.** Suppose that  $G$  is  $p$ -solvable,  $P/L \in \text{Syl}_p(G/L)$ , and  $\mu \in \text{IBr}_p(L)$  is  $P$ -invariant. Assume that  $p \nmid \mu(1)$ . If  $H/L = \text{N}_G(P/L)$ , then  $l(G|\mu) \geq l(H|\mu)$ .

**Proof.** We argue by induction on  $|G:L|$ . Let  $I = I_G(\mu)$ . Then  $P \leq I$  and  $\text{N}_I(P) = H \cap I = I_H(\mu)$ . If  $I < G$ , the inductive argument and the Clifford correspondence (Theorem 0.8) yield that

$$l(G|\mu) = l(I|\mu) \geq l(I \cap H|\mu) = l(H|\mu).$$

Thus we assume that  $\mu$  is  $G$ -invariant.

Let  $M/L = \text{O}_p(G/L)$ . Since  $\mu$  is invariant in  $G$ , it follows from Corollary 0.27 that  $\text{IBr}_p(M|\mu) = \{\sigma\}$  for a  $G$ -invariant  $\sigma$  and  $p \nmid \sigma(1)$ . Now  $L \leq$

$M \leq P \leq H$  and  $H/M = \text{N}_G(P/M)$ . If  $L < M$ , we employ the inductive hypothesis to conclude that

$$l(G|\mu) = l(G|\sigma) \geq l(H|\sigma) = l(H|\mu).$$

The conclusion of the theorem is satisfied in this case. We thus assume that  $\text{O}_p(G/L) = 1$  and  $G > L$ .

We now let  $K/L = \text{O}_{p'}(G/L)$  so that  $K > L$ . Observe that  $KH/K = \text{N}_{G/K}(KP/K)$ . By Theorem 23.1, there exists a  $G$ -invariant  $\varphi \in X_{p'}(L)$  with  $\varphi^0 = \mu$ . By Lemma 0.31,  $\theta \mapsto \theta^0$  is a bijection from  $\text{Irr}(K|\varphi)$  onto  $\text{IBr}_p(K|\mu)$ . In particular  $I_G(\theta) = I_G(\theta^0)$  for  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(K|\varphi)$  and every element of  $\text{IBr}_p(K|\mu)$  has  $p'$ -degree.

If  $\alpha, \gamma \in \text{IBr}_p(K)$  are  $P$ -invariant and  $G$ -conjugate, the Frattini argument shows that  $\alpha$  and  $\gamma$  are indeed  $H$ -conjugate. Thus there exist  $P$ -invariant  $\theta_1, \dots, \theta_t \in \text{Irr}(K|\varphi)$  such that whenever  $\alpha \in \text{IBr}_p(K|\mu)$  is  $P$ -invariant, then  $\alpha$  is  $G$ -conjugate (and  $H$ -conjugate) to exactly one  $\theta_i^0$ . In particular, for  $i \neq j$ ,

$$\text{IBr}_p(G|\theta_i^0) \cap \text{IBr}_p(G|\theta_j^0) = \emptyset \text{ and}$$

$$\text{IBr}_p(KH|\theta_i^0) \cap \text{IBr}_p(KH|\theta_j^0) = \emptyset.$$

By the inductive hypothesis,  $l(G|\theta_i^0) \geq l(KH|\theta_i^0)$  for each  $i$ . Hence

$$l(G|\mu) \geq \sum_{i=1}^t l(G|\theta_i^0) \geq \sum_{i=1}^t l(KH|\theta_i^0).$$

We observe that  $\varphi$  extends to  $P$  by Lemma 21.1. We now apply Theorem 15.9 to  $KH$  to conclude there exist  $\beta_1, \dots, \beta_t \in \text{Irr}(C|\varphi) = X_{p'}(C|\varphi)$  such that each  $\beta \in \text{Irr}(C|\varphi)$  is  $H$ -conjugate to exactly one  $\beta_i$  and such that  $[(\theta_i)_C, \beta_i] \neq 0$ . Furthermore part (v) of Theorem 15.9 (with  $M = KP$  and  $\lambda = 1$ ) and Proposition 23.6 imply for each  $i$  that  $l(KH|\theta_i^0) = l(H|\beta_i^0)$ . But each  $\xi \in \text{IBr}_p(C|\mu)$  is  $H$ -conjugate to exactly one  $\beta_i^0$  and so  $l(H|\mu) = \sum_{i=1}^t l(H|\beta_i^0)$ . Combining with the last paragraph,

$$l(G|\mu) \geq \sum_{i=1}^t l(KH|\theta_i^0) = \sum_{i=1}^t l(H|\beta_i^0) = l(H|\mu).$$

This completes the proof.  $\square$

**23.11 Corollary.** *Under the hypotheses of Theorem 23.10,  $l(G|\mu) = l(H|\mu)$  if and only if  $l(G|\mu) = l_0(G|\mu)$ .*

**Proof.** Since  $p \nmid \mu(1)$ , we have that  $\mu = \varphi^0$  for a unique  $\varphi \in X_{p'}(L)$ . Since  $\mu$  and  $\varphi$  are  $P$ -invariant, it follows from Proposition 23.6 that  $l(H|\mu) = l_0(H|\mu)$ . By Theorems 23.7 and 23.10, we now have that

$$l_0(G|\mu) = l_0(H|\mu) = l(H|\mu) \leq l(G|\mu).$$

The corollary follows.  $\square$

The hypothesis that  $p \nmid \mu(1)$  in Theorem 23.10 and Corollary 23.11 is not really necessary. See [Wo 7] and the discussion at the end of this section.

**23.12 Corollary.** *Whenever  $G$  is  $p$ -solvable and  $P \in \text{Syl}_p(G)$ , then  $l(G) \geq l(N_G(P))$ . Equality holds if and only if  $P \trianglelefteq G$ .*

**Proof.** Set  $N = 1$  in Theorem 23.10 to obtain  $l(G) \geq l(N_G(P))$ . We trivially have equality if  $P \trianglelefteq G$ . If  $l(G) = l(N_G(P))$ , then Corollary 23.11 yields that  $l(G) = l_0(G)$ . By Theorem 13.1 (c),  $P \trianglelefteq G$ .  $\square$

**23.13 Theorem.** *Let  $B$  be a  $p$ -block of a  $p$ -solvable group. Suppose  $D$  is a defect group of  $B$  and  $b \in \text{bl}(N_G(D))$  is the Brauer correspondent of  $B$ . Then  $l(B) \geq l(b)$  with equality if and only if  $l(B) = l_0(B)$ .*

**Proof.** This theorem can be proved by Fong reduction, Theorem 23.10 and Corollary 23.11. Since the proof is essentially identical to those of Theorems 15.12 and 23.9, we omit the details.  $\square$

**23.14 Definition.** We say  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(G)$  is *subnormally  $p$ -rational* if whenever  $S$  is subnormal in  $G$  and  $\tau \in \text{Irr}(S)$  is a constituent of  $\chi_S$ , then  $\tau$  is  $p$ -

rational. We let  $\mathcal{S}_p(G)$  denote the set of subnormally  $p$ -rational irreducible characters of  $G$ .

We now proceed to give Isaacs' canonical lift of Brauer characters for  $p$ -solvable groups,  $p \neq 2$ . Indeed  $\chi \mapsto \chi^0$  is a bijection from  $\mathcal{S}_p(G)$  onto  $\text{IBr}_p(G)$ . This was originally done in [Is 4]. This theorem is not true for  $p = 2$ , as is evidenced by an elementary abelian 2-group. Indeed, part of the problem is that a linear character of order two is rational. For example, Theorem 6.30 of [Is] does not hold for  $p = 2$ . In a later paper, Isaacs [Is 5] does give a canonical lift when  $p = 2$ .

**23.15 Lemma.** *Suppose that  $G/N$  is a  $p$ -group,  $\theta \in \text{Irr}(N)$  is  $p$ -rational and  $p \neq 2$ . Let  $I = I_G(\theta)$ . Then*

- (a) *There is a unique  $p$ -rational  $\psi \in \text{Irr}(I|\theta)$ . Furthermore  $\psi_N = \theta$ .*
- (b)  *$\psi^G$  is the unique  $p$ -rational constituent of  $\theta^G$ .*
- (c) *If  $\theta^0 \in \text{IBr}_p(N)$  and  $I_G(\theta) = I_G(\theta^0)$ , then  $\text{IBr}_p(G|\theta^0) = \{(\psi^G)^0\}$ .*

**Proof.** Part (a) is Theorem 6.30 of [Is]. Clearly  $\psi^G \in \text{Irr}(G|\theta)$  is  $p$ -rational. If  $\beta \in \text{Irr}(G|\theta)$  is  $p$ -rational, choose the unique  $\eta \in \text{Irr}(I|\theta)$  with  $\eta^G = \beta$ . Since both  $\beta$  and  $\theta$  are  $p$ -rational, a routine argument yields that  $\eta$  is  $p$ -rational. By part (a),  $\eta = \psi$  and  $\beta = \psi^G$ .

Since  $(\psi^0)_N = (\psi_N)^0 = \theta^0$  is irreducible,  $\psi^0 \in \text{IBr}_p(I|\theta^0)$ . Part (c) now follows from Clifford's Theorem 0.8 and Corollary 0.27.  $\square$

**23.16 Theorem.** *Suppose  $G$  is  $p$ -solvable,  $p \neq 2$ . Then*

- (i)  *$\chi \mapsto \chi^0$  is a bijection from  $\mathcal{S}_p(G)$  onto  $\text{IBr}_p(G)$ .*
- (ii) *If  $\beta \in \text{Irr}(G)$  is  $p$ -rational and  $\beta^0 \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$ , then  $\beta \in \mathcal{S}_p(G)$ .*

**Proof.** We argue by induction on  $|G|$ . The result is trivial if  $p \nmid |G|$ .

Step 1. If  $L \triangleleft H \leq G$ , then  $\theta \mapsto \theta^0$  is a bijection from  $\mathcal{S}_p(L)$  onto  $\text{IBr}_p(L)$ .

For each  $\theta \in \mathcal{S}_p(L)$ , every  $H$ -conjugate of  $\theta$  is in  $\mathcal{S}_p(L)$  and  $I_H(\theta) = I_H(\theta^0)$ .

Proof. The first statement follows from the inductive hypothesis as  $L < G$ . For  $\theta \in \mathcal{S}_p(L)$  and  $h \in H$ ,  $(\theta^h)^0 = (\theta^0)^h \in \text{IBr}_p(L)$  and  $\theta^h$  is  $p$ -rational. By the inductive hypothesis,  $\theta^h \in \mathcal{S}_p(L)$ . If also  $h \in I_H(\theta^0)$ , then  $(\theta^h)^0 = \theta^0$  and uniqueness in the inductive hypothesis yields that  $\theta^h = \theta$ . So  $I_H(\theta^0) \leq I_H(\theta)$ . The reverse inclusion is trivial.

Step 2. Suppose that  $L \triangleleft H \leq G$  and  $H/L$  is a  $p'$ -group. If  $\theta \in \mathcal{S}_p(L)$ , then

- (i)  $\mathcal{S}_p(H|\theta) = \text{Irr}(H|\theta)$ ; and
- (ii)  $\chi \mapsto \chi^0$  is a bijection from  $\mathcal{S}_p(H|\theta)$  onto  $\text{IBr}_p(H|\theta^0)$ .

Proof. By Step 1,  $\theta^0 \in \text{IBr}_p(L)$  and  $I_H(\theta) = I_H(\theta^0)$ . By Lemma 0.31,  $\chi \mapsto \chi^0$  is a bijection from  $\text{Irr}(H|\theta)$  onto  $\text{IBr}_p(H|\theta^0)$ .

We next show that each  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(H|\theta)$  is  $p$ -rational. Now  $\chi^0$  is  $p$ -rational because it is a Brauer character (see discussion following Definition 23.4). Write  $|G| = n = rp^l$  for integers  $l \geq 0$ ,  $r$  and  $n$ , with  $p \nmid r$ . Whenever  $\sigma \in \text{Gal}(\mathbb{Q}_n/\mathbb{Q}_r)$ ,  $(\chi^\sigma)^0 = (\chi^0)^\sigma = \chi^0$  and  $\chi^\sigma \in \text{Irr}(G|\theta)$ , as  $\theta$  is  $p$ -rational. By the uniqueness in the last paragraph,  $\chi^\sigma = \chi$ . Hence  $\chi$  is  $p$ -rational.

To show that  $\chi \in \text{Irr}(H|\theta)$  is subnormally  $p$ -rational, it suffices to show that whenever  $M \triangleleft H$ , then the irreducible constituents of  $\chi_M$  lie in  $\mathcal{S}_p(M)$ . By Step 1, every  $H$ -conjugate of  $\theta$  lies in  $\mathcal{S}_p(L)$ . Hence every irreducible constituent of  $\chi_{M \cap L}$  lies in  $\mathcal{S}_p(M \cap L)$ . Since  $M/M \cap L \cong LM/L$  is a  $p'$ -group, the argument of the last paragraph shows that whenever  $\alpha \in \text{Irr}(M)$  is a constituent of  $\chi_M$ , then  $\alpha^0 \in \text{IBr}_p(M)$  and  $\alpha$  is  $p$ -rational. The inductive hypothesis implies that  $\alpha \in \mathcal{S}_p(M)$ , as desired. So  $\chi \in \mathcal{S}_p(H)$ . Thus  $\text{Irr}(H|\theta) = \mathcal{S}_p(H|\theta)$ .

Step 3. Suppose that  $L \triangleleft H \leq G$  and  $H/L$  is a  $p$ -group. Let  $\theta \in \mathcal{S}_p(L)$ . Then

- (i) There is a unique  $\tau \in \mathcal{S}_p(H|\theta)$ ;

- (ii)  $\tau$  is the unique  $p$ -rational constituent of  $\theta^H$ ; and
- (iii)  $\text{IBr}_p(H|\theta^0) = \{\tau^0\}$ .

Proof. By Step 1,  $I_H(\theta) = I_H(\theta^0)$ . By Lemma 23.15,  $\theta^H$  has a unique  $p$ -rational constituent  $\tau \in \text{Irr}(H)$  and  $\text{IBr}_p(H|\theta) = \{\tau^0\}$ . It suffices to show  $\tau \in \mathcal{S}_p(H)$ . To this end, it suffices to show that the irreducible constituents of  $\tau_M$  are in  $\mathcal{S}_p(M)$  for all maximal normal subgroups  $M$  of  $H$ . By Step 1, it suffices to show that some irreducible constituent of  $\tau_M$  is in  $\mathcal{S}_p(M)$ .

Every irreducible constituent  $\gamma$  of  $\theta_{L \cap M}$  lies in  $\mathcal{S}_p(L \cap M)$ . The last paragraph shows some irreducible constituent  $\nu$  of  $\gamma^M$  is  $p$ -rational and  $\nu^0 \in \text{IBr}_p(M)$ . By the inductive hypothesis  $\nu \in \mathcal{S}_p(M)$ .

First assume that  $|H/M| = p$ , so that  $H/L \cap M$  is a  $p$ -group. By Lemma 23.15,  $\theta$ ,  $\tau$ , and  $\nu$  are the unique  $p$ -rational irreducible constituents of  $\gamma^L$ ,  $\gamma^H$  and  $\gamma^M$ , respectively. The lemma also implies that  $\nu^H$  has a  $p$ -rational constituent  $\xi$ . Then  $\xi$  is a constituent of  $\gamma^H$ . By uniqueness,  $\xi = \tau$  and thus  $[\tau_M, \nu] \neq 0$ . Since  $\nu \in \mathcal{S}_p(M)$ , we are done when  $|H/M| = p$ .

We now assume that  $H/M$  is a  $p'$ -group. By Step 2, every irreducible constituent of  $\nu^H$  lies in  $\mathcal{S}_p(H)$ . Now  $H = ML$ , and  $\nu$  is a constituent of  $\theta_{L \cap M}^M = (\theta^H)_M$ . Hence some irreducible constituent of  $\theta^H$  is in  $\mathcal{S}_p(H)$ . But  $\tau$  is the unique  $p$ -rational constituent of  $\theta^H$  and so  $\tau \in \mathcal{S}_p(H)$ . This completes Step 3.

Step 4.  $\chi \mapsto \chi^0$  is a bijection from  $\mathcal{S}_p(G)$  onto  $\text{IBr}_p(G)$ , i.e. conclusion (a) of the theorem holds.

Proof. Since  $G$  is  $p$ -solvable, we may choose  $L \triangleleft G$  such that  $G/L$  is a  $p'$ -group or  $p$ -group. By Step 1,  $\theta \mapsto \theta^0$  is a bijection from  $\mathcal{S}_p(L)$  onto  $\text{IBr}_p(L)$ . By Steps 2 and 3, whenever  $\theta \in \mathcal{S}_p(L)$ , then  $\chi \mapsto \chi^0$  is a bijection from  $\mathcal{S}_p(G|\theta)$  onto  $\text{IBr}_p(G|\theta^0)$ . Thus  $\chi \mapsto \chi^0$  maps  $\mathcal{S}_p(G)$  onto  $\text{IBr}_p(G)$ .

Suppose  $\chi, \eta \in \mathcal{S}_p(G)$  and  $\chi^0 = \eta^0$ . We may choose  $\delta \in \mathcal{S}_p(L)$  such that

$\delta^0$  is a constituent of both  $\chi_L^0$  and  $\eta_L^0$ . It follows from uniqueness that  $\chi, \eta \in S_p(G|\delta)$ . By the last paragraph,  $\chi = \eta$ .

#### Step 5. Conclusion

Proof. To complete the proof, we assume that  $\beta \in \text{Irr}(G)$  is  $p$ -rational and  $\beta^0 \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$ . We need to show that  $\beta \in S_p(G)$ . Choose  $K \trianglelefteq G$  maximal such that the irreducible constituents of  $\beta_K$  lie in  $S_p(K)$ . We may assume that  $K < G$ . Fix  $\alpha \in S_p(K)$  with  $\beta \in \text{Irr}(G|\alpha)$ .

Let  $N/K$  be a chief factor of  $G$ . If  $p \nmid |N/K|$ , then every irreducible constituent of  $\alpha^N$  is in  $S_p(N)$ . Then some (and hence all) irreducible constituents of  $\beta_N$  are subnormally  $p$ -rational, contradicting the choice of  $K$ . Hence  $N/K$  is a  $p$ -group.

Choose  $\gamma \in \text{Irr}(N|\alpha)$  such that  $[\beta_N, \gamma] \neq 0$ . Then  $\gamma \notin S_p(N)$ . By Step 3,  $\alpha^N$  has a unique  $p$ -rational irreducible constituent and that lies in  $S_p(N)$ . Hence  $\gamma$  is not  $p$ -rational.

Let  $I = I_G(\gamma)$  and  $T = \{g \in G \mid \gamma^g \text{ is Galois-conjugate to } \gamma\}$ . Let  $\psi \in \text{Irr}(I|\gamma)$  with  $\psi^G = \beta$ . Since  $(\psi^G)^0 = ((\psi^T)^G)^0 = \beta^0 \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$ , we have that  $\psi^0 \in \text{IBr}_p(I)$  and  $(\psi^T)^0 \in \text{IBr}_p(T)$ . By Proposition 22.2,  $\mathbb{Q}(\psi^T) = \mathbb{Q}(\beta)$  and thus  $\psi^T$  is  $p$ -rational. If  $T < G$ , the inductive hypothesis implies that  $\psi^T \in S_p(T)$ . But then  $\gamma \in S_p(N)$ , a contradiction. Hence  $T = G$ . By Proposition 22.2,  $I \trianglelefteq G$ .

Now let  $S = \{g \in G \mid \gamma^g = \gamma^\sigma \text{ for some } \sigma \in \text{Gal}(\mathbb{Q}_n/\mathbb{Q}_r)\}$ . Recall  $|G| = n = rp^\ell$  with  $p \nmid r$ . Then  $I \leq S \leq T$  and  $\psi^S \in \text{Irr}(S|\gamma)$ . Let  $\tau \in \text{Gal}(\mathbb{Q}_n/\mathbb{Q}_r)$ . Since  $(\psi^S)^G = \beta$  is  $p$ -rational,  $((\psi^S)^\tau)^G = (\psi^G)^\tau = \beta$ . Now  $\gamma^\tau$  and  $\gamma$  are constituents of  $\beta_N$  and thus  $G$ -conjugate. Hence  $\gamma^\tau$  and  $\gamma$  are  $S$ -conjugate. Thus  $(\psi^S)^\tau \in \text{Irr}(S|\gamma)$ . Since  $((\psi^S)^\tau)^G = \beta = (\psi^S)^G$ , it follows from uniqueness in Clifford's Theorem 0.8 that  $(\psi^S)^\tau = \psi^S$ . Hence  $\psi^S$  is  $p$ -rational. Since  $((\psi^S)^G)^0 \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$ , indeed  $(\psi^S)^0 \in \text{IBr}_p(S)$ . If  $S < G$ , the inductive hypothesis implies that  $\psi^S \in S_p(S)$ , whence  $\gamma \in S_p(N)$ , a

contradiction. Thus  $S = G$ .

Now  $I \trianglelefteq G$  and  $\psi^0 \in \text{IBr}_p(I)$  because  $(\psi^0)^G = \beta \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$ . We claim that  $\psi^0$  is  $G$ -invariant. If  $g \in G$ , then  $\psi^g \in \text{Irr}(I|\gamma^g)$  and  $(\psi^g)^G = \beta$ . On the other hand,  $\gamma^g = \gamma^\sigma$  for some  $\sigma \in \text{Gal}(\mathbb{Q}_n/\mathbb{Q}_r)$ . Then  $I = I_G(\gamma^g)$  and  $\psi^\sigma \in \text{Irr}(I|\gamma^g)$ . Since  $(\psi^\sigma)^G = \beta^\sigma = \beta$ , the uniqueness in Clifford's Theorem 0.8 yields that  $\psi^g = \psi^\sigma$ . Then  $(\psi^0)^g = (\psi^0)^\sigma = \psi^0$  because every Brauer character is  $p$ -rational. Hence  $\psi^0$  is  $G$ -invariant.

Now  $I \trianglelefteq G$ ,  $\psi^0 \in \text{IBr}_p(I)$  is  $G$ -invariant, and  $(\psi^0)^G = \beta^0 \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$ . If  $I < G$ , we may apply Step 1 to conclude there exists a  $G$ -invariant  $\eta \in \text{Irr}(I)$  such that  $\eta^0 = \psi^0$ . Also  $\eta^G$  is irreducible because  $(\eta^G)^0 = \beta^0 \in \text{IBr}_p(G)$ . We have both  $\eta \in \text{Irr}(I)$  is  $G$ -invariant and  $\eta^G \in \text{Irr}(G)$ . By Frobenius reciprocity,  $1 = [\eta^G, \eta^G] = [\eta^G_I, \eta] = |G : I|$ . Thus  $I = G$  and  $\gamma$  is  $G$ -invariant. Because  $\beta$  is  $p$ -rational and  $\beta_N = e\gamma$  for an integer  $e$ ,  $\gamma$  is  $p$ -rational. This contradiction completes the proof.  $\square$

One can derive from Theorem 23.16 and its proof a number of corollaries about  $S_p$ -characters,  $p \neq 2$ . For example, Steps 1 to 3 are valid and the Clifford correspondence works as one would hope.

We can now remove the hypothesis that  $p \nmid \mu(1)$  for Theorems 23.7 and 23.10, at least for  $p \neq 2$ , by using subnormally  $p$ -rational lifts of Brauer characters instead of  $p'$ -special lifts. Observe that when  $p \neq 2$ , Theorem 15.9 (v) may be stated in terms of  $S_p$ -characters instead of  $p$ -rational characters. Otherwise, the details of the proof, which we leave to the reader, are identical. An alternative method to remove the hypothesis  $p \nmid \mu(1)$  from Theorem 23.7 (and  $p \neq 2$  below) is the use of projective representations over fields of characteristic  $p$ .

**23.17 Theorem.** Suppose that  $G$  is  $p$ -solvable, that  $L \trianglelefteq G$  and  $P/L \in \text{Syl}_p(G/L)$ . If  $\mu \in \text{IBr}_p(L)$  is invariant in  $P$ , if  $p \neq 2$  and  $H/L = \text{N}_{G/L}(P)$ , then

$$(i) \quad l_0(G|\mu) = l_0(H|\mu); \text{ and}$$



(ii)  $l(G|\mu) \geq l(H|\mu)$  with equality if and only if  $l(G|\mu) = l_0(G|\mu)$ .

Again  $p \neq 2$  is not really necessary. Isaacs [Is 5] developed a lift that works for all  $p$  and is the same lift (when  $p \neq 2$ ) as Theorem 23.16. This lift is slightly more tricky. While Clifford correspondence works smoothly for  $S_p$ -characters, when  $p \neq 2$ , it does not work quite as expected when  $p = 2$ . We will give a brief description of Isaacs' lift, but first mention one result related to Theorem 23.17 (i). The proof is essentially the same, but one must extract a little more information from Theorem 15.9. A proof is given in [Wo 7].

**23.18 Theorem.** Let  $G$  be  $p$ -solvable and  $q$ -solvable for not necessarily distinct primes  $p$  and  $q$ . Suppose that  $L \trianglelefteq G$ ,  $Q/L \in \text{Syl}_q(G/L)$  and  $H/L = N_{G/L}(Q/L)$ . If  $\mu \in \text{IBr}_p(L)$  is invariant in  $Q$ , then

$$|\{\chi \in \text{IBr}_p(G|\mu) \mid q \nmid \chi(1)/\mu(1)\}| = |\{\psi \in \text{IBr}_p(H|\mu) \mid q \nmid \psi(1)/\mu(1)\}|.$$

Let  $G$  be  $\pi$ -separable. Isaacs [Is 6] has shown there is a uniquely defined subset  $B_\pi(G) \subseteq \text{Irr}(G)$  such that the following hold whenever  $N \trianglelefteq G$ :

- (i) If  $\chi \in B_\pi(G)$ , every irreducible constituent of  $\chi_N$  is in  $B_\pi(N)$ ;
- (ii) If  $\theta \in B_\pi(N)$  and  $G/N$  is a  $\pi$ -group, then  $B_\pi(G|\theta) = \text{Irr}(G|\theta)$ ;
- (iii) If  $\theta \in B_\pi(N)$  and  $G/N$  is a  $\pi'$ -group, then there is a unique  $\psi \in B_\pi(G|\theta)$ . Also  $\psi = \eta^G$  for the unique  $\eta \in B_\pi(I_G(\theta)|\theta)$  and  $\eta_N = \theta$ ;
- (iv) Each  $\chi \in B_\pi(G)$  is " $\pi'$ -rational";
- (v)  $X_\pi(G) = \{\chi \in B_\pi(G) \mid \chi(1) \text{ is a } \pi\text{-number}\}$ ;
- (vi) If  $2 \in \pi$ , then  $B_\pi(G) = S_{\pi'}(G)$ ; and
- (vii) If  $\pi = \{p\}$ , then  $\chi \mapsto \chi^0$  is a bijection from  $B_{p'}(G)$  onto  $\text{IBr}_p(G)$ .

The definitions of  $\pi$ -rational and  $S_\pi(G)$  are the obvious generalizations of Definitions 23.4 and 23.14. The notion of  $B_\pi$ -characters has also been used to develop Brauer theorems in "characteristic  $\pi$ ". For this, we refer the reader to Isaacs [Is 6, 8], Slattery [Sl 1, 2] and Wolf [Wo 6, 7].

## REFERENCES

- [AB 1] D. Alvis and M. Barry, *Character degrees of simple groups*, J. Algebra 140 (1991), 116–123.
- [AC 1] G. Amit and D. Chillag, *On a question of Feit concerning character values of finite solvable groups*, Pacific J. Math. 122 (1986), 257–261.
- [AOT] K. Asano, M. Osima, and M. Takahasi, *Über die Darstellung von Gruppen durch Kollineationen in Körpern der Charakteristik  $p$* , Proc. Phys. Math. Soc. Japan 19 (1937), 199–209.
- [Be 1] T. Berger, *Characters and derived length in groups of odd order*, J. Algebra 39 (1976), 199–207.
- [Be 2] T. Berger, *Hall–Higman type theorems VI*, J. Algebra 51 (1978), 416–424.
- [BG] T. Berger and F. Gross, *2-length and the derived length of a Sylow 2-subgroup*, Proc. London Math. Soc. 34 (1977), 520–534.
- [Br 1] E. Bryukhanova, *Connections between the 2-length and the derived length of a Sylow 2-subgroup of a solvable group*, Math. Notes 29 (1981), 85–90 (translated from Mat. Zametki 29 (1981), 161–170).
- [Cm 1] A. Camina, *Some conditions which almost characterize Frobenius groups*, Israel J. Math. 31 (1978), 153–160.
- [Ca 1] W. Carlip, *Regular orbits of nilpotent groups in non-coprime representations*, Ph.D. Thesis, U. of Chicago (1989).
- [Ca 2] W. Carlip, *Regular orbits of nilpotent subgroups of solvable groups*, Illinois J. Math., to appear.
- [CDR] M. Coates, M. Dwan, and J.S. Rose, *A note on Burnside's other  $p^\alpha q^\beta$ -theorem*, J. London Math. Soc. (1976), 160–166.
- [CNPW] J. Conway, R. Curtis, S. Norton, R. Parker and R. Wilson, "The Atlas of Finite Groups," Oxford University Press, New York (1985).
- [Cr 1] G.-M. Cram, *Lokal isomorphe Algebren und Anwendungen auf Gruppenalgebren*, Dissertation, Universität Augsburg, 1985.
- [Cr 2] G.-M. Cram, *On the field of character values of finite solvable groups*, Archiv der Math. 51 (1988), 294–296.

- [Da 1] E. Dade, *Characters of groups with normal extra-special subgroups*, Math. Z. 152 (1976), 1–31.
- [Da 2] E. Dade, *A correspondence of characters*, Proc. Symposia Pure Math. 37 (1979), 401–404.
- [Di 1] J. Dixon, *The solvable length of a solvable linear group*, Math. Z. 107 (1968), 152–158.
- [Di 2] J. Dixon, "The Structure of Linear Groups", Van Nostrand-Reinhold, Princeton, NJ, 1971.
- [Es 1] A. Espuelas, *The existence of regular orbits*, J. Algebra 127 (1989), 259–268.
- [Es 2] A. Espuelas, *Regular orbits on symplectic modules*, J. Algebra 138 (1991), 524–527.
- [Es 3] A. Espuelas, *Large character degrees of groups of odd order*, Illinois J. Math. 35 (1991), 499–505.
- [Fe 1] W. Feit, "Characters of Finite Groups", Benjamin, New York, 1967.
- [Fe 2] W. Feit, "The Representation Theory of Finite Groups", North-Holland, Amsterdam, 1982.
- [FT 1] P. Ferguson and A. Turull, *On a question of Feit*, Proc. Amer. Math. Soc. 97 (1986), 21–22.
- [Fl 1] P. Fleischmann, *Finite groups with regular orbits on vector spaces*, J. Algebra 103 (1986), 211–215.
- [Fo 1] P. Fong, *On the characters of  $p$ -solvable groups*, Trans. Amer. Math. Soc. 98 (1961), 263–284.
- [Fo 2] P. Fong, *A note on a conjecture of Brauer*, Nagoya Mathematical J. 22 (1963), 1–13.
- [Ga 1] D. Gajendragadkar, *A characteristic class of characters of finite  $\pi$ -separable groups*, J. Algebra 59 (1979), 237–259.
- [GH] S. Glasby and R. Howlett, *Extraspecial towers and Weil representations*, J. Algebra 151 (1992), 236–260.
- [Gl 1] D. Gluck, *Trivial set stabilizers in finite permutation groups*, Can. J. Math. 35 (1983), 59–67.
- [Gl 2] D. Gluck, *Bounding the number of character degrees of a solvable group*, J. London Math. Soc. 31 (1985), 457–462.
- [Gl 3] D. Gluck, *Primes dividing character degrees and character orbit sizes*, Proc. Amer. Math. Soc. 101 (1987), 219–225.
- [GM 1] D. Gluck and O. Manz, *Prime factors of character degrees of solvable groups*, Bull. London Math. Soc. 19 (1987), 431–437.
- [GW 1] D. Gluck and T.R. Wolf, *Defect groups and character heights in solvable groups II*, J. Algebra 87 (1984), 222–246.
- [GW 2] D. Gluck and T.R. Wolf, *Brauer's height conjecture for  $p$ -solvable groups*, Trans. Amer. Math. Soc. 282 (1984), 137–152.
- [Go 1] R. Gow, *On the number of characters in a  $p$ -block of a  $p$ -soluble group*, J. Algebra 65 (1980), 421–426.
- [Go 2] R. Gow, "The  $p$ -subgroups of Classical Groups and Some Topics in the Representation Theory of Solvable Groups", Ph. D. Thesis, University of Liverpool, 1973.
- [Go 3] R. Gow, *Character values of groups of odd order and a conjecture of Feit*, J. Algebra 68 (1981), 75–78.
- [HH] P. Hall and G. Higman, *The  $p$ -length of a  $p$ -soluble group, and reduction theorems for Burnside's problems*, Proc. London Math. Soc. 6 (1956) 1–42.
- [Hu] B. Huppert, "Endliche Gruppen I", Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1967.
- [Hu 1] B. Huppert, *Lineare auflösbare Gruppen*, Math. Z. 67 (1957), 479–518.
- [Hu 2] B. Huppert, *Zweifach transitive auflösbare Permutationsgruppen*, Math. Z. 68 (1957), 126–150.
- [Hu 3] B. Huppert, *Singer-Zyklen in klassischen Gruppen*, Math. Z. 117 (1970), 141–150.
- [HB] B. Huppert and N. Blackburn, "Finite Groups II, III", Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1982.
- [HM 1] B. Huppert and O. Manz, *Degree problems: squarefree character degrees*, Archiv der Math. 45 (1985), 125–132.
- [HM 2] B. Huppert and O. Manz, *Orbit sizes of  $p$ -groups*, Archiv der Math. 54 (1990), 105–110.
- [Is] I.M. Isaacs, "Character Theory of Finite Groups", Academic Press, New York, 1976.
- [Is 1] I.M. Isaacs, *The  $p$ -parts of character degrees in  $p$ -solvable groups*, Pacific J. Math. 36 (1971), 677–691.

- [Is 2] I.M. Isaacs, *Characters of solvable and symplectic groups*, Amer. J. Math. 95 (1973), 594–635.
- [Is 3] I.M. Isaacs, *Character degrees and derived length of a solvable group*, Can. J. Math. 27 (1975), 146–151.
- [Is 4] I.M. Isaacs, *Lifting Brauer characters of  $p$ -solvable groups*, Pacific J. Math. 53 (1974), 171–188.
- [Is 5] I.M. Isaacs, *Lifting Brauer characters of  $p$ -solvable groups II*, J. Algebra 51 (1978), 476–490.
- [Is 6] I.M. Isaacs, *Characters of  $\pi$ -separable groups*, J. Algebra 86 (1984), 98–128.
- [Is 7] I.M. Isaacs, *Solvable group character degrees and sets of primes*, J. Algebra 104 (1986), 209–219.
- [Is 8] I.M. Isaacs, *Counting objects that behave like Brauer characters of finite groups*, J. Algebra 117 (1988), 419–433.
- [Is 9] I.M. Isaacs, *Coprime group actions fixing all non-linear irreducible characters*, Can. J. Math. 41 (1989), 68–88.
- [Ja 1] N. Jacobson, "Basic Algebra I", W.H. Freeman and Co., San Francisco, 1974.
- [LM 1] U. Leisering and O. Manz, *A note on character degrees of solvable groups*, Archiv der Math. 48 (1987), 32–35.
- [Lü 1] H. Lüneberg, *Ein einfacher Beweis für den Satz von Zsigmondy über primitive Primteiler von  $a^N - 1$* , in "Geometries and Groups, proceedings", edited by M. Aigner and D. Jungnickel, Springer Lecture Notes 893 (1981), 219–222.
- [Ma 1] A. Mann, *Solvable subgroups of symmetric and linear groups*, Israel J. Math. 55 (1986), 162–172.
- [Mz 1] O. Manz, *Endliche auflösbare Gruppen, deren sämtliche Charaktergrade Primzahlpotenzen sind*, J. Algebra 94 (1985), 211–255.
- [Mz 2] O. Manz, *Endliche nicht-auflösbare Gruppen, deren sämtliche Charaktergrade Primzahlpotenzen sind*, J. Algebra 96 (1985), 114–119.
- [Mz 3] O. Manz, *Degree problems: the  $p$ -rank in  $p$ -solvable groups*, Bull. London Math. Soc. 17 (1985), 545–548.
- [Mz 4] O. Manz, *Degree problems II:  $\pi$ -separable character degrees*, Communications in Algebra 13 (1985), 2421–2431.
- [Mz 5] O. Manz, *On the modular version of Ito's Theorem for groups of odd order*, Nagoya Math. J. 105 (1987), 121–128.
- [MS 1] O. Manz and R. Staszewski, *Some applications of a fundamental theorem by Gluck and Wolf in the character theory of finite groups*, Math. Z. 192 (1986), 383–389.
- [MSW] O. Manz, R. Staszewski and W. Willems, *On the number of components of a graph related to character degrees*, Proc. Amer. Math. Soc. 103 (1988), 31–37.
- [MWW] O. Manz, W. Willems and T.R. Wolf, *The diameter of the character degree graph*, J. reine angew. Math. 402 (1989), 181–198.
- [MW 1] O. Manz and T.R. Wolf, *Brauer characters of  $q'$ -degree in  $p$ -solvable groups*, J. Algebra 115 (1988), 75–91.
- [MW 2] O. Manz and T.R. Wolf, *The  $q$ -parts of degrees of Brauer characters*, Illinois J. Math. 33 (1989), 583–591.
- [MW 3] O. Manz and T.R. Wolf, *Arithmetically long orbits of solvable linear groups*, Illinois J. Math., to appear.
- [Mi 1] G. Michler, *Brauer's conjectures and the classification of finite simple groups*, in Representation Theory II: Groups and Orders, Proc. Ottawa 1984, Springer Lecture Notes 1178, 129–142.
- [Mi 2] G. Michler, *A finite simple Lie group has  $p$ -blocks with different defects,  $p \neq 2$* , J. Algebra 104 (1986), 220–230.
- [NT] H. Nagao and Y. Tsushima, "Representations of Finite Groups", Academic Press, San Diego CA, 1987.
- [Ok 1] T. Okuyama, *On a problem of Wallace*, preprint.
- [OW 1] T. Okuyama and M. Wajima, *Irreducible characters of  $p$ -solvable groups*, Proceedings of the Japan Academy 55 (1979), 309–312.
- [OW 2] T. Okuyama and M. Wajima, *Character correspondence and  $p$ -blocks of  $p$ -solvable groups*, Osaka J. Math. 17 (1980), 801–806.
- [Pl 1] P.P. Palfy, *A polynomial bound for the orders of primitive solvable groups*, J. Algebra 77 (1982), 127–137.
- [Pl 2] P.P. Palfy, *On the character degree graph of solvable groups I*, preprint.
- [Pa 1] D. Passman, *Groups with normal Hall  $p'$ -subgroups*, Trans. Amer. Math. Soc. 123 (1966), 99–111.

# INDEX

- [Pa 2] D. Passman, "Permutation Groups", W.A. Benjamin Inc., New York, 1968.
- [Pa 3] D. Passman, *Blocks and normal subgroups*, J. Algebra 12 (1969), 569–575.
- [Sa 1] S. Saeger, *The rank of a finite primitive solvable permutation group*, J. Algebra 105 (1987), 389–394.
- [Sc 1] I. Schur, *Über die Darstellung der endlichen Gruppen durch gebrochene lineare Substitutionen*, J. reine angew. Math. 127 (1904), 20–50.
- [Sl 1] M. Slattery, *Pi-blocks of pi-separable groups I*, J. Algebra 102 (1986), 60–77.
- [Sl 2] M. Slattery, *Pi-blocks of pi-separable groups II*, J. Algebra 124 (1989), 236–269.
- [Su] D. Suprunenko, "Solvable and Nilpotent Linear Groups", Trans. Math. Monographs, vol. 9, Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 1963.
- [Tu 1] A. Turull, *Supersolvable automorphism groups of solvable groups*, Math. Z. 183 (1983), 47–73.
- [Un 1] K. Uno, *Character correspondences in p-solvable groups*, Osaka J. Math. 20 (1983), 713–725.
- [Wa 1] Y.-Q. Wang, *A note on Brauer characters of solvable groups*, Can. Math. Bull. 34 (1991), 423–425.
- [Wo 1] T.R. Wolf, *Characters of p'-degree in solvable groups*, Pacific J. Math. 74 (1978), 267–271.
- [Wo 2] T.R. Wolf, *Character correspondences in solvable groups*, Illinois J. Math. 22 (1978), 327–340.
- [Wo 3] T.R. Wolf, *Defect groups and character heights in solvable groups*, J. Algebra 72 (1981), 183–209.
- [Wo 4] T.R. Wolf, *Solvable and nilpotent subgroups of  $GL(n, q^m)$* , Can. J. Math. 34 (1982), 1097–1111.
- [Wo 5] T.R. Wolf, *Sylow-p-subgroups of p-solvable subgroups of  $GL(n, p)$* , Archiv der Math. 43 (1984), 1–10.
- [Wo 6] T.R. Wolf, *Character correspondences and  $\pi$ -special characters in  $\pi$ -separable groups*, Can. J. Math. 39 (1987), 920–937.
- [Wo 7] T.R. Wolf, *Variations on McKay's character degree conjecture*, J. Algebra 135 (1990), 123–138.

- $A(V)$ , 38
- $AG(q^n)$ ,  $AG(V)$ , 38
- affine semi-linear group, 38
- Alperin–McKay conjecture, 196, 207, 276, 284
- Alperin weight conjecture, 284
- $\alpha^0$ , 13
- Alvis, 225
- Amit, 272
- Barry, 225
- Berger, 81, 110, 111, 187, 210, 215, 270
- $bl(G)$ , 13
- block, 11, 13
- Brauer, 272
- Brauer character, 5
- Brauer correspondence, 14, 20
- Brauer's First Main Theorem, 21
- Brauer's height-zero conjecture, 157, 174
- Brauer's permutation lemma, 158
- Bryukhanova, 187
- Bucht, 101
- Burnside's "other"  $p^a q^b$ -theorem, 58
- Camina, 246
- canonical extension, 8, 265
- Carlip, 109
- Cartan matrix, 18
- $cd(G)$ , 210
- $cf(G)$ , 4
- $cf^0(G)$ , 13
- $char(G)$ , 4
- Chillag, 272
- Clifford's Theorem, 1, 6
- Coates, 58
- completely reducible, 1
- covering of blocks, 18
- Cram, 273
- $d(p, q)$ , 228
- $D(\chi)$ , 211
- $D_i(G)$ , 212
- Dade, 196
- decomposition number, 18
- decomposition matrix, 18
- defect, 16
- defect group, 16
- degree graph, 226
- $\det(\chi)$ , 8
- dihedral group  $D_m$ , 28
- Dixon, 65, 68
- $dl(G)$  (derived length of  $G$ ), 48
- doubly transitive permutation group, 40, 94
- Dwan, 58
- $e_q(G)$ , 186
- $\bar{e}_q(G)$ , 187
- Espuelas, 83, 102, 105, 116, 195
- extra-special  $p$ -group, 28
- $\mathfrak{F}$ , 56

$F(G)$ , 27  
 $F_i(G)$ , 98, 253  
 Feit, 272  
 Ferguson, 272  
 Fermat prime, 56  
 Fitting subgroup, 27  
 Fitting's lemma, 4  
 Fleischmann, 81  
 Fong, 174  
 Fong reduction, 8, 14, 157, 174  
 Fong-Swan Theorem, 8, 23, 25, 278  
 Frattini subgroup, 37  
 Frobenius group, 26  
 Frobenius reciprocity, 4  
 fully ramified, 159  
  
 Gajendragadkar, 265, 268  
 Gallagher, 7, 161, 196  
 Galois extension, 3, 37  
 $\Gamma(G)$ , 227  
 $\Gamma_p(G)$ , 259  
 $\Gamma(q^n)$ , 38, 40  
 $\Gamma(V)$ , 37, 40  
 Gaschütz, 37, 111  
 Gaschütz's Theorem, 30, 37  
 Glasby, 69  
 Glauberman correspondence, 9, 196, 202  
 Glauberman-Isaacs correspondence, 9, 247  
 Glauberman's lemma, 8  
 Gluck, 84, 90, 145, 210, 216  
 good ( $\varphi$ -good), 197  
 Gow, 81, 186, 272

Gross, 187  
  
 Hall-Higman, 12, 187  
 Hall's Theorem, 27  
 height, 16  
 height-zero conjecture, 157  
 Hilbert's Theorem 90, 114  
 homogeneous components, 1  
 Howlett, 69  
 Huppert, 65, 81, 94, 101, 116, 194, 220, 224, 278  
  
 $\text{IBr}_p(G)$ ,  $\text{IBr}_p(G|\theta)$ , 5  
 imprimitive module, 27  
 $\text{Irr}(G)$ , 4  
 Isaacs, 7, 23, 196, 210, 214, 245, 246, 248, 265, 272, 277, 278, 287, 292  
 iterated Fitting subgroups, 98, 254  
 Ito, 162, 174  
 Ito-Michler Theorem, 220, 258  
  
 Janko group  $J_1$ , 244  
  
 $k(B)$ ,  $k_0(B)$ ,  $k(G)$ ,  $k_0(G)$ , 13, 196  
 $k(G|\theta)$ ,  $k_0(G|\theta)$ , 202  
 $l(G)$ ,  $l_0(G)$ , 13, 209, 281  
 $l(B)$ ,  $l_0(B)$ ,  $l(G|\mu)$ ,  $l_0(G|\mu)$ , 281  
 $l_q(G)$ , 177  
  
 Leisering, 226  
 Lüneberg, 95  
  
 $\mathfrak{M}$ , 56  
 $M$ -group, 211  
 Mann, 65  
 Manz, 81, 145, 225, 226, 244, 251, 258  
  
 maximal defect, 11  
 McKay conjecture, 196, 208  
 Mersenne prime, 56  
 Michler, 177, 184  
 modular degree graph, 259  
  
 $n(G)$ , 245  
 $n(\Gamma(G))$ , 228  
 Nakayama reciprocity, 5, 6  
  
 $o(\chi)$ , 8, 265  
 Okuyama, 184, 196  
  
 $p$ -modular system, 4  
 $p$ -rank, 72, 187  
 $p$ -rational, 279  
 $p$ -regular, 5  
 Palfy, 65, 228, 251  
 Passman, 81, 94  
 $\Phi(G)$ , 37  
 $\varphi$ -good, 197  
 $\pi(n)$ ,  $\pi_0(n)$ ,  $\pi(G)$ ,  $\pi_0(G)$ , 146  
 $\pi$ -separable, 12  
 $\pi$ -solvable, 12  
 $\pi$ -special, 266  
 primitive module, 27  
 primitive solvable permutation group, 39  
 pseudo-primitive, 27  
  
 $\mathbb{Q}_n$ , 272  
 quasi-primitive, 27  
 quaternion group  $Q_m$ , 28  
  
 rank of an abelian group, 122

regular graph, 228, 243  
 regular orbit, 73  
 $\rho_G$ , 105, 162  
 $\rho(G, A)$ , 9  
 $\rho(G)$ , 220  
 $r_q(G)$ , 72, 187  
 Rose, 58  
  
 Saeger, 102  
 Schur, 19  
 Schur index, 37  
 Seitz, 210  
 semi-dihedral group  $SD_m$ , 28  
 semi-linear group, 38  
 $\sigma(G)$ , 220  
 Sin, 101  
 Singer cycle, 115  
 Slattery, 292  
 $S_p(G)$ , 287  
 splitting field, 4  
 Staszewski, 225, 244, 251, 258  
 strongly regular orbit, 84  
 subnormally  $p$ -rational, 286  
 Suprunenko, 44  
 symplectic form, 35  
  
 Taketa, 211  
 Tate's Theorem, 247  
 Thompson's Theorem, 248  
 Turull, 82, 272  
 twisted group algebra, 197  
  
 Wajima, 196  
 Wang, 195  
 Willems, 225, 244, 258

- Wolf, 59, 64, 72, 101, 145, 157, 194, 196, 248, 292  
wreath product, 44, 69  
 $X_\pi(G)$ , 266  
Zassenhaus, 4  
Zsigmondy prime divisor, 94